This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Br 78.5.99

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

Gr. Brit. — Commissions —

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MARQUESS OF ORMONDE, K.P.

PRESERVED AT

KILKENNY CASTLE.

New Series, Vol. II.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

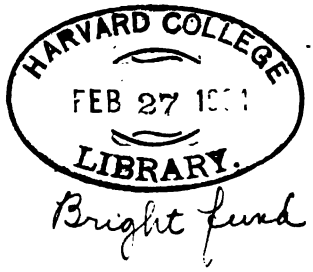
LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MACKIE & CO. LD.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1903.

[Cd. 1691.] *Price* 1*s.* 10*d.*

~~24 31.8.5~~
Br 78.5.99



Bright fund

7884
42.22
4

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

INTRODUCTION - - - - - - - - - - v

I. Letters of the Irish Lords Justices and Irish Privy Council, 1641-44 - - - - - - - - 1

II. MSS. Illustrative of the Early Life of James, 1st Duke of Ormond - - - - - - - 345

III. A Brief Relation of the Life and Memoirs of John, Lord Belasyse, written and collected by his Secretary, Joshua Moone - - - - 376

IV. Declaration by the Commissioners of Parliament of the Commonwealth of England for the Affairs of Ireland - - - - - - - 400

V. Table and Cellar Book of Charles I. at Oxford, 1643-4 - - - - - - - - - 406

INTRODUCTION.

THE manuscripts included in this volume consist of so much of the large collection at Kilkenny Castle, other than correspondence, as, falling chronologically within the period covered by the correspondence printed in Volume I. of the present series of the Ormonde Papers, is of historical importance, and has not been already dealt with in earlier reports. The letters printed in Vol. I. date from 1572 to 1660. Substantially, however, those letters are the correspondence of James, 12th Earl and 1st Duke of Ormond. By far the greater number of them belong to the two decades between 1640-1660; and are concerned with the Irish Rebellion of 1641, the period of the Civil War in Ireland, and the exile of Charles II. and his Court. The documents here printed have precisely the same range, and illustrate the same phases of seventeenth century history. With the exception of the manuscripts illustrative of the early life of the great Duke of Ormond, which belong to the reign of James I., the whole of Vol. II. falls within the same period, and deals with the same great events. But they have more to do with the decade 1641-50 than with 1651-60. Inasmuch as the manuscripts, though belonging to the same period, are conversant with quite separate episodes in its history, it seems most convenient to deal separately with each of them in this introduction.

I. *Letters of the Irish Lords Justices*, 1641-1644 :—

The volume from which these transcripts are taken is a large folio handsomely bound in calf, lettered on the back "Manuscripts," and comprising 728 closely-written pages of manuscript in seventeenth century handwriting. It does not contain, and apparently has never contained, any title or other preliminary indication of the nature of its contents. It commences with a full transcript of the well-known letter of the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland, dated October 25, 1641, to the Earl of Leicester, the Lord Lieutenant, detailing the plot for the seizure

of Dublin Castle and the revelations of Owen Connolly in regard to an intended rising. This letter is followed by consecutive transcripts of the letters sent by the Lords Justices and Council to the King, the Lord Lieutenant, the Speaker of the House of Commons, the Secretaries of State, the Commissioners for Irish Affairs at Westminster, and other officials; and the volume includes, practically, all letters sent from Ireland by or with the authority of the Irish Privy Council to official persons in England relative to the progress of the Irish Rebellion and the measures taken for its repression down to January 15, 1643-4. The period thus covered is the whole period during which William Parsons and John Borlase, and, later, Borlase and Sir Henry Tichborne, were successively Lords Justices; that is from the outbreak of the rebellion, in October, 1641, to the assumption by the Duke, then Marquess, of Ormond, of the active duties of the Viceroyalty in Jan., 1644. Ormond was appointed on Nov. 13, 1643, but was not sworn in until January 21, 1643-4, and the authority of the Lords Justices therefore lasted to the beginning of the latter year. Of the series of letters sent by the Lords Justices and Council, several have been printed in Rushworth's and Nalson's Collections, in Temple's and Borlase's Histories of the Rebellion, in the collection of State Letters which forms the third volume of Carte's Life of Ormond, and in the more modern collections edited by Sir John Gilbert. But no approach to a complete series of these despatches has ever been printed, nor, inasmuch as the records of the Irish Council were destroyed in the fire at Dublin Castle in 1711, did it seem likely that an authentic consecutive record of the proceedings of the Irish Government in the early days of the rebellion and war in Ireland would ever become available. But the fact that accurate transcripts of these despatches remained in existence after the destruction of the originals was made known by Carte in the preface to his invaluable work; and it is impossible to state the facts as to the authorities for the proceedings of the Irish Government from the outbreak of the Rebellion to Ormond's appointment to the Viceroyalty more lucidly than Carte states them in the following paragraph:—

"The Council Books of Ireland were burnt in the fire which "happened in the castle of Dublin, and consumed the Council "Chamber, in the year 1711. The Duke of Ormonde's papers

"have supplied a great deal of this loss for the years wherein he "had the government of that kingdom, and possibly might have "supplied it entirely for his time, if many of his bound books "of Collections had not been lost by his lending and com- "municating of them too freely. Besides a multitude of papers "which he imparted to the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, in order to "his drawing up of that Historical View of the Affairs of Ireland "during the Rebellion which was printed in London in 1720, "which papers after his death the Duke of Ormonde endeavoured "by repeated instances with his executors to recover, there were "several bound volumes containing all the papers which were "interchanged in his treaties with the Irish Confederates and all "passages in those treaties. I have seen among his Grace's "papers various references to these books, which yet I have not "had the good fortune to find. Two other books, *the one con-* "*taining the Letters by the Lords Justices of Ireland to the King, the* "*Lord Lieutenant and the House of Commons of England from the* "*breaking out of the Irish Rebellion till Jan.*, 1643-4, *when the* "*Duke of Ormonde entered upon the Government of Ireland*: "the other containing all the papers presented or prepared by "all parties to be offered to the King and Council of England in "order to the settlement of Ireland after the Restoration seem "likewise to be lost. *But this loss is repaired by copies of these* "*two books, taken in* 1680, *which are in the library of the Duke of* "*Chandos*, whose generosity and humanity distinguish him, as "much as his dignity, above the rest of the world. These his "Grace, ever ready to encourage any public work, vouchsafed to "communicate to me, *and they served to complete the series of the* "*letters of those Lords Justices, many of which I had met with* "*among the Duke of Ormonde's papers, attested by Matthew Barry,* "*Clerk of the Council, and which being collated with the copies in* "*those books I found to be exactly the same; so that there cannot* "*be the least reason to dispute the authority of the rest.*"

The volume from which the letters here printed are taken is a duplicate of the copy known to Carte, apparently taken for the use of the Duke of Ormond, who in 1680 was Lord Lieutenant, and of whose anxiety, despite the freedom with which he seems to have lent his manuscripts, to make his collection of the Irish State Papers of his own time as complete as possible there is plenty of evidence.

No episode in Irish history has been more keenly canvassed by partizans of opposite sympathies or prejudices than the Rebellion of 1641. The extent to which the rising was organised and premeditated; the degree in which the accounts of the massacres are entitled to credence; and the question to what extent the spread and violence of the insurrection may have been aggravated by the policy of the Lords Justices, are all of them matters which, even now, too often appear to rouse those who treat of them to passionate declamation. They are therefore topics best avoided in an introduction to an official report. Those who look for a discussion in these pages of the effect of these letters of the Lords Justices on the controversy which they help to illuminate must necessarily be disappointed. And comment on the contents of the letters must be confined to a bare statement of the period they cover and the persons to whom they are addressed.

The volume, it should be stated, consists exclusively of letters. It includes no proclamations or other acts of the Irish Government. Neither does it include letters sent by that Government to its subordinates in Ireland, such as the Presidents of the provincial administrations of Munster or Connaught, nor to the Commanders of the army or expeditionary forces. It is practically confined to letters in the nature of reports sent by the Lords Justices to those personages in England to whom they were responsible, or whom they had been instructed to keep informed of the progress of events in Ireland. But as such they form a complete official record of the views of the Irish Government for a space of two years and three months, *i.e.* from the outbreak of the rebellion on October 21, 1641, to the termination of the government of the Lords Justices by the appointment of Ormond to the Viceroyalty.

It is to be observed further that, though entitled "Letters of the Irish Lords Justices," these documents may be more correctly described as despatches of the Irish Privy Council; for each one of them was signed by the Councillors present at the Board on the date of its despatch. Thus, though in some cases the signatures are few in number and the letters bear internal evidence of having been despatched in the interest of a clique, in general the signatures are numerous, and indicate the concurrence of all

parties in the Council by which the Lords Justices were assisted. That Council, throughout the whole period, was a very mixed body, and consisted of men who certainly did not see eye to eye in any matter save the one so persistently urged in almost every one of these despatches—the necessity of preserving the authority of the English Government in Ireland. And their views as to how that authority might best be exercised were probably widely divergent.

All the letters down to May 6, 1643, bear as their first signatures the names of William Parsons and John Borlase. At this date the name of Parsons disappears from the first place, and the signature of Borlase is joined with that of Sir Henry Tichborne. Parsons, however, remained a member of the Council, and for some time his name appears as a signatory to subsequent letters, though in a lower place. From June 29, however, it disappears from the list of those attending the Board. Till the end of the following month Parsons' absence was due to illness, real or assumed. But on Aug. 1, as appears by a communication to Sir E. Nicholas on Aug. 16, Parsons was, by royal direction, committed a prisoner in Dublin Castle along with three other members of the Irish Council, of parliamentary proclivities, viz. :— Sir John Temple, the subsequent historian of the Rebellion, Sir Adam Loftus, and Sir Robert Meredith. Thenceforward Parsons ceased to be a member of the Board. The letters or despatches number above two hundred. Of these a little less than half are addressed to the Lord Lieutenant, the Earl of Leicester, or to the Secretary of State, a few only being addressed to the King direct; of the remainder the majority are directed to the Speaker and to the Committee for Irish Affairs at Westminster. The following list shows the principal recipients of the Lords Justices' letters :—

1.	The King - - - - - - - -	6
2.	The Lord Lieutenant - - - -	50
3.	The Secretaries of State, viz. :—	
	a. Sir H. Vane - - - - -	6
	b. Sir Edward Nicholas - - - -	48
	c. Lord Falkland - - - - -	2
4.	Speaker Lenthall - - - - -	42
5.	The Committee for Irish Affairs - - -	26

Within certain limits the variation in the addresses of the letters reflects the phases of the first stage of the struggle between King and Parliament. Thus of the earlier letters by far the greater number are addressed to the Viceroy, to whom in the ordinary course of government the Lord Justices and Council were directly responsible. But although a letter was despatched to Leicester as late as May 6, 1643, the practice of reporting regularly to the Lord Lieutenant fell off with the appointment of the Committee for Irish Affairs and had practically ceased by the autumn of 1642. Again, during the middle period of the two years covered by these letters, very few despatches were sent either to the King or to his Secretary of State, the numerous letters to Sir E. Nicholas belonging for the most part to the concluding period of Sir Henry Tichborne's Lord Justiceship—a period which coincided with the revival of the royal authority in the Irish Government, and the direct exertion of royalist influence in Irish affairs. Accordingly the reports to the Committee of Affairs cease with Sir Henry Tichborne's appointment as a Lord Justice in May, 1643.

This is not the place, as has been said already, for a discussion of the policy adopted by the Irish Government, or their attitude towards the Irish people. But viewing the matter, as throughout these letters the matter is invariably viewed, from the point of view of those who, whatever their party badges, were desirous of upholding the authority of England in Ireland, what most clearly emerges from this chronicle of two years' struggle between the Irish Government and the Irish people is the nemesis that waits on divided counsels and factious intrigues. Whatever their opinions on the great question which divided parties in England, but which at the outbreak of the Irish Rebellion had not yet been referred to the arbitrament of the sword, there was not a man in the Irish Privy Council who did not desire the ultimate assertion of British authority in the island. And although the Lords Justices, Parsons and Borlase, have been accused on strong grounds of postponing the suppression of the rebellion that they might have the better excuse for the confiscation of Irish estates, it is clear from these letters that the Council as a whole were sincere in their anxiety to put a speedy end to the disorder in the country. That they were in earnest in their endeavours to bring home to the

authorities in England, whether royalist or parliamentary, the gravity of the menace which threatened in their opinion the whole English interest in Ireland is manifest from the tone and language of these despatches, which from beginning to end are one long, passionate, but unavailing cry for effective help.

The composition of the Irish Council underwent no serious change during the period of the government of the Lords Justices. Of the fifteen Councillors whose names are appended to the despatch of October 25, 1641, announcing the outbreak of the insurrection, a majority were still in active attendance in January, 1644. Borlase, too, remained in office as Lord Justice throughout, maintaining his place at the head of the Government even in the crisis which was marked by the dismissal of Parsons. "As to the late alteration of government here," so wrote the Council in the very important despatch addressed on October 28 to the Speakers of both Houses of Parliament, "although His Majesty in his high wisdom adjudged it fit to alter one of those Governors which he had placed here, yet that made no alteration in the Government, but it in all times continued and still continues the same, though in other persons," (pp. 331-2). But though this was certainly the case, it was equally the case that different influences predominated at different times and in different degrees at Dublin Castle, reflecting in this respect very closely the fluctuations of power on the other side of the Channel. Thus, though the Government underwent but one visible change, there were three distinct periods; each of which was characterised by a separate policy. The first of these ran from the outbreak of the rebellion, and lasted for just a twelvemonth, till the arrival in Dublin at the end of October, 1642, of Reynolds and Goodwin, the emissaries of the Parliamentary Commissioners for Irish Affairs. During this period affairs were conducted on what may be called the normal theory of Government. That is to say, the Lords Justices reported continuously and as a matter of course to the Lord Lieutenant, and frequently to the Secretary of State; while their references to the Speaker were in the nature rather of appeals for the co-operation of Parliament in asserting the authority of the Crown than of recognition of the Commons as the true seat of authority. From the arrival of Goodwin and Reynolds—whose admission to the deliberations of the Council,

they not being members of this Board, was the occasion of a severe reprimand from the King in a letter addressed to the Lords Justices on February 3rd, 1642-3—to the appointment of Sir Henry Tichborne in place of Parsons, forms the second period. This lasted from October, 1642, to May, 1643, and was a period of unchecked Parliamentary authority. The Lord Lieutenant ceased to be regarded; the Secretary of State was as far as possible ignored; and business was almost exclusively conducted with the Parliamentary Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland. The third period dates from the appointment of Tichborne in May, 1643, to January of the following year, when, with the appointment of Ormond to the Lord Lieutenancy, the era of the Lords Justices' government was finally closed.

But while these alternations of power must have sensibly affected the action of the Irish Government, and either strengthened or weakened for the time being its capacity to cope with the insurrection, it is remarkable that the tone and language of the despatches remained the same throughout. The fact that, whatever the mutations of politics, the Councillors were still the same, no doubt accounts in part for this uniformity. But it resulted still more from the circumstance that no matter which party held sway in England, no matter what influences prevailed with the Executive, the chief and almost the sole pre-occupation of the Council Board was the neglect by the authorities in London to send any adequate supplies, whether of men, of money, or of munitions of war. These two hundred letters are in fact one prolonged agony of lamentation over the continuous decline of the powers of defence and resistance possessed by the Government, and the continuous enlargement of the area of disaffection and of the resources of the disaffected. While it is probably true that Parsons, at the beginning of the insurrection, was in no hurry to suppress disorder, it is at least equally clear that had the requisitions of the Irish Council for the sinews of war been adequately complied with, it would have been impossible for the Lords Justices to allow things to drift. It is only at the very close of the correspondence and after Parsons had ceased to exercise authority that recrimination enters into these letters. Then indeed the royalists proceeded to fasten on the Parliament the blame for the untoward position of the English interest in Ireland. But down to that time the letters, whether addressed

to King or to Commons, alike lament the impartial incompetence of both the English parties to deal effectually with the rebellion.

II. *Some Passages in the Early Life of James, 1st Duke of Ormond.*

These documents were printed in part by Rev. James Graves, a well-known Irish antiquary, in the Kilkenny Archæological Journal (vol. iv., part ii., n.s., p. 276) for the year 1863, with a prefatory statement as follows :—

> "At the head of the transcript from which the following relation is printed I find a memorandum made by myself at the time. The note given below [1] contains all that I had then, or since, been able to discover concerning the MS. now for the first time published. That there is or was an authentic original in existence cannot be fairly questioned, and I think it probable that it may yet be found amongst the MSS. transferred from the Irish College at Louvain to the Burgundian Library at Bruxelles.
>
> [1] The Memorandum referred to above is as follows :—
>
> 'Copied by Lord James W. Butler from a manuscript, author unknown, given to the Marquess of Ormonde (Lord James's father) by the Earl of Clancarty, at Bruxelles, in the year 1822. This manuscript is not now forthcoming; and the following copy is made from the manuscript above alluded to, August, 1850, J. Graves.'"

The transcript printed in this Calendar is from the original, there stated to have been missing, but which, having been found at Kilkenny Castle, is now preserved in the Evidence Room in a volume of MS. labelled "MSS. Illustrative of the Early Life of James, 1st Duke of Ormonde." The statement of Mr. Graves that the manuscript copied by Lord James Butler had been given to the late Marquess of Ormonde by Lord Clancarty appears to be inaccurate. For the only document of the eighteen collected in the bound volume of manuscripts so described is that numbered 8 at p. 345 of this volume, which is merely a very modern transcript of some notes made by Sir Robert Southwell; and the endorsement on the cover has plainly no connection with the other MSS. That the manuscript here

transcribed is the original there can be no question; but there is no indication of its authorship. As Mr. Graves observed, "from internal evidence it is certain that the writer threw his facts and anecdotes into form after the death of his hero, the 1st Duke of Ormonde; and the many years over which that nobleman's eventful life extended will account for a few mistakes and inaccuracies, whilst the curious particulars, from which the chief value of the relation is derived, bear a look of *vraisemblance*, which leads one to think that they were learned from the gossip of some old and tried follower of the House of Ormonde, who, having stood by its fortunes in adversity, gratefully remembered the benefits derived from its prosperity."

It appears a not improbable conjecture that the manuscript may have been one among the collections stated by Carte to have been made in 1692 by William Moreton, bishop of Kildare, of materials for his contemplated biography of the first Duke.

Although containing one or two demonstrable inaccuracies—*e.g.* the picturesque exaggeration which represents Viscount Thurles, the Duke's father, and the Earl of Desmond as having perished at the same time and in the same storm, when in fact their respective catastrophes were nearly nine years apart—the narrative obviously throws valuable light not only upon the Duke's character but upon a period of his career which even the monumental biography of Carte slurs lightly over. Notwithstanding that the periodical in which Dr. Graves' copy of Lord James Butler's transcript is printed is one of standing and authority well known to all Irish antiquaries, the early volumes of the proceedings of the Kilkenny Archæological Journal had but a limited circulation. That their contents are not generally known even among apt historical students may be presumed from the fact that the writer of the memoir of the Duke of Ormond in the *Dictionary of National Biography* makes no reference either to this or to any other of the many papers in the same periodical bearing on the history of the Butlers; and this might be deemed in itself a sufficient justification for the reproduction in this report of a narrative already published in a local antiquarian journal, even if the documents here printed were only the transcript copied by Dr. Graves instead of being the actual original.

III. *A Brief Relation of the Life and Memoirs of John Lord Belasyse: Written and Collected by his Secretary, Joshua Moone.*

The memoir here printed appears to have been hitherto unknown. At any rate it is not mentioned by any of the existing authorities for the life of the royalist soldier to whom it relates. Besides adding several important particulars to our knowledge of the career of Lord Belasyse, it does something to illustrate afresh the great events of the Civil War in which Lord Belasyse was actively concerned.

The memoir occupies 83 pages of a quarto manuscript book. The whole is handsomely bound in red morocco, elaborately tooled. Endorsed on the flyleaf are the words "Suppl. Biogr" [? Supplemental Biography]. There is no further clue to the history of the volume; though a defaced label still adhering to the back seems to indicate that it was acquired at a sale. From the internal evidence of the narrative, and from the handwriting, it is apparent that the memoir was written in the lifetime of Lord Belasyse, and probably from his dictation; and also that it was not written continuously, but that its composition was spread over a lengthened period, commencing with the second imprisonment of Belasyse in the Tower in 1650. Lord Belasyse, as appears from the memoir, suffered no fewer than four periods of detention there.

The memoir opens with an account of Lord Belasyse and his ancestry; but it is mainly conversant with his military exploits in the battles of the Civil War from the first outbreak of hostilities to the defeat at Naseby and surrender of Newark. Belasyse held important posts throughout that period in the royalist army, and was present at most of the chief engagements in the early stages of the war. The memoir gives detailed accounts of the engagements of Edgehill, where Belasyse commanded a brigade of foot, and of Brentford; of the first battle of Newbury, where he led the van and had his horse killed under him; of the fight at Selby, where he commanded and was taken prisoner; and finally, after his release from the Tower on an exchange of prisoners, of Naseby. Lord Belasyse was also present at the sieges of

Reading, as one of the garrison; of Bristol, where he held command after its capture, in Prince Rupert's absence; and of Leicester, which he successfully took shortly before Naseby. Lastly he was Governor of Newark, during the King's stay there after Naseby, and afterwards until its surrender on conditions in May, 1646. Several letters of Charles I. to Lord Belasyse instructing him as to his behaviour at Newark are included in the memoir, which also contains some interesting particulars of the disagreements between Charles and Prince Rupert.

After the surrender of Newark Belasyse spent some years abroad, where his reputation as a soldier was sufficient to obtain him employment from the Venetian Republic in its war with the Turks, in command of an English levy of 4,000 men, which it was intended should be despatched to Corfu. But this expedition he abandoned in order to return to England, on receiving a commission as general of horse in the army designed to be raised in Yorkshire in 1650, under the Marquis of Newcastle. This came to nothing, and, on his visiting England later on, Belasyse was arrested and sent by Bradshaw a prisoner to the Tower, where he remained until the defeat of Charles II. at Worcester. He was then released on bail. From this period the memoir becomes little more than a bald summary of the incidents of Belasyse's career, including his connection with Sir George Booth's plot and subsequent re-incarceration in the Tower; and his release on Monk's arrival in London in 1659. A brief supplement contains his biography from the Restoration to the accession of James II., a period apparently as eventful and almost as chequered as the earlier one. Belasyse was appointed by Charles II. successively General of his forces in Africa and Governor of Tangier; Governor of Hull and Lord Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire; and his Majesty's Envoy on the occasion of the French King's visit to Dunkirk. Later Belasyse, who had refused the Test, was accused by Oates and, for the fourth time, sent a prisoner to the Tower. The memoir ends with his release after five years' detention on a bail of £30,000 found by the Duke of York, and his appointment almost immediately after, on the accession of James II., to the rank of Privy Councillor and the office of First Commissioner of the Treasury.

IV. *Declaration by the Commissioners of Parliament of the Commonwealth of England for the Affairs of Ireland.*

The document reproduced at pp. 400-405 differs from the other documents given in this report in that it is taken from a printed original. But it is a printed original which, as stated by the late Dr. S. R. Gardiner in his "History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 1649-1660,"[a] is a unique example. Its importance in relation to the history of the transplantation to Connaught has been clearly pointed out by Dr. Gardiner, not only in the references to that episode in Cromwell's dealings with Ireland in his history, but in a paper entitled "The Transplantation to Connaught" which he contributed to the *English Historical Review* for October, 1899. And in the following letters to the writer of this introduction, written in May, 1899, the historian indicates the bearing of the Declaration on the problems to which it relates in terms to which it is unnecessary to add anything.

1. May 9, 1899.—"I am working at the Cromwellian Settlement, and have had lent me by Mr. Dunlop a very large number of transcripts from the Irish State Papers at Dublin. There is, however, missing a Declaration by the Parliamentary Commissioners in Ireland, frequently referred to as having been issued on October 14, 1653. It appears to contain the principles on which the Transplantation to Connaught was to be carried on—at least at that date. I presume that this is the paper of which Prendergast speaks (2nd ed., pp. 103-4) as having been issued on Oct. 15. It appears, however, from later correspondence that this Declaration contained a permission [to the transplanted proprietors] to take with them servants and tenants, who were ready voluntarily to accompany them. Prendergast's reference is to a document preserved in the muniment room, Kilkenny Castle. I should very much like to see it."

Having received, with Lord Ormonde's permission, a copy of the Declaration, Dr. Gardiner wrote further as follows:—

May 14, 1899.—"The Declaration is useful outside the immediate question of the voluntary nature of the

[a] Vol. III. pp. 313-15.

journey of those accompanying the Transplanters. The great *crux* is to reconcile V. Godkin and Lawrence: the former asserting that practically every Irishman (not a Protestant) was liable to transplantation; the latter denying it. The interpretation given to the clause in the Act of 1652 about pardon to those without real estate or personal estate up to £10 is the thing one wants to be sure about; and it is at all events significant that in the Declaration you send there is no direct reference to that clause. I have not yet been able to find any distinct guidance in the matter, though I may stumble on it still. If only the books of the Athlone Commissioners had been preserved, we should know where we were."

V. *Table and Cellar Book of Charles I. at Oxford*, 1644.

The volume from which extracts are printed at pp. 406-412 is a folio manuscript which has been bound in calf and is lettered "Table and Cellar Book of Charles I., Oxford, A.D. 1643-1644." It consists in effect of the menus and wine lists for the royal dinner and supper tables during the residence of the Court at Oxford in the spring of 1644. The book is divided into two equal parts, of which the first is devoted to the bills of fare and the second to the wine lists and returns of the state of the royal cellar. On the overleaf preceding part one is written "The King's Majesty's Book of Fare: Beginning the first day of February at Oxford." The entries in this part of the book are consecutive for each day from February 1, 1643-4, to May 31, 1644, when they terminate. Examples are given at pp. 406-10 of the entries for one week, viz. :—Thursday the 1st to Wednesday the 7th February, 1643-4.

The second part of the volume gives the state of the royal cellars and pantry from Oct. 1st, 1643. The reckoning seems to have been taken regularly on Wednesdays and Saturdays and is continuous for about a half-year. Afterwards there are interruptions which seem to correspond with the periods of the King's absence from Oxford. Examples are given at pp. 411-412 of the entries for Wednesday 4th, and Saturday, 7th October, 1643.

This report and introduction have been prepared by Mr. C. Litton Falkiner, who desires to acknowledge the assistance he has received in the work of transcription from Mr. Sidney C. Ratcliff, now of the Public Record Office, London, and Mr. Thomas J. Morrissey, of the Irish Record Office.

It may be as well to note that in this volume as in its predecessor Ormond and not Ormonde has been uniformly followed as the form of the title invariably used by the Duke of Ormond and his Duchess.

THE MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MARQUESS OF ORMONDE, K.P.,

KILKENNY CASTLE.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, October 25. Dublin Castle.—On Friday, the 22nd of this month, after nine of the clock at night, this bearer Owen Connelly, servant to Sir John Clotworthy, knight, came to me, the Lord Justice Parsons, to my house, and in great secrecy (as indeed the case did require) discovered unto me a most wicked and damnable conspiracy, plotted and contrived and intended to be also acted by some evil-affected Irish Papists here. The plot was on the then next morning, Saturday, the 23rd of October, being St. Ignatius' day, about nine of the clock, to surprise His Majesty's castle of Dublin, His Majesty's chief strength of this kingdom, wherein also is the principal magazine of His Majesty's arms and munition, and it was agreed, it seems, amongst them that at the same hour all other His Majesty's forts and magazines of arms and munition in this kingdom should be surprised by others of those conspirators, and further that all the Protestants and English throughout the whole kingdom that would not join with them should be cut off, and so those Papists should then become possessed of the government and kingdom at the same instant.

As soon as I had that intelligence I then immediately repaired to the Lord Justice Borlase, and thereupon we instantly assembled the Council, and having sat in Council all that night, as also all the next day, the 23rd of October, in regard of the short time left us for the consultation of so great and weighty a matter, although it was not possible for us upon so few hours' warning to prevent those other great mischiefs which were to be acted even at the same hour, and at so great a distance, as in all the other parts of the kingdom, yet such was our industry therein, having caused the castle that night to be strengthened with armed men and the city guarded, as the wicked councils of those evil persons, by the great mercy of God to us, became defeated, so as they were

not able to act that part of their treachery, which indeed was the principal, and which if they could have effected would have rendered the rest of their purposes the more easy. Having so secured the Castle, we forthwith laid about for the apprehension of as many of the offenders as we could, many of them having come to this city but that night, intending it seems to act their parts in treacherous and bloody crimes.

The first man apprehended was one Hugh MacMahon, Esquire, (grandson to the traitor Tyrone), a gentleman of a good fortune in the county of Monaghan, who with others was taken that morning in Dublin, having at the time of their apprehension offered a little resistance with their swords drawn; but finding those we employed against them more in number and better armed, yielded. He upon his examination before us at first denied all, but in the end,when he saw we laid it home to him, he confessed enough to destroy himself and impeach some others, as by a copy of his examination herewith sent may appear to your Lordship. We then committed him until we might have further time to examine him again, our time being become more needful to be employed in action for securing this place than in examining. This MacMahon had been abroad, and served the King of Spain as a Lieutenant Colonel.

Upon conference with him and others, and calling to mind a letter we received the week before from Sir Wm. Cole (a copy whereof we send your Lordship here enclosed), we gathered that the Lord Maguire was to be an actor in surprising the Castle of Dublin. Wherefore we held it necessary to secure him immediately, thereby also to startle and deter the rest when they found him laid fast. His Lordship, observing what he had done and the city in arms, fled from his lodging early before day (it seems) disguised, for we had laid a watch about his lodging, so as we think he could not pass without disguising himself. Yet he could not get forth of the city, so surely guarded were all the gates. There were found at his lodging hidden some hatchets with the helves newly cut off close to the hatchets, and many skeanes and some hammers.

In the end the sheriffs of the city whom we employed in strict search of his Lordship found him hidden in a cock-loft in an obscure house far from his lodging, where they apprehended him and brought him before us. He denied all, yet so as he could not deny but he had heard of it in the country, though he would not tell us when or from whom, and confessed that he had not advertised us thereof, as in duty he ought to have done, but we were so well satisfied of his guilt by all circumstances as we doubted not upon further examination, when we could be able to spare time for it, to find it apparent. Wherefore we held it of absolute necessity to commit him close prisoner, as we had formerly done Mr. MacMahon and others, where we left them on the 23rd of this month in the morning, about the same hour they intended to have been masters of that place and this city.

That morning also we laid wait for all those strangers that came the night before to town, and so many were apprehended

whom we find reason to believe to have hands in this conspiracy as we are forced to disperse them into several gaols, and we since found that there came many horsemen into the suburbs that night, who, finding the plot discovered, dispersed themselves immediately.

When the hour approached which was designed for surprising the Castle great numbers of strangers were observed to come to town in great parties several ways, who, not finding admittance at the gates, stayed in the suburbs and there grew numerous to the terror of the inhabitants. We therefore, to help that, drew up instantly and signed a proclamation commanding all men not dwellers in the city or suburbs to depart within an hour upon pain of death, and made it alike penal to those who should harbour them, which proclamation the Sheriffs immediately proclaimed in all the suburbs by our commandment, which, being accompanied with the example and terror of the committal of those two eminent men and others, occasioned the departure of those multitudes. And in this case all our lives and fortunes, and above all His Majesty's power and regal authority, being still at the stake, we must vary from ordinary proceedings not only in executing martial law, as we see cause, but also in putting some to rack, to find out the bottom of this treason, and all the contrivers thereof, which we foresee will not otherwise be done.

On that 23rd day of this month we, conceiving that as soon as it should be known that the plot for seizing Dublin Castle was disappointed, all the conspirators in the remote parts might be somewhat disheartened, as on the other side the good subjects would be comforted, and would then with the more confidence stand on their guard, did prepare to send abroad to all parts of the kingdom this proclamation which we send you here enclosed, and so having provided that the city and castle should be so guarded as upon the sudden we could provide, we concluded that long-continued consultation.

On Saturday, at twelve of the clock at night, the Lord Blaney came to town and brought us the ill news of the rebels seizing, with two hundred men, his house at Castle Blaney, in the County of Monaghan, and his wife, children and servants, as also a house of the Earl of Essex called Carrickmacross with two hundred men, and a house of Sir Henry Spotswood in the same county with two hundred men, where there being a little plantation of British they plundered the town, and burned divers houses, and it since appears that they burned divers other villages and robbed and spoiled many English, and none but Protestants, leaving the English Papists untouched as well as the Irish.

On Sunday morning, at three of the clock, we had intelligence from Sir Arthur Terringham that the Irish in the town had that day also broken up the King's store of arms and munition at the Newry, where the store for arms hath been ever since the peace and where they found three score and ten barrels of powder and armed themselves, and put them under the command of Sir

Con. Magennis, knight, and one Creely, a monk, and plundered the English there and disarmed the garrison; and this (though too much) is all that we yet hear done by them.

However, we shall stand on our guard the best we may to defend the castle and city principally, those being the pieces of most importance; but if the conspiracy be so universal as McMahon saith in his examination it is, namely, that all the counties of the kingdom have conspired in it, which we admire should so fall out in this time of universal peace, and carried with that secrecy that none of the English could have any friend amongst them to disclose it, then indeed we shall be in high extremity and the kingdom in the greatest danger that ever it underwent, considering of our want of men, money and arms to enable us to encounter so great multitudes as they can make, if all should so come against us; the rather because we have pregnant cause to doubt that the combination hath taken force by the incitement of Jesuits, Priests and Friars.

All the hope we have here is that the old English of the Pale and some other parts will continue constant to the King in their fidelity, as they did in former rebellions. And now in these straits we must under God depend on aid forth of England for our present supply with all speed, especially money, we having none, and arms, which we shall exceedingly want, without which we are very doubtful what account we shall give the King of his kingdom. But if the conspiracy be only of Maguire and some Irish of the kindred and friends of the rebel Tyrone, and other Irish in the counties of Down, Monaghan, Cavan, Fermanagh and Armagh, and no general revolt following thereupon, we hope then to make head against them in a reasonable measure if we be enabled with money from thence, without which we can raise no forces, so great is our want of money, as we have formerly written, and our debt so great to the Army; nor is money to be borrowed here, and if it were, we would engage all our estates for it; neither have we any hope to get in His Majesty's rents and subsidies in these disturbances, which adds extremely to our necessities.

On Sunday morning, the 24th, we met again in Council and sent to all parts of the kingdom the enclosed proclamation and issued patents to draw hither seven horse troops as a further strength to this place, and to be with us in case the rebels shall make head and march hitherward so that we may be necessitated to give them battle. We also sent away our letters to the Presidents of both the provinces of Munster and Connaught, and we likewise then sent letters to the sheriffs of the five counties of the Pale, to consult of the best way and means of their own preservation. That day the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, the Lord Viscount Netterville, the Lord Viscount FitzWilliams and the Lord of Howth; and since, the Earls of Kildare and Fingall and the Lords of Dunsany and Slane (all noblemen of the English Pale), came unto us, declaring that they then and not before heard of the matter and professed all loyalty to His Majesty and concurrence with the State, but said they wanted arms, whereof they desired

to be supplied by us, which we told them we would willingly do as relying much on their faithfulness to the Crown, but we were not yet certain whether or no we had enough to arm our strengths for the guard of the city and Castle. Yet we supplied such of them as lay in most danger with a small proportion of arms and munition for their houses, lest they should conceive we apprehended any jealousy of them, and we commanded them to be very diligent in sending out watches and making all the discoveries they could and thereof to advertise us, which they readily promised to do. And if it fall out that the Irish generally rise, which we have cause to suspect, then we must of necessity put arms into the hands of the English Pale in present and to others as fast as we can to fight for defence of the State and themselves.

Your Lordship now sees the condition wherein we stand and how necessary it is first that we enjoy your presence speedily for the better guiding of these and other the public affairs of the King and Kingdom, and secondly that the Parliament there be moved immediately to advance to us a good sum of money which being now speedily sent hither may prevent the expense of very much treasure and blood in a long continued war, and if your Lordship shall happen to stay on that side any long time, we must then desire your Lordship to appoint a Lieutenant-General to discharge the great and weighty burden of commanding the forces here.

Amidst these confusions and disorders fallen upon us, we bethought us of the Parliament, which was formerly adjourned to November next, and the term now also at hand, which will draw such a concourse of people hither, and give opportunities under that pretence of assembling and taking new counsels, seeing the former seem in some part disappointed, and of contriving further danger to this State and people; we have therefore found it of unavoidable necessity to prorogue the Parliament to the 24th day of February next, and therefore we do by proclamation prorogue it accordingly, and do direct the term to be adjourned to the first of Hilary term, excepting only the Court of Exchequer for hastening in the King's money if it be possible. We desire that upon this occasion, your Lordship will be pleased to view our letters concerning the plantation of Connaught, dated the 24th of April last, directed to Mr. Secretary Vane in that part thereof which concerns the county of Monaghan where now these fires do first break out.

In the last place, we must make known to your Lordship that the army we have, consisting but of two thousand foot and one thousand horse, are so dispersed in garrisons in several parts of the four Provinces, for the security of those parts, as continually they have been since they were so reduced, as if they be all sent for to be drawn together, not only the places whence they are to be drawn (and for whose safety they lie there) must be by their absence distressed, but also the companies themselves coming in so small numbers may be in danger to be cut off in their marches, nor indeed have we any money to pay the soldiers to enable them

to march. And so we take leave and remain, from His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 25th of October, 1641,

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton, Canc.	R. Dillon.
Ant. Midensis.*	Jo. Raphoe.†
R. Digby.	Ad. Loftus.
Gerrard Lowther.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.

Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—The said Owen Connelly who revealed this conspiracy is worthy of very great consideration to recompense that faith and loyalty which he hath so extremely to his own danger expressed in this business, whereby under God there is yet hope left us of deliverance of this State and Kingdom from the wicked purposes of those conspirators, and therefore we beseech your Lordship that it be taken into consideration there so as he may have a mark of His Majesty's most royal bounty, which may largely extend to him and his posterity, we being now not able here to do it for him.

Wm. Parsons.

As we were making up these our Letters, the Sheriff of the County of Monaghan and Doctor Teate having fled, came unto us and inform us of much more spoil committed by the rebels in the counties of Monaghan and Cavan, and that the Sheriff of the county of Cavan joins with the rebels, being a Papist and prime man of the Irish. Wm. Parsons,

R. Dillon, R. Digby, Ad. Loftus.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, October 25.—The enclosed will show you what we have now written to the Lord Lieutenant of the dangerous accidents suddenly happened here. We have not time to enlarge ourselves to you further upon this subject, but must refer you to the enclosed. We ascribe our deliverance (if yet we may so call it) to the great mercy of God, and as the news is unpleasing for the most part, so in this it is happy that we hold His Majesty's Castle of Dublin and City of Dublin, His Majesty's principal strength in this Kingdom, and expect from you all the aid that can be sent us, and that with all possible speed.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.
R. Digby.	Ad. Loftus.
Jo. Temple.	Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth.	Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, November 5.—The extremities wherein we are and wherein the kingdom at this time stands (which by our despatch

* Anthony Martin, Bishop of Meath 1625-1650, and sometime Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.

† John Leslie, Bishop of Raphoe 1633-1661, and of Clogher 1661-1671.

to you of the 25th of October sent by Sir Henry Spotswood we mentioned in part and now find daily to increase) moved us to address ourselves to the Lords of the Council as also to both houses of Parliament in England for succour whereby if it be possible we may keep this kingdom for His sacred Majesty against these rebels who are now risen against him and have seized divers of his forts and castles, slain many of his good subjects, robbed and spoiled thousands of them, destroyed and wasted several counties, imprisoned many of honourable quality, and have and still do exercise such arts of barbarism and cruelty in all places where they come as could not be expected to come from Christians.

We send you here enclosed copies of our letters to the Lords of the Council, as also to both houses of Parliament, and we humbly sue to His sacred Majesty for supplies to be speedily sent us of men, arms and money, as by our letters to the Lords of the Council we have propounded, which if it be not hastened unto us with all possible speed all our lives and the lives of all the British in Ireland (and which we value above all, the whole kingdom and His Majesty's royal sovereignty here) will be lost, which in discharge of our duty and loyalty we humbly represent and submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon. Ant. Midensis.
Jo. Raphoe. Cha. Lambert.
J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1641, November 5.—Since our last despatch to the Lord Lieutenant, dated the 25th of October, concerning the present rebellion begun here, the rebels have with great multitudes proceeded in their outrages even to great cruelty against the English and Protestants in all places where they came; they have seized the houses and estates of almost all the English in the Counties of Monaghan, Cavan, Fermanagh, Armagh, Tyrone, Donegal, Leitrim, Longford and a great part of the county of Down, some of which are houses of good strength, and dispossessed the English of their arms, and some of the English gentlemen whose houses they seized (even without any resistance in regard of the suddenness of their surprise) the rebels most barbarously not only murdered, but as we are informed hewed some of them to pieces. They surprised the greatest part of a horse troop of His Majesty's Army commanded by the Lord Grandison in the County of Armagh, and possessed themselves of their arms; they apprehended the Lord Caulfeild, Sir Edward Trevor, a member of this board, and Sir Charles Poyntz and Mr. Branthwaite, agent to the Earl of Essex, and a great number of other gentlemen of good quality of the English in several parts, whom they still keep prisoners, as also the Lord Blaney's lady and children and divers other ladies and gentlewomen.

They have wasted, destroyed and spoiled wheresoever they came, and now their fury begins to threaten the English Plantations in the Queen's County and King's County, and by their example the sheriff of the county of Longford, a native and Papist, is likewise risen in arms, and followed by the Irish there, where they rob, spoil and destroy the English with great cruelty. In these their assaults of the English they have slain many, robbed and spoiled thousands, reduced men of good estates in lands, who lived plentifully and well, to such a condition as they left them not so much as shirts to cover their nakedness. They turned out of their estates many of considerable fortune in goods and left them in great want and misery, and even the Irish servants and tenants of the English who lived under them rise against them with great malignity and join with rebels; they defaced the chargeable buildings and profitable improvements of the English to their uttermost power, they threaten all the English to be gone by a time or they will destroy them utterly, and indeed they give out publicly that their purpose is totally to extirpate the English and Protestants, and not to lay down arms until by an Act of Parliament here the Romish Religion be established, and that the Government be settled in the hands of natives, and all the old Irish be restored to the lands of their supposed ancestors. These and other miseries and calamities the English and Protestants of all conditions here do suffer, which we cannot mention without horror and grief of heart. Besides in these high disturbances and general mischiefs the Irish inhabiting on the borders of the counties of Meath and Louth, adjoining to the counties of Cavan and Monaghan, do make daily incursions on all the English near them, and rob and spoil them of all they have, whereby many are utterly undone and ruined in their estates.

The rebels finding their numbers to increase, which we are informed to be very many, and in many places, insomuch as it is conceived that they are not less than thirty thousand already declared, assemble themselves in great parties, whom notwithstanding we dare meet with far fewer numbers as we hope to be armed and horsed, they (for the most part) being as yet meanly provided of any arms or munition, but such only as they got from the English whom they robbed and the King's magazines which they surprised. They sent a party of their men to the town of Dundalk, an ancient Corporation which held firm to the Crown in all the times of the late rebellions in this kingdom. When they approached the town on Saturday last it was rendered up to them without a blow struck in the defence of it. They are now advancing immediately to Drogheda, a walled town upon the sea-coast within twenty miles of Dublin, and if they can prevail there, it is conceived they will march immediately hither to besiege this city and Castle.

In these straits (and therein our extreme want of money and arms as well as men adding to our grief) we conceived it became of absolute necessity to find means to employ some strength, as well to deter the rebels and their adherents as to countenance and, if it be possible, to preserve the good subjects especially in these parts,

and therefore having sent what supplies of arms and munition we could to Drogheda we raised here a thousand foot consisting of as many English as we could possibly gather, yet a great part of them are Irish whom we are necessitated to trust, and have armed them, and they are now marched with two troops of horse towards Drogheda. But if through the desertion of these Irish in that regiment, or any other accident, it should so happen (as God forbid) that the rebels should prevail against them, then considering the present state and condition of this city, we must utterly despair of being able to keep it against the rebels unless we be with all possible speed relieved from thence with men, money and arms, and on the other side not to send forth those troops would be extremely dangerous, as giving not only too much heart to the rebels, when they should see themselves able to come so far without resistance, but also great discouragement and terror to the well affected, when they should see us unable to shew any strength for their defence.

We hold it our duties thus to acquaint your Lordships with the lamentable state wherein this kingdom stands, that so His Majesty and the Parliament there may understand it, and then we hope they will provide for relieving us immediately with ten thousand foot and one thousand horse for the present, well armed, and further provisions of arms to furnish the stores, as also some able commanders and one hundred thousand pounds in money to pay them and answer other occasions here, which being now speedily sent us may prevent the effusion of very much English blood and the vast expense of treasure hereafter, which must of necessity be spent if we be not presently thus relieved.

We must also make known to your Lordships that upon this occasion many of the noblemen and gentry of the Pale coming to us for arms, as also many in this city and other towns, we held it the safest way to avoid their suspicion of our jealousy of them, and so we yielded to let some prime men and some counties also to have arms and munition for their defence against the rebels upon deep profession of their loyalty to the Crown, who, we hope, will be a strength to us; but, however, there was no safety to let them lodge any thoughts of jealousy in us against them, and our issuing of arms in that manner hath very much lessened our stores. Sir Faithful Fortescue coming lately from Drogheda shewed us a paper which he told us was dropped under a stall at Drogheda, and so was brought to him. It seems to be a declaration of some of the reasons pretended by the rebels for taking up arms, which paper we humbly offer to your Lordships here inclosed, as also two proclamations published by us by occasion of this rebellion since our last despatch to the Lord Lieutenant.

The lord Maguire and McMahon, the two principal prisoners we have, we should think fit to send into England for their more safety, and to take away from the rebels all hope of delivering them from prison by their coming hither to besiege this place, wherein therefore we humbly crave a speedy signification of His Majesty's or your Lordship's good pleasure to be hastened unto us.

To quicken our supplies from thence (without which, and that with all possible speed, we cannot expect to live to give His Majesty an account of this place) we have now written our letters to the Lords and Commons House of Parliament there, and have for the particulars referred to these our letters to your Lordships, humbly beseeching your Lordships to communicate them to both Houses, yet so we hope as those parts thereof which your Lordships may easily judge are fit to be kept secret, and being published may discover our disability to make defence and our apprehensions of great and imminent danger, may not come to common view.

We have also (so extremely necessary it is) sent this bearer Richard FitzGerald, Esq., as an express agent or solicitor from this State to attend His Majesty and your Lordships, that so by His Majesty's gracious interposition and your Lordship's mediation for us to the Parliament there, the succours we expect may be sent us, which if they come not immediately (we crave leave to repeat it again and again) the kingdom will be utterly lost and all the English and Protestants in Ireland destroyed, and so England instead of subjects will have enemies here, who will continually disturb the peace of that Kingdom, as well from hence as from foreign powers, for no way will be left unattempted by them whereby the peace of that Kingdom may be disturbed; and then of necessity England must be forced to undertake a new conquest of this Kingdom, for a politic reformation will then become impossible; and to make a new conquest will be now more difficult and chargeable than in any former times, in regard the ports and inland towns and the principal strengths will be immediately lost, as some of them already are, which are now more in number by much than were here in former times, and the people better disciplined in the rules of war, besides many other advantages they have as well by the return hither of commanders of the Irish who served in foreign nations as otherwise, which they wanted in the times of former rebellions here; and besides all the mere Irish now in the service of the King of Spain will undoubtedly return hither to join with the rebels.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.
Jo. Raphoe.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	P. Crosbie.
Tho. Rotherham.	Ja. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.	

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 5.—The extremity wherein this kingdom stands by occasion of the rebellion now begun here and spreading too far, is such and so great as we must invoke all the powers by whom deliverance may be wrought for us to assist us, and therefore we have now directed our letters to the Lords of the Council as also to both houses of Parliament there for succours

(copies of which our letters we offer to your Lordship here inclosed), we being hopeful by your Lordship's furtherance to obtain such supply from thence of men, money and arms, as may give us some hope of preserving the kingdom now in extreme danger.

Although we have written already of our great want of commanders, which is most true and urgent, yet for such an army as we foresee must now be sent to restore this kingdom we may not forbear to put your Lordship in mind that for the present action here it will be most necessary that places in the army be reserved for divers here, some who have now command of fifties and others who have been in the last wars, and others who have been abroad in other wars and are acquainted with this kingdom, so as they may very much assist your Lordship in the war, both by their knowledge, experience and ability of body, to be present actors till the English can be enabled to endure the air and nature of the country, which must have a time. We shall shortly send your Lordship a list of these persons and the places they may be fit for, only at this time we present unto your Lordship the Lord Baltinglass, Lord Lambert, Lord Blaney, Lord Folliott and Lord Docwra for Colonels, whose estates are now utterly destroyed by the rebels and whose fathers were eminent servitors at the last wars. One thing we must most instantly beseech your Lordship think upon, which is to send away money with all the speed that may be as the thing that must keep us in being till your Lordship can come, and without which we can have no hope to subsist, having here none at all for any cause whatsoever, and without which your Lordship well knows our own very soldiers will most endanger us and obey us in nothing.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.	Jo. Raphoe.
Cha. Lambert.	J. Temple.	P. Crosbye.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	Ro. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We are disabled for the present from sending Mr. Fitz Gerald, the gentleman we named in our letters to the Lords of the Council, and whom we intended to send over to attend their Lordships and to solicit a speedy despatch of those forces we have written for. We shall humbly beseech your Lordship to excuse it to them.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KEEPER of the GREAT SEAL.

1641, November 5.

We doubt not but some parts of the present miseries now endured by the English and Protestants in this kingdom of Ireland by occasion of this sudden rebellion raised here have come to the hearing of the most honourable the Lords' House of Parliament there, yet perhaps their Lordships may conceive that the danger is not so great but it may be quickly overcome. To prevent therefore any such mistaking and to manifest the danger wherein the kingdom stands of being lost, and the Protestants and English of being utterly destroyed if we be not speedily

relieved forth of England with men, money and arms, as we have now humbly represented our case to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council there (having formerly done the like to His Majesty and to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom) so now we crave leave by your Lordship to make known to the Lords' House of Parliament there that if the supplies we expect be not immediately sent us the kingdom must needs be lost and all the English and Protestants therein destroyed, whereof we hope their Lordships will be sensible (as indeed the weight and importance of the cause requires), whereby the supplies may be hastened unto us with all possible speed, and so the honour and power of His Majesty and that kingdom may be magnified to this age and all posterity, and this kingdom continued to the Crown of England, which must otherwise be lost from that Crown, which we cannot mention without great anxiety and perplexed disquiet of mind.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.	Jo. Raphoe.
Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	P. Crosbie.	Tho. Rotherham.
	Ja. Ware.	Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1641, November 5.—Such are the present calamities under which all the English and Protestants in Ireland do now suffer, as if supplies of men, money and arms come not speedily forth of England hither, it cannot be avoided but the kingdom must be lost, and all the English and Protestants here destroyed. Wherefore as we have now humbly represented the same to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council and formerly to His Majesty and to the Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom, so we judge it fit by these our letters to you to make it known to the honourable the Commons' House of Parliament there, who cannot but foresee the many other grievous and lamentable consequences which the losing of this kingdom must unavoidably bring to England. And certainly this kingdom and the lives of us all here, and all the Protestants in the kingdom, were never in so great danger to be lost as at this instant, no age having produced in this kingdom an example of so much mischief done in so short a time as now we find acted here in less than a fortnight's space, by killing and destroying so many English and Protestants in several parts, by robbing and spoiling of them and many thousands more of His Majesty's good subjects, by seizing so many castles, houses and places of strength in several parts of the kingdom, by threatening the English to depart or otherwise they will destroy them utterly, and all their wickedness acted against the English and Protestants with so much inhumanity and cruelty as cannot be imagined from Christians even towards infidels. We comfort ourselves with this hope that by the blessing of God on the wisdom of that honourable House,

we may have sudden and full supply from thence, whereby we may be enabled to preserve the kingdom and consequently prevent the further lamentable mischiefs which may otherwise follow.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.	Jo. Raphoe.
Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.	Jo. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	P. Crosbie.	Tho. Rotherham.
	Ja. Ware.	Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, November 13.—Your letters of the last of October came to our hand on the 12th of this month, whereby we are comforted with hope of supplies to deliver us and this kingdom from the great dangers now in view, and as we humbly and thankfully acknowledge His Majesty's great wisdom and goodness therein, so we humbly sue to him that those supplies may be hastened unto us with all possible speed, lest, coming too late, we may perish in the interim and (which is more considerable) the kingdom may be lost. We send you here inclosed a copy of our letters to the Lord Lieutenant, whereby you may more fully perceive our present state. And although we are not silent in our present extremities, but have humbly represented them as you know to His Majesty and to the Parliament of England, yet we confess we should be more frequent in writing if our continual labour for preserving the kingdom, and for stopping the strong current of this rebellion, so far as is possible, had not, as still it does, taken up all our time, in so much as since the 22nd of October, when the discovery of these treasons was made, until this hour, we have constantly met in Council every day both forenoon and afternoon, and so we must still continue, in hope to defend ourselves and the kingdom, if by any industry it may be done, until those powerful aids be sent us which we expect.

Sir Thomas Lucas is not yet come unto us, neither can he come from Carrickfergus hither with safety but by sea, nor hath he sent unto us the letters concerning the prorogation, which it seems by your letters were trusted to him to be brought unto us.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Jo. Raphoe.
Cha. Lambert.	Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	Ja. Ware.	Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 13.—The multiplicity of particulars requisite to be consulted by us as well towards giving some stop to the present rebellions here, that if it be possible they may not reach even to every part of the kingdom, as towards defending this City and Castle in case the rebels shall attempt to besiege this place, as it is conceived they will, are so great as we confess to your Lordship we can hardly spare the least time to apply

ourselves to anything else, which is the cause that we cannot be so frequent in our advertisements to your Lordship as we desire, and therefore we hope your Lordship will excuse us, seeing our present condition necessitates us to set ourselves principally upon those things which being omitted or retarded would render all our labours fruitless. Yet we have, though with some difficulty, set apart some times to write to your Lordship of occurrences here, which we shall continue as frequently as possibly we may, it being of great necessity that you fully understand them.

On the tenth we received your Lordship's letters of the third of this month in answer to our despatch of the 25th of October, and we also then received your Lordship's letters of the 27th of October and sixth of November. And although the doubts we then apprehended of the greatest danger to this State and kingdom that ever this kingdom underwent, do still continue and daily increase notwithstanding all our industry, yet amidst those disturbances of mind perplexing us with those doubts and our fears (not of our persons or lives, which we are ready to sacrifice in so good a cause, but) of the destruction of the State and Kingdom, those your Lordship's letters and the happy intelligence we therewith received did bring us great comfort and contentment, in the joyful apprehension of the true sense we find not only the Lords of the Council but both Houses of Parliament have of the insolences of the rebels and of the distresses and dangers of His Majesty's faithful subjects in this kingdom, and the ready aids they intend for us; and we acknowledge to your Lordship with humble thanks the happiness we have by your Lordship's noble favour and furtherance to this State in these high extremities wherein we now stand.

We observed in the Order of the Lords and Commons there that the supply of money they have been pleased to design for us and six thousand foot and two thousand horse is by them conceived to be the proportion desired by us in present, wherein certainly there was some mistaking, for our letters to your Lordship of the 25th of October mentioned generally our supply without fixing on the particular proportions, in regard we then knew not certainly whether the conspiracy were only of Maguire and some other Irish of the kindred and friends of the rebel Tyrone, and other Irish in the Counties of Down, Monaghan, Cavan, Fermanagh and Armagh, or whether a more general revolt would thereupon follow in other parts.

But since finding those disturbances to spread further to the Counties of Donegal, Londonderry, Longford, Leitrim, Roscommon and Sligo, which border one upon the other, and threatening the English Pale and even this place, and finding still more and more cause to suspect that the combination took force from the incitement of Jesuits, priests and friars, we then could not think of a less proportion than that mentioned in our letters to the Lords of the Council dated the fifth of this month, wherein we moved for ten thousand foot and one thousand horse well armed, and further provision of arms to furnish the stores, as also some able commanders, and one hundred thousand pounds

in money to pay them and answer other necessary occasions here for this service, and less than that we cannot expect, as your Lordship may observe by what we now write.

Since our despatch to your Lordship dated the 5th of November we have intelligence that the rebels give out that they expect money and arms out of Spain and the Low Countries, wherefore we are now despatching letters to the ports for stay of all arms and munition that may be brought in, but that will not be sufficient if they bring it in with any force; so as to prevent that, it is of great necessity that from England some strength of shipping be sent immediately to guard the seas on the coasts of this kingdom, and it was not without great cause that both Houses of Parliament there did in their wisdoms foresee that danger, and ordain such a guard of ships to be so employed.

The rebels still continue their endeavours to take in all the forts and houses of strength in Ulster and the bordering counties, hoping by that means to quiet themselves behind, and to be furnished with arms, and then to unite all their forces for besieging this city and castle, presuming on the greatness of their number, whom notwithstanding we must endeavour to resist the best we may until from thence we be enabled to do it more powerfully. And we have intelligence (which also we gather from many circumstances in their manner of proceeding) that if their arms fail, so as they cannot gain this city and castle of Dublin, and so in all probability become instantly masters of the whole kingdom, that then they will make the war of long continuance.

Such of the Scots and few English as were not surprised on the sudden by those rebels, but had time to make any defence, are now upon their guard, and indeed the Scots are many bodies of men, but they and those English also want arms to assault or defend, nor are we able to spare them any considerable proportion of arms or munition from hence.

The remonstrance we received from those of the Rebels who spoiled the County of Cavan and are there still assembled in arms, together with our answer thereunto, we send your Lordship here inclosed. By that remonstrance they make religion part of their pretences, and when they sent to us they dispersed many copies of it to all parts, hoping thereby to seduce more to their party. And considering (as your Lordship well knows) that religion is that that works most powerfully on the minds of men, and that some priests, friars and Jesuits have undoubtedly been very industrious to advance these mischiefs, we conceive that there is not any one thing of so great danger and likelihood to beget a more general revolt as that, which, if it follow, those supplies will be too few.

However, in present, we desire that it may stand with your Lordship's pleasure to move the Parliament that the supplies mentioned in our said letters of the 5th of November, being ten thousand foot and one thousand horse with arms and ammunition for them and for further furnishing the stores, and one hundred thousand pounds in money, be sent us as speedily as possibly

may be, and that in the mean time as many of the men, arms and munition, and as much of the money as can be suddenly gotten, be forthwith sent away, before the rest which is not ready, and the rest may come speedily after, for we having no money here to do anything, even our own soldiers already raised and those we are now raising will be forced to fall into mutiny and will turn so upon us as may beget mischievous consequences if we be not able to pay them. It will be also needful that provision of victuals for men, and oats for horses be hastened with great speed, for now that their purpose is determined, in case they fail of overcoming us here, to make the war of long continuance, it will come to pass that the country must be wasted and spoiled on all sides, not only by the rebels to keep relief from us, but by us to leave no relief for them, so as then no victuals will be had for relief of the soldiers, but the whole relief of victuals must depend on the provisions to be sent from thence.

We send your Lordship here inclosed the examination of one Wm. Shales, concerning one Sir Henry Benningfield of Oxborough Hall in Norfolk, a Papist, who in April last declared that he believed that before Christmas day next, there would be seen such combustions in England and Ireland as the like were never seen before, and thereupon cursed the Scots as authors of those troubles, and how he came to have such a foresight of our troubles here, which we ourselves here upon the place could not discern, your Lordship can better find out there than we.

The Castle of Carrickfergus is yet safe, and well guarded, being a place of great importance.

Owen Connelly, who revealed these conspiracies and treasons to us, we had no time to examine fully, so as very much of what he told us and can declare in this business, we could not reduce to writing, having hardly time to put ourselves into a way of safety against the rebels before his departure hence, which took up our time and hindered his further examination here, so as it will be needful that he be examined there more fully.

Your Lordship hath made a good choice of the Earl of Ormond to be Lieutenant-General to command the forces in this kingdom, which charge His Majesty by his letters to his Lordship hath signified his royal pleasure that he should undertake, as formerly he did in the time of the late Lord Lieutenant, and although your Lordship's authority to him in that behalf is not yet come, yet such is his readiness to comply with His Majesty's service, as he is content in the meantime until it come to undergo the labour and pains of ordering those things the best he can, wherein he shall have all needful assistance from us.

Sir James Ware, a member of this board, hath acquainted us with your Lordship's letters of the 27th of October requiring a list of all such offices within this kingdom as have been granted under the great seal, with the fees and allowances mentioned in the grants thereof made, which by reason of the multitudes of things now in agitation here cannot suddenly be done, and therefore we desire your Lordship's forbearance of that until we

can have time to send your Lordship many other things concerning the state of the revenue here, which had been with you ere this time if these great troubles had not diverted us, for preparations were made for our entrance into that work when these commotions most unhappily interposed.

Our principal aim is to strengthen and secure this place with competent forces, as your Lordship may observe by this and our former dispatches, for which purpose we could not conveniently get hither the old companies, in regard they lie far dispersed in the several provinces, and if they should be all drawn together, not only the places whence they are to be drawn (and for whose safety they remain there) might be distressed, but also the companies coming in so small numbers might be in danger [to be] cut off in their march, nor have we money to give them to enable them to march, as we formerly represented to your Lordship. Wherefore we resolve to raise here three or four thousand men, and of them as many English as we can, and we endeavoured here to find cloth to clothe them; but now we find it cannot be had here, so as we must entreat your Lordship to cause provision of cloth to be made there and forthwith sent hither for clothing them, they being otherwise naked.

[*Postscript.*]—Since the writing of this letter we have intelligence (which we find true) that some Irish in the county of Wicklow, namely the sons of Phelim McFeogh Byrne and others are risen in arms, and assembled in a body to the number of four or five hundred, or as some say a thousand men, giving out that they intend to extirpate the English there (passing by the natives) as the rebels have done in other parts, which we conceive to be complotted between them and the rebels of Ulster, that so they may beset us on all sides in pursuit of their general combination to root out and utterly destroy all the English, and now we must daily expect from those rebels of the county of Wicklow to have the very suburbs of this city even to our gates assaulted, if not burned, as they were in the times of the last rebellion by Feogh McHugh, the grandfather of the present ringleader of those rebels in the counties of Wicklow.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambert.
Jo. Raphoe.	Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	P. Crosbie.	Ja. Ware.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KEEPER of the GREAT SEAL.

1641, November 13.—Thanking the House of Lords for ordaining aids and supplies for Ireland and requesting that such aids be sent with all speed in the proportion mentioned in their letter to the Lord Lieutenant of the 5th November.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1641, November 13.—Of the same tenor as the preceding letter.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, November 22.—The inclosed brings you what we have now written to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, whereby you may observe some part of our present extremities, and the great necessity of hastening our supplies, wherein we do with all earnestness entreat your furtherance, for certainly the least delay exposes all here to ruin and destruction, which being once effected England cannot recover without a vast expense of treasure and loss of many lives, which now much less may prevent.

One particular of the Ulster rebels' barbarous cruelty towards the English we understood since we finished our letters to the Lord Lieutenant, which is that they have cut off some men's hands and put out their eyes, and so they take pleasure to let them go away naked, destitute of sight to guide them or hands to help them, that they might endure the greater torment during the few hours left of their life, wherein is observable the most inveterate and virulent hatred they bear to the English nation. We must still repeat our suit for hastening our supplies, hoping that God may be pleased to let us but live to vindicate the honour of the English nation on these bloody rebels, whose rage hath executed such unexampled inhumanity and cruelty on so many of the English.

Our continual intention to the public affairs in these distractions prevent us from any endeavour in our own interests, and among many other things in the cause of the Lord Loftus in Parliament there against divers of us, and therefore we humbly sue to His Majesty to interpose for us, so as in that particular, further distraction be not put upon us, nor inconvenience happen to us in that business, which we cannot for our lives spare time to intend, and most of us are now in far worse condition in our fortunes than we were a month ago, having our estates either totally or in great part seized on by the rebels.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Ja. Ware. Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 22.—We formerly made known to your Lordship that we the Justices had issued a proclamation to prorogue the Parliament to the 24th of February, which proclamation having issued, divers gentlemen, members of the House of Commons, thereupon attended us, declaring that unless the Houses of Parliament met on the days to which they were adjourned, the Parliament would become dissolved notwithstanding the said proclamation, and therefore to prevent that they besought us that some six or eight or some such small number of the House of Commons might meet on the 9th (the day to which that House stood adjourned) and then to adjourn the House to the 16th (the

day to which the Lords' House stood adjourned) and then both Houses to adjourn to the 24th of February, the day to which the proclamation declared the prorogation to be, whereupon we having advised with some of His Majesty's Judges and learned Counsel and finding that they conceived that such adjournment was the safest way to clear all doubts that might arise concerning the continuance of the Parliament, we yielded to give them satisfaction therein.

When both Houses were set on the 16th, wherein they did not limit themselves to a few, but all of them that came to town sat, which to give them contentment we did not oppose, it was moved amongst them to have a protestation made against the rebels, and to resolve on some other matters towards accommodating things for the present, and therefore we the Justices yielded to let them sit the next day, the 17th, to finish what they had begun the day before, for longer than that day we could not admit them to sit without a great inconvenience in these times to His Majesty's affairs every way, although they desired earnestly to continue still sitting. When they saw they could not now continue sitting any longer, then they pressed with much earnestness that the prorogation might not be to so long a time as the 24th of February. In the end we signified to them that if we found their proceedings in the House such as might induce us to prorogue to a shorter time we would adventure to do it nothwithstanding the proclamation formerly issued and His Majesty's approbation thereof.

After we had thus resolved, on the 16th of this month at night Sir Thomas Lucas came unto us and brought us His Majesty's letter of the 15th of October and the duplicate thereof also requiring us to adjourn to the latter end of February or beginning of March, which letter from His Majesty we did forbear to impart to them, and on the 17th at night we prorogued to the eleventh of January and so yielded to their desires in shortening the time to which the prorogation was made, though we could not yield to their desires for not proroguing at all. We send your Lordship here inclosed several orders made by them in those two days they sat, three of which we have directed to be printed.

And albeit it is conceived by some that the protestation and the order for descending to conference with the rebels may pacify them for a time, yet we for our parts have no confidence of any such effects to be wrought by either, but we still proceed with our weak preparation here and humbly sue to your Lordship that the supplies we expect thence may not be stayed, nor so much as in the least degree retarded, in respect of that protestation or order for descending to conference with the rebels, and that no man whatsoever may be listened unto that may propound the stay or the least deferring of those our expected supplies.

Since our despatch to your Lordship of the 13th of this month, the rebellious insurrection in the County of Wicklow (whereof we than gave your Lordship intimation) is since increased there and the rebels grown into very great numbers. The principal leaders

therein are the Byrnes and Tooles, who have now taken up the rebellious example of their traitorous ancestors, who upon all disturbances in other parts of the kingdom still entered into rebellion there, and annoyed His Majesty's good subjects even to the walls of this City.

Some other parts also even of this province of Leinster have since our last despatch to your Lordship broken out into the like rebellions, wherein not only the known notorious rebels appear but even the Irish inhabitants and their servants, men, women and children, join; furiously and outrageously falling upon the English, robbing and spoiling them as they did in Ulster, and passing by the natives, they strip the English men, women and children, of all their substance, as well persons of eminent quality as others, leaving them naked as they were born, well knowing that most of them must so perish in the ditches and fields even through cold, as many thousands of them have done in the North, so as they are sure to murder them that way, as cruelly, if not more cruelly than by putting them immediately to the sword, whereby they might the more speedily be put out of torment.

The fears and terrors apprehended by the English, increased by their want of arms, and by the multitudes of Irish shewing themselves amongst the English, are such and so great as many of them forsake their costly buildings and chargeable improvements, and leave them with all their substance to the cruelty of the rebels, who are so barbarous as they are no less delighted in the demolishing and defacing the buildings and improvements of the English than in imbruing their hands in their blood, so great is their enmity and malignity to their civility as well as to their nation and persons. Those in Ulster still proceed with greater fierceness and enraged cruelty than in the beginning, which we can in no manner resist for want of money to pay or send forth the men we have raised and are striving to raise; and so great is their insolence and inhumanity as intercepting a messenger who carried a packet from hence, they immediately hanged him and publicly declared they would use all men employed with letters from the State whom they should find in the same manner.

In the county of Louth (one of the five counties of the English Pale, which in all the defections of former rebellions here, stood firm to the Crown of England) the rebels are harboured and lodged in the gentlemen's houses as freely as if they were good subjects, and no good or certain intelligence given by the gentry to the State or the Garrison at Drogheda of the rebels' proceedings, insomuch as the arms sent by us for the defence of that county we were necessitated to recall lest they should be given up to the rebels.

How powerfully their pretences of religion do work, your Lordship may now see, and we daily look for more sad effects thereof, for as the rebels are busy to infuse a belief in this people that religion is their cause of taking arms, as your Lordship may find by what we sent you and by what we now offer here inclosed, set out by them, so the Jesuits friars and priests are no less

diligent to co-operate with them and persuade the people into such a misbelief, as your Lordship may observe by the inclosed copy of a letter sent from the rebel Sir Phelim O'Neill to a priest or friar.

It being then of absolute necessity that our supplies of men, money, arms, and munition be hastened from thence with all possible speed we must crave leave to beseech your Lordship most earnestly to importune the hastening them unto us, and that in such a proportion as by our several letters to your Lordship of the 5th and 13th of this month we humbly desired, for otherwise they may come too late, even after we and the kingdom are lost, which cannot be avoided if suddenly those supplies come not, and we cannot possibly help it, for neither the king nor subject can have any rents paid them, nor can we by any possible means borrow any money to enable the army to live, until those supplies come. And although the provisions we had of arms and munition were reasonably plentiful for a time of peace, yet so much thereof are upon this occasion now needfully issued as our stores, excepting powder, match and lead which we have in a good proportion, are altogether exhausted, which increased our danger.

The Earl of Ormond, who upon all occasions concurs with us with ready and forward affections in His Majesty's services, which to do him right we the Justices without his Lordship's privity by our letters to Mr. Secretary Vane did value to His Majesty as became us, is so zealous to further and advance His Majesty's services as he attends here far from his own place of residence to govern the affairs of the Army now entrusted to his Lordship, wherein he is necessitated to undergo extraordinary trouble and charge, yet hath he no pay from His Majesty in respect of the place of Lieutenant-General of the Army, nor have we power to ordain such pay for him, nor means to pay it, and therefore we crave leave to recommend it to your Lordship that it may be provided for there and speedy order given therein, for now his necessities (as are all men's here) are the more in regard in these disbursements [? disturbances] little or no rents are paid here either to the King or subject.

We are still in much disquiet of mind till we see our supplies, which we hope by your Lordship's noble furtherance will shortly arrive here. Sir Henry Tichborne who commands the forces now at Drogheda sent us the last night (which we received at ten of the clock at night) the inclosed, whereupon we met in council and returned him answer at three of the clock in the morning, so as your Lordship may perceive how our extremities and dangers increase, a great strength of the rebels being approached so near us, being but twenty miles and all for want of our supplies. We sent out several ways to Sir Henry Tichborne and yet we have no return, whereby we doubt all passages are stopped.

Intelligence is also instantly come unto us, as you may perceive more fully by the inclosed examination, that some Irish in the county of Wexford are now risen up also, joining with the rebels in the county of Wicklow, and terrible outrages committed by them, and menaces against this place within three or four days.

It will be necessary to have the opinion of the judges and King's Counsel in England whether the Parliament here in Ireland being once prorogued, may not again be prorogued by proclamation before they sit, or whether it be of necessity that they must sit again and the Parliament to be prorogued, the House sitting.

In the provisions to be sent us forth of England there need not very many tents to be, for of those we have reasonable store since the last year.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
	Ja. Ware.	Ro. Meredeth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, November 25.—Enclosing a copy of their letter of the same date to the Lord Lieutenant, and beseeching him to urge the King to hasten their succours.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 25.—Since our last despatch to your Lordship dated the 22nd of this month, the rebels in the county of Wexford (increasing daily) have taken the castles of Arklow, Limerick,* the Lord Esmond's house, and fort Chichester, places of good strength and importance. The rebels also in the county of Wicklow have laid siege to His Majesty's castle of Wicklow, those in that castle were in fight with them yesterday, what the issue is we yet hear not, and some of these rebels in the county of Wicklow have dared to come within four miles of this city and swept away great droves of cattle; and in both counties, as well Wicklow as Wexford, all the cattle and houses of the English, with all their substance are come into the hands of the rebels, and the English themselves with their wives and children and so many of their families as are English, stripped naked and banished thence by the fury and rage of the rebels, whose great multitudes do so terrify the English as they dare not make any resistance.

The rebels in the county of Longford do still increase also as well in their numbers as in their outrage and violence.

The Ulster rebels are grown so strong and numerous as they have sufficient numbers of men to leave behind them to strengthen the places they have gotten northward, to lay siege to some not yet taken, as Enniskillen in the county of Fermanagh, and Agher in the county of Tyrone, and yet to come in a great and numerous body of how many thousands we cannot yet learn to besiege Drogheda, in view whereof three or four miles they have stood with their colours flying since Sunday the 21st of this month and still continue there expecting more of their forces from

* The seat of Laurence, Lord Esmond, in co. Wexford.

Cavan and that way to be united with them, that so they may girt the town of Drogheda round about and stop any intercourse or succours that may be sent from hence to Drogheda or from thence hither, and they have already taken Mellifont, the Lord Moore's house, though with the loss of about six score of the rebels, and there in cold blood they murdered ten of those that manfully defended the place against them until by multitudes they were overcome.

And although the County of Louth, one of the five counties of the English Pale, stood firm to the Crown of England in all the times of the former rebellions here, yet we now find their defection, for this morning we received letters from Drogheda, from the Lord Moore [and] Sir Henry Tichborne, wherein they signify that Mr. Stanley, an Alderman of that town, who had been with the rebels, informs them that the whole county of Louth, both gentry and others, are joined with the rebels, and that the sheriff of that county, one John Bellew, Esqre., is likewise with them; and we find that in the county of Meath, another of the counties, and indeed the most considerable of the five Counties of the English Pale, which continually also stood firm to the Crown of England in the times of former rebellions, all the common people and most of the younger sons of the Gentry beyond the river of Boyne, twenty miles from Dublin, do either join with the rebels, or taking advantage of the present troubles, do rob and spoil all the English and break out from thence on this side, within six miles of Dublin, robbing, spoiling and pillaging the English and Protestants, and passing by the natives that are Papists as the rebels do, and indeed we do still more and more discern great alterations in the affections of the Popish party which, in discharge of our duty, though thus privately, we must make known to your Lordship.

It must now instantly come to pass and we cannot prevent it that the rebels will surround Drogheda on all sides, as they have already done on the north side, which place if they can once get, then will they march the next day hither to besiege this City and Castle, the principal place in this kingdom. We have not omitted any labour or industry or endeavour that might secure both Drogheda and this place so far as possibly we could in the great want wherein we stand of men, money and arms. We gathered as many forces as possibly we could, we sent to Drogheda eleven hundred foot and three troops of horse, we caused to be raised there four other foot companies, we this day sent thither from hence six hundred foot more, raw men newly taken up, not trained nor exercised, and another troop of horse, providing the best we may (in the weak condition wherein we are) for the defence of this city, yet most of the men we have are not trained nor exercised, and many of them are Irish, for others we have not, and we are fearful that when we come to blows, many of those will deal with us, as since these troubles began others of them have done, forsaking their commanders, and siding with the rebels, insomuch as in the county of Cavan and in the county of Wicklow of above

forty in a company not above six or seven of our own soldiers stayed on our side, but all fled to and took part with the enemy. Our main endeavour is in this revolt (which every day discloses itself more and more and we fear will prove universal) to preserve if it be possible this city and castle for His Majesty.

The rebels have now framed an oath which they administer to all that join with them, as we are informed, the copy whereof you have here inclosed, as it was taken out of some copies scattered abroad for all men's view.*

And now to conclude we do still renew our suit for our expected supplies of one hundred thousand pounds in money, ten thousand foot and one thousand horse in present with arms and munition for them, and for further supply of the stores, and of some places of defence not yet lost, and that so much money, men and arms as are already gotten may be sent onward and the rest not yet ready to be sent after, and that a third part of the shot be callivers and the other two parts be bastard muskets, as more suiting with the service of this kingdom, and as we have often said in our former letters it is now apparent that if those supplies be not immediately sent away, the kingdom will be in danger to be lost, and the regaining of it so difficult as our former letters mention.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin.†	Ormond Ossory.	Dillon.
R. Dillon.	Ant. Midensis.	Ad. Loftus.
Ge. Shurley.	Cha. Lambert.	J. Temple.
P. Crosbie.	Ja. Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 26.—Although by our late public despatch of the 22nd of this month, we gave your Lordship advertisement of some of the occurrences here since our former letters of the 13th of this month, yet some other things are needful to be made known to your Lordship which we could not

---

* The following are the terms of the oath as printed by Rushworth in his *Collections*, Pt. III., Vol. I., *p.* [415]:—"I A.B. do in the presence of Almighty God, and all the angels and saints in Heaven, promise, vow, swear, and protest, to maintain and defend, as far as I may, with my life, power and estate, the public and free exercise of the true and Catholick Roman religion against all persons that shall oppose the same; I further swear that I will bear faith and allegiance to our sovereign lord King Charles, his heirs and successors, and that I will defend him and them, as far as I may, with my life, power, and estate, against all such persons as shall attempt anything against their royal persons, honours and estates or dignities, and against all such as shall directly or indirectly endeavour to suppress their royal prerogatives, or do any act or acts contrary to regal government, as also the power and privileges of Parliament, the lawful rights and privileges of the subjects, and every person that makes this vow, oath and protestation, in whatsoever he shall do in the lawful pursuance of the same, and to my power, as far as I may, I will oppose, and by all ways and means endeavour to bring to condign punishment, even to the loss of life, liberty and estate, all such as shall either by force, practice, counsels, plots, conspiracies or otherwise, do or attempt anything to the contrary of any article, clause, or any other thing in this present vow, oath and protestation contained. So help me God."

† Lancelot Bulkeley, Archbishop of Dublin 1619-1650.

safely mention in that despatch whereby you may (in some degree) perceive a part of our misfortune, that we cannot (even at the Council board) open ourselves with that freedom which becomes the duty and loyalty of faithful servants and councillors to the King our master, which we crave leave to declare to your Lordship under that secrecy which from a person of so great honour and wisdom we have reason to expect and who (we hope) will so dispose of this private advertisement as not only to prevent inconvenience to the peace and future safety of the kingdom (being that we aim at) but also prejudice to our persons, who (in our zeal to the future good of the kingdom) expose ourselves to this danger.

The protestation of both Houses of Parliament and other instruments of both Houses mentioned in our letters of the 22nd of this month, did indeed pass in both Houses, but with so great difficulty were the Popish party in the House drawn to it, in that manner as now they are, they labouring earnestly to express the actions of the rebels in a language far below the heinousness of their crimes, standing earnestly not to have them called rebels or traitors or using terms of aggravation against them under pretence of danger to themselves and their estates, if by giving them such terms they should exasperate them against them, as, if the Protestant party in both Houses had not long and earnestly contested it, those instruments had so passed as might rather give encouragement to the rebels than otherwise. What should be the reason of their tenderness towards them, we cannot certainly conjecture, but some who know them well would make us believe that their unwillingness to call them rebels proceeded out of some fear and apprehension lest the rebels should thereby be invited to a recrimination of some who though perhaps involved in the guilt of the Rebels' conspiracy are not yet discovered as parties to their treasons.

We have received information that the Lord Viscount Dillon of Costello, who within this two months was admitted a member of this board (and who is now employed by the Lords' House of Parliament here to repair into Scotland to attend His Majesty) carries along with him or is to have sent after him [a writing] signed by many Papists of the nobility and gentry of this kingdom, which writing as we are informed imports a profession of loyalty to His Majesty and offer of themselves by their power to repress this rebellion without aids of men forth of England, or to some such purpose the writing is said to be, which if there be any such, his Lordship though now a member of this board hath not communicated with us the Justices, who certainly ought to be made acquainted (especially by a member of the board) with what they know and may have relation to the peace and safety of the kingdom.

But if the Lord Dillon's private instructions or his own counsels shall tend in any sort to stay the succours intended to be sent us out of England or to entertain His Majesty with a belief that the Lords or others here will raise sufficient forces to reduce this kingdom to its former peace and tranquillity, we humbly beseech your Lordship to give us leave clearly to declare

our opinions herein, and then we shall tell you that whatsoever is conceived by those noblemen or gentlemen, seduced peradventure through a misunderstanding of the nature and height of this present rebellion far differing in many respects from all former rebellions here, and much more dangerous than any of those, considering the root of it, that such a proposition (if it should be embraced, and so our expected succours forth of England kept from us) would in the issue and evil consequences thereof prove as unhappy and dangerous not only to this State, but also to the Kingdom of England as if the mere Irish here had prevailed in their design for the surprisal of the Castle of Dublin, together with His Majesty's other forts, and the putting to the sword all the English and Protestants (through the fury and rage of the rebels) are for the most part either murdered or ruined or fled the kingdom, it must come to pass if no English come forth of England to aid us, that those of the English who are left (being but a handful in comparison of the Irish) will not adventure to stay here amongst them, who before their faces have exercised such barbarous cruelty upon their countrymen, but will most undoubtedly forsake the kingdom, and then must follow even that which the rebels principally aim at, namely the total and final extirpation of all the English and Protestants, and then the sole power and sway in all magistracy must necessarily be put into the hands of the Irish, which will put them into a fair posture at their own pleasure to shake off the government of England, as we cannot but inwardly grieve in the foresight of it.

Considering therefore, the great and perilous consequences which must unavoidably follow the keeping from us our expected aids forth of England, and that all the estate and fortunes of any subject (how specious soever their undertakings may be) cannot counterbalance the greatness and weight of those evils which must fall upon this kingdom by staying from us those supplies, and by putting such an end to this rebellion as we have just cause to apprehend may bring with it other evils worse than the rebellion itself, we presume thus most humbly to represent our judgments therein, and that upon grounds of good assurance gathered from the long experience we have had and our present observation of this kingdom and people, and do confide so much in the wisdom of His Majesty and the Parliament of England, and in your Lordship's prudent conduct of a matter so highly importing both in piety and policy the State of England, as that they will not (to save a little charge) expose both kingdoms to such and so great unhappiness as by embracing such a proposition may fall upon them, after the expense of so much English blood and treasure which hath been already spent to gain this kingdom, nor will the charge which shall be spent in overcoming this rebellion by the wisdom and valour of England be lost, nay it shall be abundantly recompensed, not only in the settlement of a more firm and established peace in this kingdom and consequently strength and safety to England, than ever yet was settled here, and in the reducing of this kingdom to civility and religion, but also in raising a greater and

far more considerable revenue here to the Crown than formerly, out of the estates of those that were actors in the present general mischiefs, yet we do affirm to your Lordship upon good estimate that when we have an army of some strength, many of the old English here may be fit to be put into pay and will doubtless fight well with us in the great work of suppressing this fearful and almost universal rebellion; howsoever, till we be so strengthened, we cannot judge whom we may trust.

This freedom which we take with your Lordship to acquit ourselves in our duty to God, to the King and to both kingdoms we beseech your Lordship to carry with that secrecy which in your wisdom you know is suitable with the matter, whereby the danger threatened to both kingdoms may be prevented and our persons preserved, who in this do cast ourselves upon your Lordship's nobleness and secrecy. We have now sent this bearer Mr. FitzGerald whom we mentioned in our letters of the 5th of this month to attend your Lordship, whom we humbly entreat your Lordship to hear at large, he having had long experience here and being able to inform you in many particulars very needful for your Lordship's knowledge in these times.

The rebels give out openly that they will keep from us all accesses to our markets, thereby to starve us if by plain force they cannot otherwise overcome us, and they have already begun their endeavours towards hindering our markets, nor can we yet help it for want of sufficient numbers of men to send abroad several ways to clear the passages, so as it is become of absolute necessity that the magazines of victuals on that side on the sea coasts next this kingdom be fully stored with all speed and that from thence supplies of victuals be hastened hither to Dublin.

There was a regiment consisting of a thousand men raised in Munster by Colonel Garrett Barry for the service of the King of Spain, and he keeping them about Kinsale so as they might quickly be united into a body and taking no care to export them, the English thereabouts apprehended much fear of evil purposes in him, and we in prevention of ill consequences directed the Lord President to command Colonel Barry to disperse those men, which his Lordship hath done, and yet they continue still as they were, increasing in their numbers, as we are informed, nor have we yet force sufficient to compel him, which increaseth the fears of the good subjects in those parts, and it is doubted also that his stay there may be in expectation of arms from foreign parts, so as still it appears most necessary that the shipping designed to come from thence for guarding those coasts be hastened away speedily.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.	Ge. Shurley.
J. Temple.	Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

1641, November 27.—May it please your most excellent Majesty. By our several letters of the 25th of October, the 5th, the 13th,

the 22nd and 25th of November we made known to Mr. Secretary Vane, to be represented to your sacred Majesty, the wicked and traitorous actions of the rebels in this kingdom in surprising divers of your Majesty's forts, massacring in cruel and barbarous manner very many of your loyal and faithful subjects of the British nation, dispossessing great numbers of them of their castles, houses and lands, robbing and spoiling many thousands of them of all their estates, imprisoning some of the Peers of the realm and of your councillors of State and divers others of eminent quality, threatening utterly to destroy and root out all the British and Protestants in the Kingdom, and in all things exercising such barbarous cruelty upon your good and loyal subjects without respect of quality, age or sex, as is very lamentable.

And we having found to our great joy comfortable effects of your Majesty's grace and goodness to us and of your princely and religious care of this your Kingdom and people, as that your Parliament of England, by your Majesty's command and direction have designed succours for us, although we cannot but lament the great destruction fallen upon so many of your good subjects, and the desolation and calamity of this your kingdom, now falling thereupon and daily increasing, yet we praise God for his abundant mercy and goodness to us in continuing over us at this time your Royal Majesty who takes to heart those miseries of your good subjects and provides so prudently for their succour, and we humbly crave leave to cast ourselves at your Majesty's feet in demonstration of our loyalty to your sacred Majesty and of our bounden duty and thankfulness for your still continued care of the preservation of this your kingdom and people.

And now we do most humbly beseech your Majesty that as in your high wisdom you have provided to have succours designed for us, so by your royal commandment they may be hastened unto us with all possible speed, whereby we may be enabled to discharge our duties in preserving for you this your kingdom and your royal sovereignty therein against those rebels who most ungratefully and unnaturally have presumed to rise in arms against you.

We pray God to protect your blessed Majesty and to bless you with a long and prosperous reign over all your kingdoms and dominions as a further accession of renown and glory to your imperial Majesty to the joy and comfort of all your good subjects and amongst them of us,

Your Majesty's most loyal and most faithful subjects and servants.

From your Majesty's	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Castle of Dublin,	La. Dublin.	Ormond Ossory.
27th of November,	Dillon.	R. Dillon.
1641.	Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambert.
	Ad. Loftus.	Ge. Shurley.
	J. Temple.	P. Crosbie.
	Ja. Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Henry Vane.

1641, November 27.—Impressing upon him the need of hastening the supplies expected, particularly from Scotland where Sir H. Vane is supposed to be.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 27.—Your Lordship's letters of the 15th we received on the 26th of this month, whereby we are exceedingly comforted in the expectation of our supplies from thence and do humbly and thankfully acknowledge your Lordship's nobleness in the great care you have of this kingdom and His Majesty's good subjects therein, and finding the effects of your Lordship's labours for us to have wrought powerfully with both Houses of Parliament for the advantage of this State, we have adjudged it agreeable with due gratitude to return to both Houses our thankfulness for their prudent interposition towards our deliverance and to that end have now directed our letters to the Speakers of both Houses.

We gather from some advertisements from that side that some from hence, either through want of right judgment to discern or good affections to inform truly, have given out that our dangers here are not so great as we declare, which misinformations if they should gain any credit there then might follow the unhappiness to us of lessening or retarding our supplies which perhaps may be the aim of those that have so misinformed, if any can be so wicked. And although we hope that no such misinformers' reports can in the judgment of any wise or equal-minded man be of equal value or estimation with the joint representations of this State, yet lest such might leave but the least impression of their untruths with any on that side, we for clearing thereof do crave leave to declare that as we would not make danger where there is none, nor make it more than indeed it is, so we conceive we could not without wretched disloyalty to His Majesty conceal any part of the greatness of the dangers now threatened to this State and kingdom by these rebellions, which indeed are such and so great as we formerly represented thither, and are far more dangerous than words can anyway express, whereby it comes to pass that our former representations thither have not mentioned them in that fulness which the necessity of the occasion requires, and we affirm upon grounds of good assurance that if those supplies come not speedily, the dangers will be found far more grievous and lamentable to both kingdoms than any man can in present foresee, and if any person whatsoever shall inform otherwise or shall allege that this war may be otherwise ended with honour and safety to His Majesty and kingdoms, we beseech your Lordship that no credit be given him therein.

The caution we have now received from your Lordship of not giving any apprehension to the Irish that that State doth intend

to make it a war of religion, we have been and still are very circumspect to observe in all our carriages towards this people, but indeed the rebels bend all their endeavours to have it understood a war undertaken by them for religion, and would gladly have it so understood, as may appear by the papers they disperse abroad, some of which coming to our hands we formerly sent to your Lordship, and now we send you more of that stuff, which came lately to our hands.

And certainly this is another kind of rebellion, and proceeding from another original than any former rebellions here, and considering it in all circumstances it is likely to become a very sharp and long-continuing war if the supplies to be sent hither be not very powerful and speedy. And the disturbances are now grown so general as in most places and even round about this city and that within four or five miles of us, not the open and declared rebels of the mere Irish, but the meaner sort of people of the natives rise up unanimously, men, women and children, and joining together in multitudes in imitation of the rebels fall on their near neighbours that are English or Protestants and rob and spoil them of all they have, which kind of spoiling in that manner was not known even in the times of the greatest rebellions in former times, nor can we help it for want of men, arms and money, being fearful to separate too far the little strength we have here in Dublin lest those or the rebels or both should beset the place, which we endeavour principally to keep, if yet it may be done, until our succours come; and yet we have been necessitated this day to send from hence some of those men we could hardly spare in hope to render some deliverance to the King's subjects against those wicked rebels who infest the county of Wicklow, and to send likewise some addition of strength to Drogheda, so as in the meantime we must endure those public scorns to be put upon us, and the English and Protestants ruined even before our faces, which doth exceedingly afflict us, and their cries and lamentations continually calling upon us for help is very grievous, and the more that we can yet afford them no help.

Yet if the ten thousand foot and two thousand horse which are to come forth of England and the ten thousand men which are to come out of Scotland be sent us immediately with two hundred thousand pounds in money and arms to arm more men here and replenish the stores, we conceive under favour by the blessing of God upon our endeavours with the strength of those powerful succours, and with the other helps which [we] may make here by the reputation we shall gain from those succours, that there may be great hope even this next summer to overcome this rebellion with honour to His Majesty and future safety to the kingdom, but if those succours be not totally sent, but lessened, then the war must be drawn out into a length of time, which in the end will be more troublesome and chargeable to England and less comfortable to the good subjects here.

We hold it needful to mind your Lordship that you would be pleased to procure engineers to be sent hither as soon as conveniently may be, we being here in great want of such.

We also beseech your Lordship that the shipping intended to be sent thence for guarding these coasts may be hastened away, we finding great cause of doubt, by several examinations taken, that the rebels expect aids from foreign parts, both of men and arms. And lastly, we beseech your Lordship that all noblemen and gentlemen who have estates in this kingdom and are now in England may be commanded away hither to partake in the labour of keeping, as they hitherto enjoyed the fruit of having those estates.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin.	Ormond Ossory.
Dillon.	R. Dillon.
Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	Ge. Shurley.
J. Temple.	P. Crosbie.
Ja. Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Keeper of the Great Seal.

1641, November 27.—Thanking the House of Lords for the care shown by them in providing succours for Ireland and asking that their despatch may be hastened.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the House of Commons.

1641, November 27.—Thanking the House of Commons for the care shown by them in providing succours for Ireland and as in the preceding letter laying stress on the need of hastening their arrival.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, November 30.—By our despatches sent away yesterday by Mr. Richard FitzGerald, we made known to you in part our present dangerous estate, and now we must with sorrow signify to you that the six hundred men sent hence as a further accession of strength to the forces at Drogheda were encountered in the way within three or four miles of Drogheda by three thousand of the rebels, who defeated our six hundred men, the horse troop sent with them with much difficulty escaping. This disaster doth much perplex us and animate the rebels, who by that means are become possessed of our men's arms, which adds to their strength and increaseth our weakness and danger. Now the rebels are gotten on both sides the town of Drogheda (which place is now in want of victuals) we can neither succour them, nor they us, nor have any intercourse to or from thence but by sea, which depending upon winds and weather at this unseasonable time of the year is very uncertain.

Our threatened dangers are now more apparently in view than formerly, so as unless some succours be instantly sent hither, we shall not be able to render that safety which [we] desire to this place, and much less to the kingdom in general, which though we often represented thither by our former letters (as then seeing those dangers at a further distance from us than now they are) yet we must now again still repeat, and do renew our suit for hastening our succours, and especial some in present hither to Dublin, it being as you see of so great necessity, and that the stores of victuals on the sea coasts there be furnished with all speed, and we supplied from thence with victuals, and that the ten thousand auxiliaries designed to come from Scotland may be with all speed sent away, or as many of them as on the sudden can be gotten ready and the rest to follow, in regard their passage into the north of Ireland is shorter and may be more speedy than those to come forth of England.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	Dillon.
R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
P. Crosbie.	Ja. Ware.

Ro. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—Here is intelligence come that five ships laden with arms and munition are coming or to come from Dunkirk hither, for furnishing the rebels with arms. If those come we have no ships to encounter them, but it is necessary that ships be sent from thence to meet them and guard these coasts according to the former intentions on that side.

Sir Patrick Weymis that certifies the defeat of our six hundred men writes that there marched on every division of the rebels' foot a friar or a priest, and that the rebels are not to be undervalued and are no contemptible men.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, December 3.—Yesterday, being assembled in Council (as we have been every day since the 23rd of October last), we received your Lordship's letters of the 24th of November, and this day the money brought over by Mr. Hawkbridge, which arrived here yesterday, was brought ashore, but to our unspeakable grief and sorrow the men and arms designed for us are not come nor no mention of victuals, which are now become as needful as money. We have not been wanting in our duty humbly to represent to His Majesty, to the Parliament, and to your Lordship our great and high extremities, and the terrible and much increased danger of the loss of the kingdom, and we now doubt, seeing our succours of men and arms are not come, that notwithstanding all our representations thither, our condition is not understood there to be such and so extreme as in truth it is.

That the rebels have besieged Drogheda on all sides, a town on the sea coast within twenty miles of this city, and that we cannot relieve the forces there, nor they us, but by sea, we made known to your Lordship by our letters of the 30th November, since which time the rebels have, by their multitudes of men and assistance of seamen who readily join with them, seized and manned many boats on the sea coast betwixt this and Drogheda, and have murdered the gentleman that held the island of Lambay, namely Mr. Derrick Huibarts, for no other cause but because he was a Protestant, and now they hinder us from intercourse by sea to be had between us and Drogheda and we fear will presently be able to intercept our passages between this and Chester, so far as multitudes of men and boats can do.

Several counties of this kingdom are since our last despatch thither risen in rebellion, and we fear that there will be few other counties but will follow. Of the three companies of foot raised in the county of Kildare, one of the five shires of the English Pale, which were raised for defence of that county against the rebels and armed by us out of His Majesty's store at the suit of the country, one company consisting of an hundred men are this last night revolted to the rebels and carried all their arms with them. Captain Nicholas White, their captain, brought us this unwelcome advertisement this morning.

For the strength of the rebels on both sides Drogheda, we refer your Lordship to the inclosed letter we this day received from Sir Richard Barnewall and Patrick Barnewall, two principal gentlemen of the county of Meath, and certainly they are very numerous, for the ordinary people rise with them in every place where they come and join with them in the pillage and spoil of the English.

We daily look to be besieged in this city, where we are (God knows) in very weak condition to make any defence, and if the eleven hundred men which are to come with Sir Simon Harcourt were come, it might help us for so many, but cannot even with the addition of the little strength we have here already secure this city, whereof the suburbs are the greatest part, and the town and suburbs in every respect so conditioned as without many more men it cannot hold out long against such forces as are to come against it, the suburbs having no walls and the city walls such as being made four hundred years ago are very much decayed and have no flanckers on them, nor places for men to fight on, and if this city be once gotten from us, which now we cannot expect to hold many days (if the succours we expect from thence come not the sooner), then His Majesty's Castle cannot hold out long after the same, having been built four hundred years ago, and having on it no modern fortification and the towers being very crazy and in danger of falling, especially when they come to be shaken with the shooting of the ordnance now mounted thereon.

How soon the rebels will assault this place we yet know not, and although we are continually on our guard in the best posture we may, yet to deal clearly with your Lordship we have not

sufficient force to preserve us, if we be assaulted before our supplies come to us, and as soon as this place is lost (where there is a great store of ordnance and a considerable proportion of munition) then the whole kingdom will be lost, the very countenance of keeping this place having hitherto contained many in obedience who are now broken out and joined with the rebels when they know our succours [have] not come as was expected. The Committee entrusted by the Parliament to confer with the rebels, sent them a letter with the order of Parliament inclosed therein, but the rebels finding their own strength, and our succours not come, tore the order and letter in pieces and rejected the treaty. If our succours come not the sooner, we fear they will have no port in Ireland to find whereby they may arrive with safety, and if through want of those succours the kingdom be lost, then must England be forced to undertake a new conquest thereof, as we formerly made known to your Lordship, and certainly if England be put to make a new conquest, it will be more difficult and chargeable than ever heretofore and will require many years' time with much loss of English blood. The rebels now publish and boldy threaten that, as soon as they have subdued us, they will send thirty thousand men into England to spoil all that kingdom as they have done this and to force all men to become Papists, so you see they declare it a war for religion and in despite of us, and by that means gain strength to their party daily and weaken us.

We do in the last place still repeat our humble suit (and that with the earnestness which is suitable to the condition wherein we stand) that our supplies may come for the honour of His Majesty, the preservation of this kingdom, and prevention of the destruction of many thousands of his subjects who are not yet destroyed but will be unavoidably if the supplies come not speedily.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.	Fr. Willoughby.
	James Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES to SIR HENRY VANE.

1641, December 14. — Enclosing their letters to the Lord Lieutenant of the 3rd and 14th December, and entreating Sir H. Vane, knowing their condition, to help to relieve them and thereby not only to preserve God's true religion, the honour of His Majesty and the safety of Ireland, but also to avert the threatened danger from England.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, December 14.—By our letters of the 3rd of December we made known to your Lordship that Mr. Hawkbridge was then newly arrived with the treasure sent us from thence, which came but to sixteen thousand five hundred four score and ten pounds,

a supply of treasure far short of that which is now become necessary to perform any considerable service here against the rebels, whose numbers are increased wonderfully, insomuch as the forces they have about Drogheda on all sides it, and between Drogheda and this place reaching even within four miles of this city are, upon very credible report, conceived to be above twenty thousand men, and besides those numbers that are so united between this and Drogheda and thereabouts, there are many thousands of them dispersed the whole kingdom over, for the meaner sort of people first rise generally and then those of better quality follow after, and the fire which was first kindled in Ulster and lay awhile smothered in other parts begins now to break out so generally as the defection now appears to be universal throughout the whole four Provinces, so strongly rooted was the combination, and that strengthened under the specious show of a war for religion; for although before and since the caution we had from your Lordship we have on our part endeavoured not to give any apprehension to the Irish that England doth intend to make it a war of religion, yet as we formerly made known to your Lordship, the rebels labour mainly to have it so understood, nay they now go so far as they call themselves generally the Catholic Army, a title which hath drawn many thousands to their party, and yet many joined with them for no other reason but because they saw our succours expected forth of England and Scotland deferred, they rightly judging that without those succours we are not able to defend them or ourselves, and indeed until those succours come they must and will still increase, but if our men and arms once were arrived the very countenance of their coming would draw many from them to us and give some stop to the fury with which they yet carry all before them whithersoever they come.

They continue their rage and malignity against the English and Protestants, who if they leave their goods or chattels for more safety with any Papist, those are culled out by the rebels and the Papist's goods and chattels left behind, and now upon some new counsels taken by them they added to their former a further degree of cruelty even of the highest nature, which is to proclaim that if any Irish shall harbour or relieve any English that shall be suffered to escape them with his life, that it shall be penal even to death to such Irish and so they will be sure, though they put not those English actually to the sword, yet they do as certainly and with more cruelty cut them off that way than if they had done it by the sword, and they profess they will never give over until they leave not any seed of an Englishman in Ireland. Nor is their malice towards the English expressed only so but further, even to the beasts of their fields and improvements of their lands, for they destroy all cattle of English breed, and declare openly that their reason is because they are English, so great is their hatred not only to the persons of the English but also to every species of that nation and they destroy all improvements made by the English and lay waste their habitations.

We formerly signified to your Lordship that to take away all jealousy from the Papists of the English Pale we would furnish them with some arms, and the rather because we well know that in the last great rebellion in Ireland the English Pale stood firm to the Crown of England and that the rebel Tyrone in the height of his power and greatness was never able to get into the Pale with his forces, whilst he was in rebellion, and upon this occasion the noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale making deep professions of their loyalty to His Majesty in imitation of their ancestors and with execrations seeming to abhor the contrivers of these rebellions here, against whom they offered their power and strength, so as they might have arms, and we being well assured that if we could gain their concurrence with us it would much facilitate our work, we did at their earnest suit issue for them arms for a thousand seven hundred men, wherewith divers companies were armed by them, and some of themselves were appointed Governors of the forces of the counties, and captains of their companies, but so many of those companies revolted to the rebels and carried away their arms with them as we have recovered back but nine hundred and fifty arms, so as those whose loyalty we had reason to expect would help us are now through their disloyalty turned against us, and are strengthened with our own arms, and without all question if those of the English Pale had done their parts, as became good subjects with the arms they had from us, and those they might gather amongst themselves, they might with our help not only have defended the Pale against the rebels, but might also have prevented the ruin and destruction wrought by their tenants and neighbours on the poor English and Protestants amongst them, for the nobility and gentry sat still and looked on whilst the English and Protestants were ruined before their faces, the Papists in the meantime remaining secure without loss of goods or anything else. When we saw the power and strength of the rebels still growing upon us more and more and approaching by degrees more near to us, and the English and the Protestants robbed and spoiled even within two miles of this city in disdain and affront of this State, which are scorns of so high a nature as we could not endure, if we had strength sufficient to express their insolences, and when we observed the retarding of our succours of men and arms from England or Scotland (neither of both succours being yet come nor as we hear so much as in view there or in Scotland) and when we found apparently that for want of those supplies, we became in a manner so contemptible as we were in danger to be set upon for taking from us this city and castle before our aids should come, we bethought us of all the means we could for gaining time if it were possible, being confident that we cannot be so deserted by the State of England, but that some supplies may yet come unto us.

And therefore on the third of December we directed our letters to divers of the nobility of the kingdom, who were nearest to us, and most of them being of the English Pale, to be with us here

on the 8th day of this month that we might confer with them concerning the present state of the kingdom, and we hoped by their help so to handle the matter as we might gain a few days' time before our surprisal here, by which time in all likelihood our succours might arrive, although it be boldly given out by the rebels that we shall have no succours from thence, which they divulge to embolden their party, and to strike terror and discouragement into the well affected, amongst whom there are many so weak as to apprehend from thence too much fear, whereby many are fled the kingdom.

On the 8th day of this month the Earl of Kildare, the Lord Viscount FitzWilliam, and the Lord Baron of Howth came unto us, but the rest of the noblemen not coming we deferred our conference, and on the 11th day of this month we received letters from seven of them, namely the Earl of Fingall, the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, the Lord Viscount Netterville, and the Lords of Slane, Trimlestown, Dunsany and Louth, dated the 7th day of this month and signed by them, pretending a fear of a massacre on those of their religion, and that therefore they are deterred to wait on us, but do rather think it fit to stand upon their guard, and how that resolution of theirs may stand with the loyalty they profess, we humbly submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment, for whose royal view we send you here inclosed a copy of their said letters.

When we received those letters we did admire whence their fears of coming to us should arise, but afterwards we heard that they had been in consultation with the rebels, which also as to most of them is confirmed by the inclosed examination of Christopher Hampton, and indeed we know no cause of fear they have of us, unless their own guilts begot in them the fear they pretend; and they spare not, though unjustly, to charge us with neglect of their advices, whereas not one of them to this hour offered us any advice or real assistance towards pacification of these troubles.

It became then public (nor could we keep secret that which they had published to others) that those noblemen so far sided with the rebels, as they now stood on their guard. We therefore judged it fit for vindicating the State from the aspersion we found so publicly endeavoured to be laid upon us to publish the inclosed proclamation, as well to satisfy the world as those noblemen who certainly are abundantly satisfied in their own secret thoughts that we never intended to massacre them or any other, that being a thing which we and all good Protestants do much abhor, whatever the practice of their religion is and hath been found to be by woeful experience in other parts, whereof we confess we are now in great danger if our long-expected succours come not the sooner to us, and it may be gathered from that unexampled tyranny which the rebels have already exercised towards those of our nation and religion who fell into their hands what we for our parts may expect from them, but the dishonour and shame which may reflect upon the English nation by exposing this kingdom to so apparent ruin, and with it the extirpation of God's

true religion afflicts us more than the loss of our lives and fortunes, when all might be saved by sending seasonably those succours.

We lately received letters from the Lady Offaly and a letter containing most insolent menaces inclosed therein sent her from the rebels, to which she sent them a noble answer, copies whereof we send here inclosed.

One of the rebels, styling himself Chaplain Major and Overseer of the coasts and harbours, lately sent a summons in a proud and vaunting manner to one Edward Leech that was entrusted to keep the island of Lambay, requiring the delivery up of that island to the rebels, which being done, he gave Leech a pass, wherein he styles the rebels The Catholic Army, copies of which summons and pass we send your Lordship here inclosed, and Leech told us that the mighty chaplain declared openly to him that he was the plotter of this rebellion, that he had spent in travels and prosecution of that design beyond seas four thousand pounds, and that all the kings in Christendom, excepting the King of England and the King of Denmark, have hands in this business.

A castle in the town of Longford held by English who stood out a while against the rebels being in the end through want of victuals necessitated to be rendered up to them upon promise of quarter, a Popish priest standing with his skeane in his hand, watching for the coming forth of a minister then among the English, did by thrusting that skeane into the minister's guts and ripping up his belly give that as a signal to the rebels for falling upon the rest of the English, which they did accordingly, as soon as the minister was murdered, killing some and hanging the rest most perfidiously.

On the 9th of this month we received an advertisement that great numbers of men were gathered together in warlike manner at Swords in the County of Dublin within six miles of us, they having the army of the rebels behind them on this side Drogheda. Whereupon we then immediately sent out our warrant commanding them to disperse, a copy whereof we send your Lordship here inclosed, which was not obeyed, but a letter sent us from Luke Netterville, son to the Lord Viscount Netterville, and others of them (a copy whereof we likewise send here inclosed) whereupon we published the enclosed manifest for vindicating this State from their aspersions also. And it is observable that those gentlemen at Swords could even on that very Sunday night wherein they allege they were so affrighted at their houses, assemble twelve hundred men together in that moment of time to have in a readiness against any attempt from the State, whereas for many days before they could sit still and look on whilst an army of the enemy lay behind them between them and Drogheda, and while some of the openly declared rebels and many of their neighbours, who doubtless hold underhand intelligence with the rebels, robbed and spoiled the English on all parts round about them, and yet those gentlemen could not in all that time be either so affrighted by

the rebels or so compassionate of their poor English neighbours' miseries as to assemble any men for the defence of themselves or those their poor English neighbours, and certainly those gentlemen might have been as believing in this State, who have always used levity and mildness towards them, as, in the forces of the rebels, which lie so near behind them and who they know have murdered many of His Majesty's good and innocent subjects and for ought they knew (if there were not secret intelligence between them) might have them also in like manner.

But the truth is we conceive those gentlemen had a mind to join with the rebels and do now take up pretences to cover their disloyalty and cast scandal on this Government. The rebels in the Pale as in other parts have caused masses to be said openly in the churches, expelled the ministers from officiating in their churches, and forced divers persons for saving their lives and goods to become Papists, openly professing that no Protestant shall be suffered to live in Ireland, and whilst they insult thus over all the English and Protestants, destroying them for no other reason but for that they are Protestants and English, we let fall nothing against them touching religion, and yet they feign things against us tending that way to give some colour to their cruel proceedings.

The rebels of the county of Kildare have taken the Naas and Kildare in the county of Kildare, the rebels of Meath have taken Trim and Athboy in the county of Meath, and divers other places, the rebels of the county of Dublin have possessed Swords and Rathcoole and spoiled all the English and Protestants even to the gates of Dublin, and now about fifteen hundred of the rebels of Wicklow are in and about Power's Court about ten miles from this city. There are also between this and the Naas within six or seven miles of us a thousand of the rebels of Kildare and the borders of Wicklow and Dublin, so as we are in this city environed by them on all sides by land, and they begin to stop accesses to us by sea, for the fishermen on the sea coasts being all Irish and Papists inhabitants in the Pale break out also into rebellion with the multitude and have robbed, spoiled and pillaged even within the bay of Dublin several barks coming hither forth of England, and if to revenge this villainy on the fishermen at Clontarf and thereabouts so near us we send forth a party of soldiers to burn and spoil those rebels' houses and corn, the gentlemen of the Pale will immediately take new offence, but that we will adventure upon, for now there is no dalliance with them who so far declare themselves against the State, not caring what scorns are put upon the Government, wherein is observable that the landlord of Clontarf is one of the gentlemen risen in arms at Swords.

Your Lordship now sees not only the necessity of hastening with all possible speed our succours of men and arms both out of England and Scotland in greater number than those at first designed, seeing the breach appears to be far greater and the defection more general than at first was conceived, and yet so as such of them as are ready be not forced to stay for the rest, but that those may be so ordered as to come after, for no flesh can

imagine, unless they saw it, as we do, the greatness of our danger, who are but a handfull in comparison of the multitudes risen against us, and we desire that the ten thousand designed to come from Scotland may be wholly sent away, as well the five thousand intended to be left there in readiness as the rest, with direction to land as near Dublin as they may, and wheresoever they land to march to Dublin if possibly they can. And the sending away with all speed the ships appointed for guarding these coasts is also very necessary to be hastened, and that two or three other ships of good strength follow after, for doubtless these rebels expect a very great supply of arms and munition from foreign parts, either Spain or France.

And although out of the foresight we had of this extremity since these troubles began, we have endeavoured to get in some provisions of victuals and corn, yet we have not been able to provide ourselves sufficiently to stand out any long siege, nor can we now get in any more, our markets being almost taken away, and the strength of the rebels surrounding us so as we can fetch in no more provisions, wherefore we beseech your Lordship that the magazines of victuals designed to be settled on that side may be settled with all speed if it be not done already, whereby we and the succours we expect may not be in distress of victuals for ourselves or them or oats for our horses. Our want of victuals is the more in respect of the daily access of the English spoiled in the country.

The necessity of the defence of the Province of Munster required the immediate raising of a regiment of foot, consisting of a thousand men and two troops of horse, of three score each troop, which therefore we appointed the Lord President to raise, and for the payment and arming them we humbly advise (seeing we cannot do it) that money and arms be sent from thence to Youghal, with a further supply of arms and munition for the stores in that Province, now much wanting there.

And as the rebels which have beset us and this city on all sides by land do threaten to cut off our market at Dublin (which we begin to feel already) so they boldly declare that they will within a day or two cut off the watercourse which brings water to this city and castle, and that done, their multitudes will immediately burn our suburbs and besiege our walls, which we confess we yet want strength to defend, and must want till our supplies come forth out of England or Scotland or both, for here we have but about three thousand men in pay, many of them unskilled and unexercised in their arms, being but newly taken up here such as we could get, and many others of them Irish, especially the old foot companies of fifties, whereof there are here ten companies, who are part of those three thousand men, the rest of the old companies being dispersed in several needful garrisons in the country, excepting seven companies of them surprised and cut off by the rebels at their first rising in Ulster and other parts and about two hundred horse by poll of the old army, whereof many are Irish, so as considering the spaciousness of this city and suburbs to be defended and the smallness of our

number to defend them, and the great number of Papist inhabitants in this city and suburbs, and lastly the very great numbers of the rebels, who are so strong as to approach this city with many thousands, and yet leave many thousands at the siege of Drogheda, we cannot expect to be able to defend this city for any long time against them, without the arrival of our expected succours.

The Earl of Castlehaven on the tenth of this month presented at this Board the inclosed oath tendered unto him by the rebels to be sworn by him, which he saith he refused to swear, and we hear they send it to all parts to be tendered to the people, pressing them to take the sacrament thereupon.

We did lately (in hope to gain some time until our supplies might come) listen to an offer made by some Popish priests to go to the rebels and treat with them, as you may perceive by the inclosed, but since we find there is little hope of it, for some of the priests are returned, nothing being wrought thereby. However, it is fit your Lordship should know what we do.

We must now crave leave to declare to your Lordship that things being risen here to this height, threatening not only the shaking of the Government but the loss of the kingdom, as the supplies of men and arms and more treasure are of great necessity to be hastened away hither, so it is also needful that we enjoy your Lordship's presence here for the conduct in your own person of the great and important affairs of this State, as well in the martial as in the civil government, which do necessarily require it in this time of great and eminent danger, wherein so far as we may be able to contribute any assistance with you we shall be ready to discharge our duties therein with that loyalty and uprightness of heart which we owe to His Majesty and the particular respect due from us to your Lordship, but we hope you will bring that strength with you which may befit the greatness of the King our master to send with his Lieutenant against his numerous enemies as these rebels are become, as well for the honour of His Majesty as for the terror of those rebels.

By what we have heretofore and now humbly represented to your Lordship you may in part see the greatness of the public danger wherein this kingdom now stands, and particularly this city and castle, the principal piece thereof, that if these be lost (which we now again assure your Lordship were never in so great peril to be lost since the first conquest of this kingdom by the Crown of England) the whole kingdom must quickly follow, that the danger which must thereupon arise to the kingdom of England is very great in many respects, that there is no possibility to prevent those evils with honour and safety to England but by succours from thence or Scotland or both, and that if those succours come not speedily, it cannot be avoided but the kingdom must be lost. And if notwithstanding all this so often and truly made known by us to your Lordship, we shall perish for want of supplies, we shall carry this comfort with us to our graves or any other burial we shall have, that your Lordship can witness for us to His Royal Majesty and to all the world

that we have discharged our duties to God, to His Majesty, to that nation and to this, in humbly expressing to His Majesty by your Lordship, the Chief Governor of the kingdom, the extremities and dangers wherein his kingdom and people stand, and the necessity of hastening supplies hither by all possible means for preservation of both, so as whatever become of our persons, our memories cannot be justly stained with so wretched a breach of faith and loyalty to the King our master as to forbear representing thither the extremities wherein we are, whether we have the credit to be believed or no, and that we write truth and most needful truth will be found true when perhaps we shall perish, and which is more considerable the kingdom also, for want of being believed and succoured in time.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.
Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ro. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—By our letters to your Lordship of the 22nd of November we did desire to be informed from thence, whether the Parliament here, being once prorogued may not again be prorogued by Proclamation before they sit, whether it be of necessity that they must sit again and the Parliament to be prorogued, the House sitting. And now that this rebellion hath overspread the whole kingdom, and that many members of both Houses are involved therein so as the Parliament cannot sit, we humbly desire to know His Majesty's pleasure therein, and if His Majesty shall think fit to prorogue it, which in present we hold expedient, that then we may receive his commandment for prorogation, and that the doubt concerning that be cleared, for to assemble at that time cannot be with safety.

Our letter of the third of December hath hitherto been withheld on this side by contrary winds.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, December 14. The despatch now sent you from this Board shows you in what degree of defection seven of the Lords of the Pale stand, which perhaps may make the rebels the more considerable in the estimation of those that know not those Lords. We confess indeed it may seem to add some reputation to them, but we that know those Lords, and the power they are able to make, and their abilities in the conduct of important affairs, do well know that it adds no more strength in truth to the rebels than what they had before, for all the tenants and followers of those Lords that could be seduced were before either declared for the rebels or secretly joined with them, so as the strength gained to the rebels by the defection of those Lords is now in truth no more than the

addition of those seven men to their number, and what an inconsiderable addition of strength that is we should quickly make apparent if our long-expected succours from England and Scotland were come, which we mention lest under the specious countenance of the addition of the strength and power of so many Lords with the rebels His Majesty or the State there might be induced the rather to conditions of disadvantage to His Majesty, which now there is no more cause for than there was before those Lords' declaring of themselves so far. Nay, their discovering of themselves now will render advantage to His Majesty and this State, who otherwise perhaps while they held underhand correspondence with the rebels might have reposed some confidence in them, which now we see might turn to the extreme prejudice of this State and Government, and those great countries of Leinster, Ulster and the Pale lie the more open to His Majesty's free disposal and to a general settlement of peace and religion by introducing of English.

And although it be now most manifest to us here, who see with grief and observe the courses and practice of the rebels, that their main end and drift is, if it be possible, to wrest from His Majesty his royal crown and sovereignty of this his kingdom and either to set over them some of themselves to whom they desire to transfer his royal dignity, if they can hold it, or otherwise to cast themselves into the hands of some foreign prince and so shake off the English Government, concerning which we are assured there have been deep and serious consultations amongst them with their Jesuits, friars and priests, yet such and so great is their subtlety as to deceive the world, and so work themselves the more easily into those means which must lead in order to the attaining their ungodly ends, they add to their other wickedness the disloyalty to traduce His sacred Majesty and so to cover their treachery pretend audaciously that what they do is for his service.

And seeing the defection appears now to be general both in the gentry and commonalty, whereby their numbers are very great, so as it may be conceived that many thousands (who it seems are as ignorant as the priests and other principal rebels are malicious) are under countenance of His Majesty's name seduced to their party, we in hope to place a right understanding with those people, that are so seduced, have thought of a proclamation to be immediately published by His Majesty and sealed with his privy signet, if in his high wisdom he shall so think fit; for our publishing it in our names, by His Majesty's authority, will not be sufficient to satisfy them that it is the King's act, unless they see his own hand and privy signet at it, and in case His Majesty shall adjudge it fit to sign and seal the proclamation, it will be necessary that there be twenty several copies thereof so signed and sealed, that may be dispersed several ways.

The proclamation is so framed that their laying down of arms shall not wipe away all their former offences, in regard we humbly conceive it were a dangerous example if after their

robbing and spoiling of so many of His Majesty's faithful subjects the whole kingdom over of their goods and estates to the value of a million at least, no age having produced in this kingdom so much mischief and so great calamity in so short a time, they should for laying down arms have those their grievous and unexampled tyrannies over those of the English nation remitted, which if it should so fall out, it might not only give encouragement to those rebels and others to rise in arms at every two or three years' end and enrich themselves by the spoil and destruction of the English, but might also again and often renew the miserable calamities of this kingdom and the English nation therein, if ever hereafter any of them shall adventure to come hither upon any malignant instigation or perverse insolence in this people. Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
F. A. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

The KING'S PROCLAMATION to the REBELS.

Whereas divers lewd and wicked persons who have of late risen in rebellion in our kingdom of Ireland surprised divers of our forts and castles, possessed themselves thereof, surprised some of our garrisons, possessed themselves of some of our magazines of arms and munition, dispossessed many of our good and loyal subjects of the British nation and Protestants of their houses and lands, robbed and spoiled many thousands of our good subjects of the British nation and Protestants of their goods to great values, massacred multitudes of them, imprisoned many others and some who have the honour to serve as Privy Councillors of that our kingdom, we therefore having taken the same into our royal consideration, and abhorring the wicked disloyalty and horrible acts committed by those persons, do hereby not only declare our just indignation thereof, but also do declare them and their adherents and abettors, and all those who shall hereafter join with them or commit the like acts on any of our good subjects in that kingdom, to be rebels and traitors against our royal person and enemies to our crown of England and Ireland. And we do hereby strictly charge and command all those persons who have so presumed to rise in arms against us and our royal authority (which we cannot otherwise interpret than acts of high rebellion and detestable disloyalty, when therein they spoil and destroy our good and loyal subjects of the British nation and Protestants) that they immediately lay down their arms, and forbear all further acts of hostility, wherein if they fail, we do let them know that we have authorized our Justices of Ireland and other our chief Governor or Governors and General and Lieutenant-General of our army there, and do hereby accordingly require and authorize them and every of them to prosecute the said rebels and traitors with fire and sword as persons who by their high disloyalty against us their lawful and undoubted King and Sovereign have made themselves uncapable of any mercy or favour, wherein our

said Justices or other chief Governor or Governors and General or Lieutenant-General of our said army, shall be countenanced and supported by us, and by our powerful succours of our good subjects of England and Scotland, that so they may reduce to obedience those wicked disturbers of that peace, which by the blessing of God that kingdom hath so long and so happily enjoyed under the government of our Royal father and us, and this our royal pleasure we do hereby require our Justices or other chief Governor or Governors of that our kingdom of Ireland to cause to be published and proclaimed in and throughout our said kingdom of Ireland.

Given under our signet at——

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, December 28.—By the printed manifest and Proclamation which we sent to your Lordship with our letters of the 14th of this month you may perceive that we required the noblemen in those our letters mentioned to attend us at this Board on the 17th of this month, and that we did again charge and command Luke Netterville and his company, who were at Swords, upon their duties of allegiance to His Majesty, immediately to separate and not to reassemble again in that manner, and that the said Luke Netterville and all the other persons who signed the writing sent us mentioned in our said letters to your Lordship should appear before us on the 18th of this month, to which end we did give as well to those noblemen as to Luke Netterville and those his companions whose appearance we required, the word and assurance of this State for the safety of their persons, yet none of them, either noblemen or other, appeared at that time or since, whereof we could have given your Lordship intimation by our last despatch (which though dated the 14th was stayed here by contrary winds until the 22nd), but that we did choose rather to defer for a day or two longer, to see what that might bring forth, wishing in compassion of them (who now we confess have made themselves unworthy of compassion) that we might have had cause to certify their ready submission to His Majesty's authority entrusted with us, rather than (as now we do) their disloyal disobedience. On the 23rd of this month we received letters from those noblemen, a copy whereof we send your Lordship here inclosed, whereby they seem to be satisfied as to us, but pretend a fear of Sir Charles Coote, which pretence hath in it something as of weakness so of contradiction, for they profess to believe us and yet they take not our word, and if they believe (as they would seem to do) this State (whose word and assurance they had for their safety) they needed not fear Sir Charles Coote, who is but ministerial to this State in those things wherein he is entrusted.

They mention in those letters, first, acts of inhumanity perpetrated (which is the term they are pleased to give it) upon inhabitants in the county of Wicklow, secondly, a massacre at

Santry, thirdly, Mr. King's house and whole substance burned by Sir Charles Coote on the 15th of this month, and they insinuate a breach therein of the word of this State. For clearing therefore of this State and Sir Charles Coote from the aspersions which are framed to lay scandal on this Government we crave leave to declare to your Lordship.

First, as to that action in the county of Wicklow, that that corner hath been in all ages the most offensive piece of the whole kingdom to this State [and] the seat of this State, for no sooner was a commotion raised at any time in any part of this kingdom than immediately that part brake out into open rebellion and (lying near Dublin) did rob, waste and spoil the subjects to the walls of Dublin and burned the very suburbs to the gates, and as soon as the rebellion began, the grandsons of the traitor Feogh McHugh and other the wicked offspring of like traitorous ancestors immediately began to take up the rebellious example of their ancestors, assembled themselves in great multitudes, took up arms, declared themselves in open rebellion, took His Majesty's fort in that county called Caries Fort [Carysfort], laid siege to His Majesty's Castle of Wicklow, and robbed and spoiled all the English and Protestants round about them and throughout the whole country. We therefore hoping to suppress that rebellion so near us, and which by former experience we knew might otherwise prove very offensive to this State and kingdom, employed Sir Charles Coote with a party of soldiers to go into those parts, where he in despite of them marched to the town of Wicklow and relieved His Majesty's Castle there, whereby they are enabled hitherto to stand out againt the fury of the rebels, and in his return home he was encountered by a numerous body of those rebels, who after they had skirmished with him and finding him too hard for them betook themselves to flight, in which skirmish he slew some of them, and in that journey slew and caused to be hanged others of them, and amongst them one woman that had been active in robbing and spoiling the English, and had about her at her apprehension some of the clothes of the English she had robbed, and these are those inhuman acts, which these noblemen pretend to have been perpetrated by Sir Charles Coote in the county of Wicklow.

Touching the second, which they call the massacre at Santry, the truth of that action (wherein only four persons were slain, whereas they might have slain many more if they had intended a massacre) is set down at large in our printed manifest dated the 13th of this month, sent to your Lordship with our last despatch, and it is observable that howsoever they are pleased to charge Sir Charles Coote as having acted that (as they call it) massacre, he was not then at that action, nor any nearer them than this city.

Thirdly, as to Mr. King's house and (as they say) his whole substance burnt by Sir Charles Coote on the 15th of this month, wherein also they insinuate a breach of the word of this State, your Lordship may remember that by our letters of the 14th of this month, we made known to your Lordship how the rebels

labour to hinder accesses to us by sea, how the fishermen on the sea-coasts being Irish and Papists inhabitants in the Pale brake out into rebellion with the multitude, and how they robbed, spoiled and pillaged within the bay of Dublin several barks coming hither forth of England, and we then also declared to your Lordship that if to revenge that villainy on the fishermen at Clontarf where Mr. King's house stands, and thereabouts so near us, we should send forth a party of soldiers to burn and spoil those rebels' houses and corn, the gentlemen of the Pale would immediately take new offence, as now these noblemen do, and we confess that when we saw apparently that there were such depredations committed by those of Clontarf and others even in this harbour, in scorn and disdain of this State, thereby not only to discourage ships from coming hither, but also by robbing the English both by sea and land to enrich themselves and in time (possessing themselves of ships of strength which they might surprise) to stop up our harbour, we held it needful for the safety of this harbour, as well to give some stop to their fury as to correct their insolence, and therefore Sir Charles Coote was by our appointment sent with a party of soldiers on the 15th of this month to Clontarf, where he burned some of the rebels' houses and goods, and some of the goods taken by robbery and violence from the poor English being there found in Mr. King's house, who is landlord of that town, part of his house was then also burnt.

And as to the pretended breach therein of the word of this State, the colour they have for that is Mr. King, who is one of those gentlemen that with Luke Netterville and others assembled in arms at Swords in warlike manner, as is mentioned in our said printed manifest dated the 13th of this month, who by order of this Board dated the 9th of this month were required by us to separate immediately upon sight of that order, and to appear before us on the tenth of this month to shew the cause of their assembling in that manner, which our order was delivered to them on the tenth of this month as by their own letters to us dated the same day appears, yet they in contempt thereof did not disperse nor appear before us, though they were so commanded at their extreme perils, copies of which order of ours and letter of theirs you have in the last despatch from us. It is true that by the said printed manifest, the said King and the rest who were required to appear before us, had the word and assurance of this State that they might on the 18th day of this month securely and safely repair hither unto us without danger of any trouble or stay whatsoever from us, and if he or the rest had appeared accordingly, they should have had the full benefit of safe passage, without any stay to be made of them, for we never did nor shall violate the word of this State, but how those noblemen or any other can from that safe conduct promised to Mr. King's person infer a protection to be thereby meant or intended to his tenants and town of Clontarf, one of the receptacles of those robbers and rebels, and one of their stores for keeping the spoils they had gotten from the English by sea and land, we understand not. It is observable also that by the said printed manifest, the said King, &c., were

again required upon their duty of allegiance to His Majesty immediately to separate, and although in that public instrument we declared that if they failed therein we would take such a course with which to reduce them to obedience as might prove penal to them, yet the said King and the rest were so far from yielding obedience to us as they kept our messenger sent to them with that manifest a day and a night in restraint, and they have not yet separated, but instead of separating sent us word by our messenger that we should hear of them within a day or two, as indeed we did, when, within two or three days after, they advanced nearer to Santry, within three miles of this city, with banners displayed to outface us, where increasing daily in numbers they and others advanced yet nearer within two miles of this city, robbing and spoiling the English and Protestants round about them even to the suburbs of this city, and setting themselves in garrison at Finglas and Santry, where they fortified themselves to affront this State, insomuch as we were necessitated on the 22nd of this month to send out a thousand men who put those rebels to flight and burned those parts of those two towns which relieved the rebels. By all which your Lordship may perceive how groundless the pretences of these noblemen are, and how scandalous to this Government.

By their letters they declare their readiness to attend such commissioners as we should appoint, and to deal clearly with your Lordship we hold His Majesty's honour in higher estimation than to descend to the sending of commissioners to meet them, without first receiving His Majesty's direction therein, and the rather because we know that these high assumptions of theirs at this time (which they did forbear to declare openly until they saw that our succours were so long retarded) proceed not from any true sense of public grief or just occasion given them by this State, but from some other secret cause to bring to pass some end which it seems they have propounded to themselves, wherein we would quickly make them know to the extreme disappointment of their secret purpose, whether it be matter of religion as they declare or whatsoever it is, that the king's power is too mighty for their weak opposition and would cause them to lay bitter repentance upon their high presumptions against the authority of so sacred a Majesty as the King our master, howsoever they labour to palliate the matter, if our very long expected succours from England and Scotland were arrived; and seeing we forbear to listen to their motion for commissioners or to issue any proclamation for proclaiming them rebels, until we understand His Majesty's pleasure, which latter we forbear not out of any apprehension we have of the power and greatness of those noblemen, but lest we might thereby anticipate any direction of His Majesty's, we therefore humbly sue to His Majesty for his royal pleasure and direction herein.

We find by letters from the Lord President of Munster that most of the county of Tipperary are in rebellion, led therein by the Baron of Loghmoe, that both the Ormonds, Ely O'Carroll,

Arra, Owny, Ileigh, Kilnalongart, Ikerrin and Eliogartie are absolutely revolted, though those were part of the territories and people which His Majesty by his graces sent over by the committees of both Houses was pleased to free from plantation, for which high favour you see what a retribution of gratitude they return to His Majesty, and we observe by letters from both the Presidents of Munster and Connaught that in both those provinces the contagion begins to spread so far (the rebels robbing and spoiling the English and Protestants in those parts) as all is now at the point to be utterly lost, only the Earl of Clanrickarde hath so employed his power in the county of Galway as he hath kept the county in good order, and therefore to do him right we crave leave to value his merit therein to His Majesty.

Every day shews more and more that the malice of the rebels towards the English and Protestants is most implacable and bloody, which they have and still do express wonderfully wheresoever they have had power. The rebels of the county of Kilkenny and Wexford are grown so numerous and powerful as they have entered the town of New Ross, yielded up to them by the magistrate there, an Englishman then turned Papist, and have pillaged all the English. They also entered into the city of Kilkenny where the inhabitants had gotten together three hundred armed men, who instead of opposing the rebels stood armed and looked on, whilst the rebels pillaged all the English in the city, excepting the Earl of Ormond's house, which they threatened to break open and rifle, and the rather in regard there were some Englishmens' goods laid in there for more safety, and although they did not then attempt the house, yet his Lordship hath had divers other losses by them, whilst he is forced to be absent from home attending here the place of Lieutenant-General of the Army, which losses haply he might have prevented, and might also have given some stop to the current of these distempers in those parts by his own presence there, if his necessary attendance here upon the public affairs had not hindered him.

Your Lordship may be pleased to remember that by our letters of the fifth of November to the Lords of the Council, we signified that if our expected succours were not hastened hither the kingdom would be lost, and that then England must be forced to make a new conquest, which we then declared would be more difficult and chargeable than in any former times, in regard the ports and inland towns and the principal strengths would be gotten from us, which are now more in number by much than were here in former times; and what we then foresaw and wrote is now more fully in view and very likely to come suddenly to pass, for as those two considerable towns of New Ross and Kilkenny have yielded to the rebels, robbing and spoiling of all the English and Protestants amongst them, and brought that port of New Ross under the rebels' command, as also all the ordnance and artillery as well there as at Kilkenny, so there is little doubt to be made but the other cities and walled towns in the province of Munster will do the like (all the English in the country for the most part

already spoiled) and when they have gotten all such towns, with which also they must become possessed of all the harbours, then (if this city be not in the interim lost) they will bend all the forces of the kingdom against it, not only to destroy all the English and Protestants, but with this city and castle finally to possess themselves of the kingdom and so shake off the English government. And considering our want of strength, we cannot but expect that this will be done within a short time.

We are still more and more confirmed in a belief that the rebels expect supply of arms and munition from foreign parts, and there is no way to prevent it but by hastening away the shipping intended for guarding these coasts, which with a further strength of shipping to be sent after those which were first designed for us, we moved by our former letters to your Lordship, which we now again entreat may be speedily done as a matter of great and weighty importance.

The soldiers we have here are ready to perish for want of clothes, this place not affording cloth sufficient to clothe them, and as some of the Irish who were at Drogheda treacherously leaped over the walls to join with the rebels, so others of these soldiers merely for want of clothes leaped over the walls to get away from thence, though not with desire to join with the rebels, wherefore we must again solicit your Lordship that competent provisions of clothes may be sent thence, as also oats, pease and beans for horses, without which they cannot live.

By our several former letters we besought your Lordship to hasten the furnishing the magazines of victuals on the sea-coasts there, that from thence we and our expected succours may be relieved for victuals, and now it is manifest that very shortly there will no victuals be had here, for almost all the cattle is already swept away from all parts near this city by the rebels. In respect whereof, and for that when we send parties of soldiers abroad we must send victuals with them, in regard we have no part of the country to friend to help to relieve them, we therefore again renew our suit to your Lordship that those magazines be fully stored and that there may be of them in several towns on the sea-coast there to answer as well Munster and Ulster as this city, wherein if great speed and diligence be not used we shall be here suddenly in very great distress.

By our letters to your Lordship of the 14th of this month we humbly advised that money and arms might be sent to Youghal to pay and arm one thousand foot and two troops of horse, consisting of three score each troop in Munster, and a further supply of arms for the stores of that province, and we now crave leave not only to mind your Lordship of that and to move that the arms for the stores of that province be sufficient for arming three thousand men, besides those for the one thousand foot and two troops of horse, but also that over and above the arms for arming the men to be sent from thence there be large provisions of arms for this store, and likewise that arms for five thousand men be sent to Carrickfergus and Derry, wherewith many British may be there armed to join with us, for the rebels are grown so

numerous by the slow coming of our aids as treble that number that would have repressed them a month ago will not now be sufficient to go through with that work. But we must tell your Lordship that though we thus advise the supplying of Munster and Ulster at Youghal, Carrickfergus and Derry, yet we desire that those that shall be entrusted to go to those places with those provisions may be well assured before they go in too far that those places be not in the interim gotten by the rebels, for albeit they yet hold out and that we conceive them to be the likeliest ports still to hold out, yet considering the great numbers of the rebels, the wonderful boldness they assume since they observed some slowness in the coming of our succours, the great grief, terrible fears and desperate discouragements apprehended from that slowness by many of the well affected subjects, and the weakness of the places for want of succours, we fear that even those ports may be gotten from us by the rebels before our succours come, and if so then certainly we shall have no port in the kingdom to friend, excepting this, if yet we can keep this, for of all the other ports those three are, next this, the likeliest to be kept by us. We send your Lordship here inclosed copies of two examinations, one of a soldier Patrick Kelly, sent with letters from Sir Henry Tichborne from Drogheda to us the Justices, which letters were intercepted by the way by the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, and the messenger in danger to be hanged by him, had he not found means to escape in the night through the roof of a thatched house; the other of Thomas Slaine, who saw the Earl of Fingall and the Lord Gormanstown with the rebels, notwithstanding their great professions of loyalty to the Crown.

The case wherein we stand in relation to Drogheda is very hard. There are in it near two thousand soldiers of our best men whom we cannot relieve by land for want of sufficient numbers of men and arms, nor by sea in regard the badness of the harbour hath given the rebels advantage to block it up so as shipping cannot get in thither far enough to render relief to the garrison, so as if our supplies arrive not from thence very suddenly, whereby we may be able to send a competent force thither by land to relieve them, leaving some strength here to guard this place in the interim against the adjoining rebels of the counties of Wicklow, Dublin and Kildare, who are ready to assault us, we are in danger not only to lose those very considerable men, but also if they be lost to arm the rebels very strongly against us with those men's arms, and to strengthen them further (for annoyance of us here) with the ordnance and field pieces remaining at Drogheda, which great advantages if they should gain from us would (besides the shame and dishonour of it) so strengthen them and weaken us as notwithstanding the coming of our supplies, if they come not before that loss sustained by us, it will so much more increase our danger.

We now find by letters directed to the Earl of Ormond (which his Lordship shewed us) that the Lord Mountgarett and the Mayor and Aldermen of Kilkenny stood by whilst the English of Kilkenny were spoiled of all they had. This Lord Mountgarrett

by the favour of the Crown was pardoned for his former rebellion in the time of Tyrone's last rebellion, and those letters to the Earl of Ormond mention that the Lord Mountgarrett, the Lord of Ikerrin and the Lords of Dunboyne and Upper Ossory assembled numbers of them and threaten the destruction of the Lord President of Munster, who hath done as much towards the repressing the rebellion in that province as was possible for him to do, considering the little strength he hath there and our disabilities to assist him.

From the general concurrence of this universal revolting throughout the whole four provinces of the kingdom, it is apparent that this rebellion is of a higher nature and of far more dangerous consequence than any former rebellion raised here since the conquest, and it is easy to gather that one spirit moves through the whole business in all parts of the kingdom, and that there is a general aim (and that strongly rooted in the minds of this people) to work very high and dangerous alterations in this government which may prove the originals of other lamentable consequences in England also, and there is no possibility to prevent it but by the timely sending of great numbers of men, arms and more treasure from thence hither, as we have already many times mentioned to your Lordship and must still repeat while we have means to write, which certainly now is likely not to be long, so near and apparent is our danger and so far from us our help, unless upon the prayers and tears of many thousands (who with longing expectations have hitherto lamented the retarding of our supplies on that side) it may please God in mercy to work for us a deliverance as miraculous as was his discovery of this treason, whereof also we cannot despair in so good a cause as this, if all other hopes fail us.

That miraculous discovery did give us warning sufficient to call for aids, and time enough to have had them, howsoever we have been yet so unhappy as not to receive them, although upon grounds of undoubted assurance and foresight of what now appears we moved it often and with that earnestness and importunity which so great a cause required, upon which no less depends than the preservation of the kingdom of Ireland and the safety of the kingdom of England. And we do affirm with the freedom of faithful servants to the King and kingdom that if any person whatsoever hath reported or intimated by discourse or letter on that side the danger of the kingdom not to be so eminent and apparent, and consequently our supplies not so needful as we represented thither, either they are utterly ignorant or they determine maliciously to betray the King and kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Chas. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—As we were ready to sign these letters we had intelligence from Ulster that His Majesty in his royal care of this

kingdom hath appointed six thousand foot and six hundred horse to be raised in the north parts of this kingdom, where doubtless those numbers will be quickly made full with British, but the want will be arms, money and victuals, without which they cannot be of any use to the service, wherefore we formerly in these our letters humbly advised the sending of arms for five thousand men to Carrickfergus and Derry, yet now we must advise that there be forthwith sent thither arms sufficient for the six thousand foot and six hundred horse, besides a further supply of arms as fast as may be for the magazines in that province, and withal that there be money sent thither to pay them and victuals to feed them, for otherwise they will be suddenly distressed, but we hope that the raising of those men will not lessen or retard the other succours designed to come forth of England and Scotland.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641, December 28.—As all good men here do bear a part in suffering under the great calamities fallen upon this kingdom, so particularly His Majesty's servants and public ministers of his crown that hold judicial and ministerial places here do suffer extremely therein, most of them standing spoiled by the rebels of their estates and others of them by the fury and still prevailing rage of the rebels being deprived of enjoying their rents or revenues or any other fruits of their labours, so as although some of them do stay here to attend the duties of their places yet are they not able to subsist without receiving the entertainments due to them by His Majesty, so great is the poverty to which they are reduced, some of them being persons of eminent quality and great merit, which makes their present condition the more lamentable.

And although we greatly commiserate their sufferings yet we know not how to help them, there being now no possibility to get in His Majesty's revenues certain or casual on which their pay depends, so as we must humbly sue to His Majesty that out of the treasure to be sent thence, the entertainment due to those officers and ministers of the crown may be paid, which amounts but to a small matter. Herein therefore we beseech your Lordship that we may speedily receive His Majesty's good pleasure and a further supply of treasure, for the supply we have had (though we have husbanded it to the best we could) cannot hold out above a fortnight longer, by which time, if we be not supplied not only with further treasure but with men, arms and victuals, we cannot expect to live to give His Majesty an account of this his kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641-2, January 2.—On the thirtieth of December your Lordship's letters of the fourth and eighteenth of the same came to our hands, and in answer of both we hold it necessary to make known to your Lordship—

First, concerning Colonel Barry's regiment lurking about Kinsale, that the Lord President of Munster gave us advertisement thereof, whereupon we directed our letters to his Lordship dated the 15th of November requiring him to signify to Colonel Barry that it was our express command that he should immediately disband and separate all the men he had levied, unless his lordship should find that Barry could immediately ship them away, since which time we have not heard anything concerning those men. The disorders in Munster were not then broke out, but since have appeared as by our other despatch to your Lordship dated the 28th day of December we have represented to your Lordship, and such is the weakness of our condition here as we were not able to send the Lord President any succours from hence, only we enabled him to raise a thousand foot and two troops of horse consisting of three score each troop, whom neither we or he could arm or pay, and therefore by our letters to your Lordship of the 14th of December we humbly advised that money and arms should be sent from thence to Youghal to arm and pay them, with a further supply of arms and munition for the stores in that province, and by our letters of the 28th of December, we did again mind your Lordship thereof, desiring then and now that the further supply of arms for the stores there may be sufficient to arm three thousand men besides that regiment of foot and two troops of horse.

Secondly, concerning the Earl of Clanrickarde, we have received several advertisements from his Lordship of the affairs in those parts and have from him found very ready and forward concurrence with us in the public services, and that county of Galway (amidst these distempers) is by his power there contained in such obedience as they have not broken out into disorder as all their neighbours and almost all other parts have done, which his Lordship's noble carriage we have acknowledged to him with much thankfulness, and have done him the right to mention it in our letters to your Lordship of the 28th of December before receipt of your Lordship's to us, wherein he is mentioned. But by his last letter to us he seems to resent that he hath not supply of arms and munition and other helps from hence, which alas we are not able to send him until we have supplies of those sent us forth of England, nor then until the ways and passages between this and that be cleared, for now so much as a letter cannot pass any way five miles from Dublin without being interrupted by the rebels, and no provisions can be sent from hence thither unless an army be sent along with them, which God knows in the case wherein we stand we are not able to

send, unless we should expose this place to nakedness and hazard of being lost, which is of that importance as no other part of this kingdom can counterbalance.

Thirdly, we observe your Lordship's apprehension of other great persons in this kingdom, especially those that are of English extraction though of the Roman religion, concerning which we need say no more than in our letters of the 28th of December we have mentioned concerning some of the Lords of the Pale.

Fourthly, concerning the treaty with the rebels we have by our letters of the third of December signified to your Lordship (as we formerly foresaw it would) that it is rendered fruitless, such is the haughtiness and pride of the rebels, which now we hope will turn to their own confusion, for there never was a better opportunity put into the hands of the King than now this rebellion hath justly made way for towards reducing this kingdom, as well in point of religion and civility as also in point of honour, and establish profit to the King and perpetual security to all his dominions against foreign invasion and intestine rebellion, and towards bringing this kingdom to a more happy condition in all things else than ever heretofore, if it may stand with His Majesty's good pleasure to send us speedy and powerful succours hither, whereby the rebels may (by the blessing of God) be subdued, which expense though very great will be abundantly recompensed to the crown and kingdom of England by those formerly mentioned advantages of religion, civility, honour, profit and security that shall be thereby gained.

Fifthly, concerning the state of this Army your Lordship will now receive it from the Earl of Ormond, and for their pay as well as for the pay of the succours forth of England and Scotland, we hope your Lordship will take care to have provisions made speedily. And for the places besides this to which arms and munition are to be sent, our letters of the 28th of December do mention Youghal for Munster, and Carrickfergus and Londonderry for Ulster, and to be delivered to the officers of the stores in those several places. All the residue of arms and munition to be sent thence hither is fit to be designed for Dublin, which is the principal store to answer all, as there may be occasion, which therefore must be in larger proportion than the rest; and that over and above the arms for arming of the men sent and to be sent from thence as in several former letters we mentioned, and for the men to be sent thence into Ireland we conceive it will be fit that three thousand be hastened to Youghal for Munster besides those to be raised there, and that all the rest of the succours to come from England, being seven thousand foot besides the horse, do land at Dublin, for that the forces to be sent into Connaught may most fitly be done from hence. And as to Ulster that the levies designed to be made there, and the accessions of the succours to come from Scotland will be sufficient for that province and may render good help to Connaught and Leinster. The eleventh of January (the day to which this Parliament stood prorogued) drawing near, and we finding

this rebellion to have overspread the whole kingdom and that many members of both houses are involved in the guilts thereof, so as the Parliament cannot sit at that time, we were necessitated by proclamations to prorogue it to the 21st of June next, as you may perceive by the inclosed proclamation, yet for our better guide and direction now and hereafter in these cases, we entreat your Lordship that the doubt we mentioned in our letters of the 22nd of November and 14th of December touching the prorogation may be cleared there, and sent us with all convenient speed.

On the 30th of December Sir Simon Harcourt arrived here with his regiment, and we are informed that three hundred more, who it seems (in their zeal to the good cause) desired to come with him also, are at sea ready to come in. The coming of those fourteen hundred men hath given us here great comfort, but your Lordship may perceive by our letters of the third and 14th of December how far short that number is to render safety even to this place, and much more short to answer all parts of the kingdom, now generally imbroiled in this rebellion, and consequently how needful it is immediately with all possible speed to send away so many men fully armed as may complete the ten thousand foot designed to come from thence, as also the ten thousand men fully armed designed to come from Scotland, and we crave leave to affirm to your Lordship that considering how numerous the rebels are grown, all those succours and all the strength we have already here and all those designed to be raised here will be of absolute necessity, and the more speedily they come, the sooner will this great work be effected, which otherwise will take up much more time and charge.

Sir Simon Harcourt hath brought no more arms than for the eleven hundred men of his regiment, so as the other three hundred men are unarmed, nor are we able to arm them without disarming others and so lessening our number, there being no arms left in the stores, so as we must again beseech your Lordship as formerly that besides the arms to come for the men to be sent thence, there be a large provision of arms sent hither to Dublin, as also to the other places formerly mentioned, namely Youghal for Munster, and Carrickfergus and Derry for Ulster.

No money nor victuals are yet brought unto us, both which are now become most highly necessary, for the sixteen thousand five hundred four score and ten pounds formerly sent us from thence, as we mentioned in one of our letters of the 28th of December, cannot hold out above a fortnight from that time, and now that the paying of these fourteen hundred men falls also upon us, the scantling we have left will not serve fully even for that fortnight; and now that our numbers of soldiers are increased our scarcity of victuals (mentioned also in our other letters) must also increase, and therefore we do with all earnestness beseech your Lordship that a further supply of treasure, and a good proportion of victuals from the magazine at Chester or thereabouts be hastened away with all possible speed, or otherwise not only these fourteen hundred men but all the soldiers we had in pay

before will fall into a mutiny and turn upon us, with great peril to overturn all our hopes and leave us to the unmercifulness of the rebels.

When these distempers began to grow very high whereby not only all remote parts but even this city became in danger to be taken from us by the power and strength of the rebels, we bethought us of all other means of safety to the kingdom in general, so particularly of the safety of this city, and therefore we prevailed with Sir Charles Coote, who for many years hath had the honour to serve His Majesty as a member of this board and upon all occasions of His Majesty's service contributed ready and forward assistance, and had been a captain in this army in the last wars here, and since a colonel of a regiment, and a brigadier in the last expedition in the north of Ireland, to take upon him the government of the forces in this city and suburbs, which we placed upon him; wherein he hath acquitted himself with so great industry and labour, with so cheerful and forward affections to the present service, with so great fear and terror to the rebels and with so good satisfaction to the Board and the Lieutenant-General as we hold him very worthy of favour and encouragement, and now Sir Simon Harcourt informs us that that charge in this city now undergone by Sir Charles Coote was on that side designed for him.

And albeit we conceive Sir Simon Harcourt to be a person of very good merit, to whom therefore we desire to give all needful satisfaction, yet considering the present state of affairs here, and Sir Charles Coote's long experience of this place and people, we hold it not fit to make any alteration in this particular until we shall understand His Majesty's or your Lordship's pleasure therein. Wherefore we think fit to acquaint your Lordship therewith, and do entreat your Lordship if any such thing were intended for Sir Simon Harcourt on that side, that by your Lordship's favour he may be thought of in some other way.

In the last place we do acknowledge with all humble duty and thankfulness to His sacred Majesty his still continued gracious care of this kingdom and faithful subjects therein, nor may we omit to express as well the thankfulness we owe to both houses of Parliament there for the sense we find they have of our calamities, and their noble and forward resolutions to relieve us as our gratitude to your Lordship for advancing to the King and Parliament the humble desire of us His Majesty's servants, for this his kingdom and his good and faithful subjects therein, as also your successful endeavours in furthering us in all things which may conduce to our deliverance from those calamities, wherein we find your Lordship's travail so great as might beget in us some unwillingness to become so continually troublesome to your Lordship, were it not that we are encouraged therein partly from the ample testimonies you have given us of your readiness to undergo trouble for us, and partly from the assurance we have of the nobleness and therein of the true sense you have as of the

honour and services of His Majesty so of the preservation of this kingdom, and the safety of that so nearly concerned in this business.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.
Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby.	Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*] Sir Simon Harcourt pretends also to the command of this His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, wherein we had on the 23rd of October placed Sir Francis Willoughby, knight and colonel, a member of this Board, and one who is a person of great ability and is very watchful and diligent in that great trust, and undergoes great pains therein for the safety of this important place, and we conceive as things now stand it will be necessary that those two places be in the hands of two persons.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR WILLIAM BRERETON.

1641[-2], January 3.—Thanking him for his trouble in hastening to Ireland the forces lately arrived, and entreating him to continue to hasten the transport of more men with all possible speed.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, Lord High Admiral.

1641[-2], January 3.—On the 30th of December we received three letters from your Lordship, one dated the 23rd of November, another the 30th of November and the third the 21st of December.

Those of the 23rd of November brought inclosed therein a copy of the order your Lordship gave on the 23rd November in pursuit of the resolution taken in Parliament there concerning four of His Majesty's ships, whereof the Swallow is one designed to guard the coast of this kingdom. In those of the 30th of November the instructions for Captain Kettleby were sent us, running in the name of the Parliament in regard His Majesty was then in Scotland. The letters of the 21st of December brought those instructions renewed in His Majesty's name, and therein your Lordship is pleased to signify that the Hart pinnace departed thence a fortnight before freighted with stores for the Swallow for eight month's service, and brought also two letters directed to Captain Kettleby. That despatch also brought us two warrants from your Lordship dated the 27th of November, the one directed to Captain Kettleby and the other to Lieutenant Kettleby.

This despatch now coming to our hands we hold it fit to make known to your Lordship that on the 2nd of December your Lordship's said order of the 23rd of November came to our hands and on the third of December we prepared our letters to Captain Kettleby, wherein we sent him inclosed a copy of your Lordship's said order requiring his careful observation thereof, and we having then, and now more, an apprehension of some

design to bring in supplies of arms and munition to the rebels from foreign parts, we required his best prevention of their hopes that way as a great and acceptable service to His Majesty and this State, for which our letter [we] could not gain any safe passage until the 10th of December, at which time we sent to him our said letters by such a hand as we hope he received them safely. But for sending this despatch now to him we find no possibility to do it safely by land, in regard all parts are shut up by the rebels, so as no letter can pass three miles from this city without being intercepted by the rebels, nor can we send them by sea, having no conveniency of shipping.

We conceive your Lordship sent the substance of these to Captain Kettleby, when the Hart pinnace set forth from thence, so as that either that way or by our letters of the third of December we hope he understands your Lordship's pleasure. However, we entreat your Lordship that duplicates of them be sent from your Lordship to Bristol that so he may have them that way, and we crave leave to observe to your Lordship that in several parts of the instructions Captain Kettleby is in some cases to give advertisements to the Lord Lieutenant or to us the Justices, and considering how difficult it may be for him to send to us, we offer to your Lordship's consideration that in those instructions he may be directed to advertise the Lord President or Vice-President of the province of Munster, which also in these times will be difficult for him to do, but much more difficult to send hither. Those we now received we keep by us and will watch if any opportunity can be gained whereof we will readily lay hold, to send them to him with directions from us also to advertise the Lord President or Vice-President as there may be occasion.

We still find more ground to believe that the rebels expect commanders and arms and munition from foreign parts, in prevention whereof we have several times moved the Lord Lieutenant to hasten away the shipping appointed to be sent from thence for guarding the coasts of this kingdom and besought that some more shipping might be sent after them, and now we do earnestly entreat your Lordship it may be done with all possible speed, it conducing very much to the advantage of this state in this unfortunate time.

We have formerly represented thither that there is no hope to get in any of His Majesty's monies due here, so as for payment of the shipping and all other charges here in these times it is of necessity that provision be made there.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF CHESTER.

1641[-2], January 3.—After our very hearty commendations we find by letters from some at Chester how ready and forward you have been to hasten hither those succours which lately

arrived here, for which we render you hearty thanks, and because we daily expect further succours from thence, as well of men as of arms and victuals, we earnestly entreat you as to use all your power and endeavour for getting the men and victuals ready on that side with all possible speed, so to hasten them away hither as soon as they are gotten ready there, wherein we believe you will receive direction from the King or Parliament there, but however we so much rely on your care and furtherance in all things there wherein you may help us, as we do earnestly entreat you to cause as much wheat, beans, pease and oats as you can to be brought in thither and shipped for Dublin, as also coals, butter and cheese, where ready money shall be paid for the same to those that bring it, as soon as they arrive. This will be an advantage to all your corn masters there, who may receive here a good price and ready payment for their corn, and it will be a great advantage and benefit to this State, and a security also to you all there, for if the rebels here can overcome us, which we hope will never be in their power, they will then quickly disturb you, which pray God prevent. Your particular care and intention there to those things that concern this State will be a service pleasing to God, acceptable to the King and Parliament there, and most highly beneficial to this State, and in consequence to England, and therefore we are confident that you will omit nothing on your part that may contribute to this good work, which we will value to the King and Parliament for your advantage.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*] We understand that a proportion of arms and munition designed for this place was sent down to Chester and remains there. If it be so we pray you hasten them away to us with all speed.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Thomas Tempest.*

1641[-2], January 3.—After our hearty commendations, you saw at your departure hence a part of that danger wherein this kingdom and his Majesty's good subjects therein do stand, and since you went hence, those dangers are highly increased, as are also the numbers of the rebels, the defection now appearing to be universal. We therefore pray and require you to solicit the King, the Parliament, the Lord Lieutenant and all powers from whom we may have help for their care in hastening hither the men, arms, money and victuals designed to come from thence with all speed, as also the ten thousand men designed to come from Scotland hither, in sending away the ships designed to come thence for guard of these coasts, in settling the intended magazines of victuals on the seaports there, that you make known there that if money be not immediately sent away hither, the men that came thence and those formerly in pay here must

* Attorney-General for Ireland, 1640-1649.

disband and leave all to confusion and ruin, and to advertise us speedily and frequently of your proceedings.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambart.
J. Temple. Char. Coote.

Lords Justices to Richard FitzGerald.

1641[-2], January 4.—After our hearty commendations, we observe by our several letters the great care and pains you take in those public affairs committed to your solicitation, which we take in very good part at your hands. We sent you in the packet carried by Henry Fletcher copies of our letters then sent to the Lord Lieutenant, the success of which despatch we long to hear. We now also send you copies of our letters now sent to his Lordship, requiring you to continue your solicitation with all earnestness and importunity for sending us with all speed the ten thousand men to come from Scotland fully armed, and the ten thousand foot and two thousand horse appointed to come forth of England with arms for them and for furnishing the stores with arms and munition, and money to pay them and the others now in list here, lest they disband, and so all be lost, and victuals also, without which we must be immediately much distressed, and clothes for the soldiers. We expect to hear from you fully and frequently of your success and such other occurrences there as any way relate to the affairs here.

We require you to solicit earnestly for the proclamations under His Majesty's signature which we mentioned in our last despatch, and if His Majesty think fit to sign them, that we may have forty of them so signed, though in our last despatch we mentioned only twenty. If His Majesty think fit, it will be necessary to take notice therein that some noblemen have also joined with the rebels, that so those noblemen may find particular notice taken of their defection. Herein we require you, as in all things else, to move the Lord Lieutenant and to hasten to us the proclamation, as also an answer to our despatch sent by Fletcher and to this despatch also.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], January 5.—Since our other letters to your Lordship were made up we received the inclosed examination, whence it may be gathered that the besieging of Drogheda by the rebels is done by them to gratify those of the Pale, seeing they threaten those of the Pale to desert Drogheda for want of meat. The examination also mentions some of the lords and gentry of the Pale who are now become commanders in the rebels' army, as also Lieutenant Colonel Reade, who was in the last expedition to the north of Ireland lieutenant-colonel to Sir Henry Bruise [Bruce].

The rebels still flock in great numbers about this city, first to hinder our markets. and then to distress us further.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.	
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], January 13.—Your Lordship's letters of the 31st of December came to our hands on the 9th of January, and therewith His Majesty's letters of the 30th of December for prorogation of the Parliament to the 17th of May, and because we had on the 27th of December by proclamation prorogued the Parliament to the 21st June (which proclamation was published and proclaimed before our receipt of His Majesty's said letter) we found it necessary to let the former time stand, and so some few of both Houses having met on the 11th of January we prorogued to the 21st June.

Your Lordship mentions in your letters that you have done what you could by your solicitation there for this kingdom and the relief of His Majesty's good subjects therein, which as we have formerly, so still we must justly acknowledge to your Lordship with humble thankfulness, but we confess that out of the sense and certain knowledge we have of the dangers threatened against the King and kingdom we have in our despatches to your Lordship expressed those dangers truly and faithfully as in duty becomes us, and we hope we cannot be interpreted thereby to intend to lay blame on any, much less on your Lordship from whom we have found so powerful and so noble endeavour for us in this cause, being of such a nature as required on our part much earnestness and importunity as well in discharge of our duty as to render deliverance to this State and kingdom.

As we have hitherto since the 23rd of October represented almost nothing else but woes and lamentations poured out by many thousands British and Protestants who suffer in these public calamities, wherein we are not able to afford comfort to them or security to ourselves until some strength were added to us from thence, in the sense of which calamities we know your Lordship bears a great part with us, so now we adjudge it a right due to your Lordship that you partake with us in the joyfulness apprehended by us from some successful beginnings we already find against the rebels, since the arrival even of some of our succours from thence. Before those succours came we durst not adventure any considerable strength forth of this town, lest in the interim we might be surprised by the rebels, which gave them encouragement to insult over us beyond measure, and to advance within two or three miles of us in numerous bodies with great boldness.

Wherefore we having had intelligence that great numbers of the rebels were assembled on one side of us at Swords, within six miles of this city, we sent forth thither on the 11th of this month two thousand foot and two hundred horse, which by lots cast

between Sir Charles Coote and Sir Simon Harcourt happened to be under the command of Sir Charles Coote, where, after a fight had with fourteen hundred of the rebels for well near an hour, they forced the rebels from a barricade they had made at the town's end, and so routed them, and took from them three colours and some arms, and that done our men burned the town of Swords and other villages adjoining, some of them belonging to some of the chief of the rebels and all of them receptacles for harbouring and relieving them, and it was found needful so to burn those places to take from the rebels such conveniency of harbouring so near Dublin.

In this conflict there were slain of our men eight or ten common soldiers and withal (which [we] must lament) Sir Lorenzo Cary, a very hopeful gentleman, who with the shot of a musket bullet in his head died in the place, having by his forwardness and valour that day shewed that as he was extracted of so noble a father as the late Lord Viscount Falkland, who had the honour to serve His Majesty as his Deputy of this kingdom, so he would in his actions manifest it, as indeed he did, although it pleased God with that day's work to give a period to his civil, orderly and religious life.

If the Captain of the Pioneers had done his part in levelling the ways as he ought to have done, or if we had had good guides or perfect and full intelligence of all the ways there, very much more if not all the rebels appearing there had been cut off, but our want of guides and intelligences concerning the rebels is an exceeding great hindrance to us, nor can we yet help it, so strongly is this general combination rooted in the hearts even of common people, whose help might that way be required.

This beginning of advantage we have by the accession of more strength to us from thence, and although we cannot relieve those British and Protestants that have been spoiled and pillaged by the rebels, that being only in his Majesty's power to be done, if in his high wisdom he shall so think fit, out of the estates of the rebels, which may not only do that in a good measure but also recompense the charge to be undergone by England by occasion of this rebellion, yet we will labour by the blessing of God upon our endeavours to revenge the blood of those British and Protestants that has been innocently and without any provocation spilled, as also to vindicate the honour of the British nation, which these rebels have hitherto trampled upon with fury and indignation. And therefore as formerly so still we crave leave to importune for hastening the residue of our succours, as well from England as Scotland, and victuals to feed them, but above all money to pay them and those now here, without which we cannot subsist, as we have by our former letters represented to your Lordship.

Drogheda continuing still besieged and reduced to such a condition as required speedy relief, which being very difficult to do by land, we did on the 11th of this month employ shipping from hence to relieve them by sea, which we hope (by the course we have taken if it please God to give us good success therein)

will be effected, notwithstanding the blocking up the harbour and other prevention used by the rebels. And now that we are on this business of Drogheda we ought to do that right which is due as well to Sir Henry Tichborne, who now commands in chief in that town, as to our very good Lord, the Lord Moore, who now commands a horse troop there, of whom we must give this just testimony that they have carried themselves so well and commendably in the whole course of this business and with so great reputation to themselves and benefit to the public service, and with so great faithfulness to His Majesty as we crave leave to mention it to your Lordship for their honour and advantage.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Cha. Coote. Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*] According to His Majesty's direction we required the Speaker of the Lords' House to declare to both Houses at the time of prorogation that notwithstanding this prorogation it is not His Majesty's intention in any sort or measure to depart from or waive anything that he had formerly promised to grant for the establishing of the estates of such of his good subjects here as shall remain loyal and faithful to His Majesty and his Crown, which the Speaker did declare unto them accordingly.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], January 20.—By our letters of the 13th of this month we made known to your Lordship that we did employ shipping from hence to relieve Drogheda by sea, and now those we entrusted therein are returned back, having though with great danger and difficulty relieved the town in a small proportion, we being loath to adventure any great proportion thither, until we make trial how a passage thither might be forced. Such is the badness of the harbour as men may not pass to the town without danger from the shore, and at our men's entrance that way they were encountered by multitudes of the rebels on both sides the river, with whom they interchanged above a thousand shot, but our men in the end forced their passage with the loss of three score of the rebels, as is conceived, and no one man lost of our side.

In our men's return the pinnace was aground, whereof the rebels took advantage and hundreds of them waded to her through the water, not being above knee-deep, and though from the pinnace many shots were made at them and many of them slain, yet they approached even to the sides of her and with pick-axes and iron crows endeavoured to batter her, whereby indeed she was in much danger, but Captain Stutvill, the gentleman that commanded her (by casting granadoes amongst them, which slew many of them) did by that means disperse them, and so after much danger and the loss of a lieutenant of our side got out of their hands in despite of them and is now arrived here. And

although in regard of the badness of the harbour and the barricadoes there made by the rebels we now find the danger very great to relieve them by sea, which is yet less hazardous than by land, yet we must endeavour to do it again and as often as occasion shall require.

We find by letters from Drogheda that the next morning after our shipping got in at Drogheda and about break of day, some three hundred of the rebels by the treachery of the townsmen (but who of them [is] not yet discovered) had gotten into the town through an old door in the wall, which was broken open of the town side, but it pleased God that Sir Henry Tichborne and the garrison quickly despatched them by killing and taking the greatest part of them, but some three of the captains and divers others (as some of the prisoners inform) are concealed by the townsmen in their houses, although by proclamation they have been required to bring them forth upon peril of their lives, whereby and by many other circumstances and particularly the incitement of the friars and priests, labouring to seduce even many of the soldiers, the townsmen express much disloyalty and extreme ill affections.

The rebels flocking near this city in numerous multitudes we found it of absolute necessity to send out some parties of men to set upon some of them in their quarters, and have at several places by the forces we sent against them beaten them thence, yet still they come again to some villages where they found housing to lodge in, wherefore to take away from them all such conveniency of lodging or any accommodation near us, we are forced to send out parties several ways about this city to burn and pillage those villages, and must yet burn more of them, which as it much disappoints so it exceedingly troubles the rebels, who must by this means be constrained to lodge further off us.

Yet even in these things, drawn from us much against our wills by unavoidable necessity, as the rebels are disappointed, and those that willingly relieved and harboured them (without giving us any intelligence of their actions or motions) much prejudiced, so sometimes it falls out that amongst the multitude, some honest men (much against our minds) do suffer in the common mischief, it being difficult if not impossible at those times and in such hasty and confused actions, specially where we must burn whole villages, to enter into examination of particulars so far as to preserve such as have not offended. The Protestants' houses being mixed with the Papists' in those villages, and in some places whole villages belonging to Protestants, are of necessity burned because the Irish hath seized them for harbour and lodging, but we in our desire to help honester parties all we may, have published the inclosed proclamation, which being carefully executed may render some comfort to those that only for falling into ill company without intention of harm have the unhappiness to taste of their neighbours' ill fortune.

There are more persons of quality and estate criminal in this rebellion than have been in any former rebellion here, and considering that in this Parliament a little before these distempers broke out, it became questioned in Parliament whether or no persons being slain in rebellion did forfeit their estates to His Majesty, although until that time it was never doubted here, His Majesty and his tenants being actually possessed of great quantities of land upon that title, yet in the Papists' debates in Parliament they endeavoured to have it declared that men killed in rebellion did not forfeit their estates, which if it should stand for law, His Majesty and his Crown must of necessity for the time past receive very great prejudice, and for the future the forfeitures of such of those men's estates as may happen to be slain in this rebellion will be lost utterly. In prevention whereof we caused many of the principal of them to be indicted, and will take order that the ordinary process run out against them, so as to take from them the pretence which otherwise might be made touching their estates to His Majesty's disadvantage.

We long exceedingly to receive answers to our several letters of the 14th and 28th of December and second of January,* which containing matters of very great importance and much conducing to the safety of this kingdom, we hope have been ere this time considered and resolved on that side, and particularly we must with all earnestness beseech your Lordship that the shipping for guarding the coasts and for intercepting (if it may be) the coming of the arms and munition expected suddenly by the rebels may be hastened away with all possible speed, and that the men, money and arms we have written for to be sent hither and to Munster and Ulster be in like manner speedily hastened away, it being of great necessity, and that above all things money may be sent us, for now the moneys formerly sent us thence is wholly issued, which already puts us into great distraction, and if supply of money come not the sooner and that in a very considerable proportion the soldiers will not be able to live, and those which are to come forth of England and Scotland will be much distressed and all of them by that means be forced to mutiny, which must unavoidably destroy this great and important service and bring ruin to this kingdom and nation, which God in his mercy will, we hope, enable the King and kingdom of England seasonably to prevent, as he hath hitherto, even beyond imagination, done all things for us that lead in order to the preservation of the kingdom, which now gives us good hope it may by the blessing of God be done, if those things we humbly besought may be sent us thence speedily. Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Cha. Coote. Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We can have no sessions held in any county but in the county of Dublin, and there the indictments were found for such acts as were committed in that county, though the persons indicted reside in other counties. We want exceedingly

* *See pp.* 42, 45 and 54 *supra.*

chyrurgions and chyrurgions' chests with medicaments, and we want also small petars to hang upon doors and gates of castles to burst them open and a master or two of fireworks, two or three petterardeers, stokers and good gunsmiths.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], February 11.—When we saw that so many thousands of the British and Protestants were robbed and spoiled of all their estates and fortunes by the rebels we considered that in all likelihood many who had been actors in those cruelties may hereafter, when the parties that saw them are dead or out of the kingdom, deny the wickedness they have committed, and so perhaps [escape] the punishment due to such rebellions, for which cause and many other reasons justly and needfully inducing us thereunto, we held it fit to give warrant for a commission to issue to certain commissioners to take examinations of the persons robbed and such other as can give testimony therein, a copy of which warrant we send your Lordship here inclosed.

Of such examination great use may be made hereafter in due time, both for His Majesty's advantage and perhaps the relief of some of the persons injured, but however to deliver over to posterity in as much certainty as may be gathered the losses sustained by the British that those British that succeed (if any can hereafter be drawn to settle here) may from so great losses now sustained here by British, and from so great cruelties exercised on their persons take example and warning that they be not used in the same manner, but that they be watchful to prevent it.

Some have been examined before those commissioners and have desired certificates thereof from the commissioners which we think not fit to deny them, being all the evidence they have for what they did enjoy, which being produced on that side may perhaps move compassion in some to extend charity towards them, and may in some degree shew on that side some few particulars of the many cruelties and losses fallen here.

And although some discovery may be made this way of many particulars, yet must it fall very far short of what hath been done, many of the persons robbed having been murdered by them upon the place, and many who were stripped naked died with cold, and many others are fled some from the north into Scotland, some from hence into England, and some from Munster into England, and some perished at sea, in the tempestuous weather wherein they were driven away with much unmercifulness and inhumanity, without regard of quality, age or sex, or of the sickness or infirmities fallen upon many of them, by the bitterness and hardness they endured by stripping and nakedness.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, Lord High Admiral.

1641[-2], February 12.—In these times of general disturbance throughout this kingdom, we find it of great necessity to have the stores here furnished with sundry provisions for shipping, the want whereof hath much distressed us, and therefore we offer to your Lordship here inclosed a docket containing sundry particulars of provisions in that kind which we entreat your Lordship to give order to be sent us hither to Dublin, which will be a very great help to us, as at all other times so now more especially, when some of His Majesty's towns are to be no otherwise relieved than by sea, and when we are necessitated to send arms, munition and other provisions of war to other parts of the kingdom by sea, the passage overland not being safe.

We stood in so much danger to have even this harbour of Dublin taken from us by the rebels as we were constrained for our necessary safety to hire two pinnaces, the Phœnix and Confidence, to be employed by us here for a time, according to such direction as we should give them; there were also lying here since the last year three small frigates and three shallops of His Majesty's which we were necessitated to man, and furnish as well as we could, by which means we have preserved our harbour and made the passage between this and England free from those annoyances we found on the coasts by the rebels, who in boats assaulted and took several vessels coming out of England hither, and although the necessity of doing it suddenly prevented our sending for your Lordship's direction therein, yet we hope that necessity will induce your Lordship's approbation of what we have done, and such further direction therein as your Lordship shall think fit to give us. And that your Lordship would be pleased to cause six shallops with all their furniture to be sent us, two of the three shallops we had having been spoiled and made unserviceable by relieving Drogheda and other services.

We hope the shipping designed on that side for guarding the coasts of this kingdom to prevent the importation of arms and munition for the rebels are long since sent away, for (as we have often represented to the Lord Lieutenant) they daily expect such a supply, which if it should come before we have separated their forces and settled garrisons in the country would make this war of much more length and far more difficult than otherwise, and consequently much more chargeable to the kingdom of England. Wherefore if those shipping be not already sent forth, we earnestly entreat your Lordship they may be hastened away with all speed as a service of great and weighty consequence in this business, and that one of them may be appointed to lie before Wexford, yet so as not to give too much credit to the town of Wexford of whose defection we have had some intelligence from those parts; another ship about Waterford, the Swallow about Kinsale, Cork and other havens there, another about Beerhaven, Crookhaven, Lemcon and the west parts of Munster, another or rather two to ply between Galway and Broadhaven and Calebeggs (Killybegs).

We send your Lordship here inclosed an examination taken of one who coming from Dunkirk arrived in Munster, where being apprehended he was sent hither in the condition of a prisoner by our very good Lord the Earl of Cork, upon view of which examination your Lordship will observe how needful it is that a strict watch be kept upon all ships coming from Dunkirk hither, and especially merchants' ships of this kingdom and other ships consigned to this kingdom, and that stay be made of all Irish passengers or English priests that may touch upon the coast of England. By reason that the seamen in all the ports hereabouts are in rebellion we are in great want of seamen, wherefore we earnestly beseech your Lordship that one hundred and fifty seamen may be hastened unto us from thence.

Captain John Bartlett, who commands His Majesty's pinnace the Swan hath as well before as especially since these troubles began here taken much pains in His Majesty's service here with good satisfaction to us, in respect whereof and of his ability in his place we think fit to do him the right to acquaint your Lordship therewith, and to pray your Lordship's favour towards him as occasion may require.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

SEA STORES TO BE SENT OUT OF ENGLAND for such SHIPPING as are employed and may be employed in St. George's Channel, which must be speedily sent to Dublin.

1641[-2], February 12.—Imprimis cables of 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 inches of each sort three, and hawsers of 4 inches and 4 inches and ½ six, rigging answerable to vessels that such cables will serve, with anchors answerable to the cables, with flags, ensigns, pennants, poop lanthorns, hamborow lines, tarred lines, spun yarn and howsing, marling, canvas for sails, bolt rope and twine for sails, blocks of all sizes, and parills that will serve ships between three score and eight score, ten ton of saker shot, ten ton of minion and falkion shot, crosbar shot, langar shot, chaine shot, bolt shot, five hundred of each, cases for burrshott and likewise a supply of masts must be sent hither for the Swan pinnace, to say ready made 63 foot long and 16 inches through for her main mast, foremast 52 foot, 14 inches through, a bowsprit of the same cantling, likewise there must be a boat-builder sent over with materials for building of boats, to say Cliff boards for here is none to be had. We having lost our boats are fain to take away other men's boats for His Majesty's service, which causeth many complaints and is the undoing to many poor men, so leaving it to your Lordship's consideration I humbly take leave and rest your Lordship's ready servant,

John Bartlet.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Leiutenant.

1641[-2], February 12.—Since we chased the rebels from Swords they assembled in several other places as about the villages of Tassagard and Rathcoole, within six miles of this city, where they lodged their men. We then sent out two hundred horse under command of Captain Armstrong about ten days since to burn those two villages and so deprive the rebels of those harbours. Those horse troops routed a party of the rebels at Rathcoole aud killed about sixteen of them, burned Tassagard and part of Rathcoole and so returned.

Then we observed that good numbers of the rebels had settled themselves about the borough of Newcastle within seven miles of this city, wherein were many thatched houses, and six or seven old castles and at another castle and village called Lyons, within a mile of Newcastle. We observed also that a market town called the Naas, five miles from Newcastle and about twelve miles from this city was become a notable receptacle of the rebels of those parts. In that town are many slated and thatched houses and castles where lately before the rebels and townsmen had pillaged and driven thence the English, there the rebels made their principal place of meeting, held their councils of war, composed of several prime gentlemen of that county of Kildare, appointed Provost Marshals for hanging the King's good subjects, ordered levies of men, moneys and victuals to be made for strengthening and relieving the rebels' forces, agreed for sums of money to be advanced by way of loan from the country for payment of their soldiers, authorized several gentlemen to cause all the Protestants' corn in that county to be thrashed out for relief of the rebels, a charge it seems as readily obeyed as commanded.

Wherefore to disappoint them of some of their conveniences, we sent out our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of the army, who attended by our very good Lord the Lord Lambert, Sir Charles Coote and Sir Simon Harcourt, on Monday the last of January last marched from hence to Newcastle with two thousand foot and three hundred horse and five small field pieces hoping to encounter those rebels, who seemed to presume much on their numbers, with direction that if the rebels should forsake the place then to burn the said Newcastle and Lyons to disappoint them of that harbour, and so march up to the Naas, our intent being as to comfort the good subjects, so to terrify the bad, with the view of so considerable strength. The Lieutenant-General quartered that night at Newcastle, and having burned Newcastle and Lyons, marched the next morning to the Naas, where the rebels had held a council of war the very day before, but upon news of the approach of the Lieutenant-General, the rebels abandoned that also. His Lordship quartered there that night and (that day and the next) burned Castle Martin and Kilcullen bridge, five miles beyond the Naas, and several other villages within two or three miles of the Naas, some of them being the habitations

of some principal commanders of the rebels, and the rest were villages where the rebels were frequently relieved. And for the town of the Naas, whose inhabitants had expressed much joy and forwardness in taking in and relieving the rebels there and pillaging and expelling the English and Protestants thence, his Lordship partly to punish the inhabitants in their goods for their disloyalty, seeing their persons were fled with the rebels and partly to encourage his Majesty's soldiers, did give way to the soldiers to pillage that town, which as it comforted the soldiers, so it laid a mark of His Majesty's indignation, with terror to others, on those inhabitants for their defection, but considering the distance of that town from this being a day's march, and the conveniency of lodging to be there had for His Majesty's army upon all occasions of marching that way, and the fitness of that place for a garrison for keeping quiet that part of the country, when by the access hither of more forces forth of England, we may be enabled to send forces abroad into the country, his Lordship provided that that town (though pillaged) was not burned, and so his Lordship on Thursday returned hither.

This journey as it hath given us some reputation, so it gives heart and encouragement to our soldiers, who appear very cheerful and forward, and by the industry of the commanders begin to be reasonably apt to their arms, but the want of clothes and principally the want of shoes is so great as if they be not supplied of those things speedily forth of England, neither cloth nor leather being to be had here to help them, they will not be able to stir hence or perform any service, and many of them, especially the English, fall sick daily through cold for want of clothes and shoes, whereby the companies are already much weakened. Now the rebels begin to assemble again within two miles of us and some two or three nights since marched in the night even within half a mile of this city as if they would assault us, but they found us on a good guard, and so they returned back, yet remain within two or three miles of us, where we hope not to let them lie quietly.

It is of mighty importance towards overcoming this great work in the shorter time and with the less charge to England (of whose expense herein we are especially sensible and therefore do study and endeavour by all possible means so far as with honour and safety to the King and kingdom of England it may be done to husband their treasure) that advantage be now taken to pursue this war instantly and powerfully with all speed whilst the rebels are not so well provided of arms and munition and before they can be supplied of those from foreign parts, which (as we have formerly represented thither) they daily expect, and if it should come to pass that they should be so supplied before we have separated their principal forces and settled garrisons in several parts of the country it would [cause] very much difficult[y] and lengthen our work with such increase of charge to England as we most earnestly wish and pray may be prevented.

Wherefore we do with all earnestness beseech that the men designed to come forth of England to complete the ten thousand

foot and two thousand horse to come from thence, as also the ten thousand men to come out of Scotland besides those raised and to be raised in the north of Ireland, and the treasure, arms, victuals and clothes for the soldiers may be hastened away, but above all the treasure, for here neither king nor subject can receive any rents or profits, casual or certain, so as no money can be any way expected here to answer either the charge of the army or the former charges of this crown, and as we mentioned in our letters to your Lordship of the 20th January the treasure formerly sent us was then wholly issued and the soldiers could not have lived from that time hitherto, if those on whom they were billeted here for their lodging had not been compelled to give them credit for their diet on promise of repayment in a few days; a charge, we confess, we who well know their poverty would not put upon them if the distractions fallen upon us for want of treasure and the necessity enforcing us thereunto to prevent the starving of the soldier had not constrained us; but now the inhabitants, most of them being lamentably poor and their trade and all access to the town failing, find it so heavy a burthen as they are not possible to bear it many days longer, and the rather in regard victuals grow scarce, which will beget mutiny in the soldier and then the other evil consequences mentioned in our last letters which we so much feared to the endangering of the kingdom.

Our prisons are filled with prisoners and as we grow in strength more prisoners will be daily brought in, and though we have caused some notable offenders to be executed by martial law we forbear it towards men of any estate, the rather to preserve the King's escheats upon legal attainders, but how to bring men now to legal trials will be difficult if not impossible, juries of the proper counties where the crimes were acted not being to be had, in regard the freeholders for the most part are in rebellion, and if offenders be neither executed by martial law nor by jury we shall be in much danger by our prisoners besides the harm they will do us in the consumption of victuals. Wherefore we shall be necessitated in some cases to cause many to be executed by martial law in which particular we humbly crave some direction from your Lordship.

We are now sending a new supply of men and victuals from hence by sea to Drogheda, which if it please God that the wind serve and that the rebels have sunk no vessels in that harbour since we last sent thither, will we hope arrive there within a few days, for they are already aboard here and ready to hoist sail with the first wind. We beseech your Lordship that there be sent us hither men skilful in fireworks, together with such provisions for the store here as in a note inclosed are set down.

In what case the Lord President of Munster is we know not, for the ways are so full of rebels as no letters can pass, so as we have not lately heard from him, but we hope the succours designed for Munster are arrived there by this time or will be speedily there to prevent his being distressed. The Lord President of Connaught is beset by the rebels on all sides in the King's Castle of Athlone, the English of that province being few and not so able to stand

with him as those of Munster, nor can we relieve him until our succours come out of England, whereby we may be able to leave sufficient strength here whilst we send to him, for with less than three thousand men there is no marching with safety to his relief, whereby you may see a part of the extreme necessity of hastening our men hither.

By the order of the Lords and Commons in Parliament in England concerning this kingdom made in November last they were pleased to commend to us the Justices to bestow his Majesty's gracious pardon to all such as within a convenient time to be declared by us should return to their due obedience, and to bestow such rewards as should be thought fit and published by us upon all those who should arrest the persons or bring in the heads of such traitors as should be personally named in any proclamation published by this State, before receipt of which order we had published two proclamations, one dated the 30th of October commanding those who were deluded and seduced by the conspirators to depart from them and their wicked counsels and actions and to submit themselves to his sacred Majesty and to his authority entrusted with us, the other dated the first of November declaring that such persons of the counties of Meath, Westmeath, Louth and Longford (no disturbances then appearing nearer to us) being no freeholders nor then in prison, who had taken the goods of his Majesty's subjects, not having shed blood in the action, and who should within ten days after publishing that proclamation submit themselves and bring back the goods wrongfully taken, as is expressed in the proclamation, and thenceforth continue faithful subjects to his Majesty, should be received to his Majesty's mercy, both which proclamations we conceive we formerly sent to your Lordship and now also do herewith send them, neither of which proclamations took the effect desired, so deeply rooted was the malignity of the rebels and their adherents against the British and Protestants, framing some hopes to themselves that at any time after much more spoil gotten by them to the destruction of all the estates of the British and Protestants they might obtain a general pardon and so sit down peaceably, possessed of the wealth they had wickedly gotten. We therefore as affairs stood with us, adjudged it fit not to issue any more proclamations concerning pardons, and as to the proclaiming of rewards for the heads of the traitors, as our condition then stood it had been fruitless, we being then so destitute of power or strength as those who might have a desire to do service and so gain those rewards would not then adventure to do it, there being then a general opinion that the rebels would by their strength quickly swallow us up, and so the person performing such service should be destroyed with us, but now thanks be to God (who hath put into the heart of his sacred Majesty and into the minds of the Parliament there to stand by us and support us) that we are in a fair way of being in some degree redeemed from the desperateness of that condition wherein we then stood, and are hopeful (by the mercy of God in the accession of more forces to us) that we may

be able to repay to those rebels the price of their treacherous disloyalty and barbarous cruelty; and now that those who may desire to gain rewards for bringing in the heads of the rebels may do it with some hope of living afterwards to enjoy such rewards, we hold it fit now to issue proclamation, proclaiming certain of the most notorious actors in this rebellion and their adherents traitors, and promising rewards for their heads, which proclamation we herewith send to your Lordship.

There came lately to our hands a new oath contrived (it seems) by the rebels, which we also now transmit to your Lordship. And although to disguise their wicked and traitorous purposes they are bold to affirm that they are for the King and his prerogative, yet it now appears manifestly that they so pretended only to cover their treasons, for the inclosed examinations and many other concurring circumstances here do show manifestly that they desire and labour to deprive him of his royal crown and dignity and to place over them some of themselves or some foreign prince, and so altogether to shake off the English Government.

But if our expected succours of men come from thence and from Scotland speedily and the supply of money, arms, munition and victuals be hastened to us in a good proportion before the supply of arms and munition arrive, which the rebels expect from foreign parts, we hope by God's assistance to return such fruits thereof in successful advantage to the peace of this kingdom as may be honourable to his sacred Majesty, satisfactory to his kingdom of England, comfortable to all his good subjects in all his dominions, and grievous to the treacherous and dissembling rebels who have maliciously disturbed our peace.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.	Ro. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We send you here inclosed two examinations, one of Henry Dillon, whereby your Lordship may observe what a menacing message was sent by the Lord Viscount Gormanstown to our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of the Army, the other of Henry Cartan, which shews very much of the conspiracy intended against His Majesty and this kingdom, and how needful it is that a watchful care be had at sea, especially to waylay all shipping coming from Dunkirk so as to prevent the importation of commanders and arms and munition for the rebels, and that order be given at all the ports on that part of the coast of England to make stay of all Irish passengers and English priests that shall come that way, and to intercept all letters coming from thence into England and from England thither. That examination of Cartan's touches also upon some now there who ought to have returned a better retribution to His Majesty for the respect he had on that side than to have a hand in conspiracy against His Majesty's crown and sovereignty of this kingdom.

Since our last despatch to your Lordship divers of the rebels of the counties of Meath, Kildare and Wicklow stand indicted, juries of other counties not being yet to be had to find the indictments, nor could juries be had for those counties of Meath, Kildare and Wicklow, but that divers Protestants now resident in and about this city have estates in those counties.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Cha. Coote. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], February 12.—In that part of his Majesty's army which the condition of these times hath necessitated us to raise here, consisting for the most part of such English as had been pillaged by the rebels, and divers of them stripped to their very shirts, many of the soldiers, though good bodied men, were not able to pass upon duties or do any service this unseasonable winter for want of apparel, which this board having taken into serious consideration we held it most requisite that provision of clothes should be made for as many of them as possible might be, and having treated with Sir William Anderson, a gentleman well known to this State and one that hath lost much by the rebels, and with this bearer Mr. Tobias Norris, a merchant, they cheerfully undertook the work which they have so well performed (so far forth as materials were to be gotten with money and credit) as having only two hundred pounds impressed to them for the present they have furnished divers hundreds suits of apparel, far exceeding in goodness any provant clothes that almost at any time have been provided for any army in Ireland, yet as good cheap, and disbursed of their own to the value of about one thousand four hundred pounds over and above the imprest of two hundred pounds, but the rebellion having stopped all manner of trade between us and other parts of the kingdom from whence this city was wont to be stored both with woollen and linen cloth as also with leather for shoes, and not only destroyed the English, who might help us with materials but also put into the hands of the rebels most of the materials themselves, we held it requisite to send this bearer, Mr. Norris, into England to see for such provisions there as shall be necessary for clothing the army, and in regard of Sir William Anderson's and his so real performance of their undertakings upon their own purses and credits, having that imprest of two hundred pounds only to pay their workmen, we do humbly recommend them to your Lordship for clothing of that part of the army which shall be employed here and about you, and the rather because they are resident here and may be called to account for any defects as there may be cause, whereas if these provisions be made by any undertakers there in England, they may be careless what suits they send us over, being out of our

reach to question them, as in former rebellions here hath been usual when many of the clothes have been either slight or too little, and so unuseful as the State hath been wronged thereby and the poor soldier exceedingly damnified. And we further recommend it to your Lordship to be the means they may receive the money in London they are out of purse in this service already, as also such further supply to be imprested unto them as your Lordship shall find requisite for this present and urgent occasion, which monies, as also all other monies for emptions, are to be wholly issued by them in England and none to be issued here but for the making only. And if there be difficulty to advance ready money in present for the woollen and linen cloth, that then the woollen and linen cloth may be delivered them there in kind in their values and that they may have ready money to buy shoes there. The soldiers' want of clothes is very great for only those that were almost naked have been clothed with the suits already provided, but their want of shoes exceeds and is general, without which they are neither able to march nor do any service at all, therefore if we have not present supply of shoes, it is unavoidable but many of the common soldiers will through cold get diseases and lameness in their legs and feet, whereby they will be utterly disabled to serve. Stockings will be provided here, but without shoes they are useless and the poor soldier will miserably suffer.

One thing we may not omit, here are many hundreds of poor English women, that have been robbed and stripped of all by the rebels; many of them being the wives of such as are now soldiers, with their children, would earn their livings, had we work to give them. We shall therefore humbly offer it to your Lordship that store of coarse linen for shirting for the army may be sent hither to be provided by the bearer for those poor people to make up, which will be an exceeding relief and comfort to them, and by that means we shall have the magazine always well stored with shirts upon every occasion.

This bearer, Mr. Norris (if Sir William Anderson and he may be employed), we are confident will be diligent in making these provisions and speedy in their transportation, wherein for better expediting the service without rub or interruption at the sea side, we under favour hold it requisite that he should be permitted by warrant to ship and transport what he provides for the army custom-free as hath been usual in like cases, it being for His Majesty's special service.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], February 22.—Our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant General of His Majesty's army

here, made known at this board that he lately received an advertisement forth of England that one Wishart, son to Sir John Wishart, having (as he said) been lately a prisoner with the rebels here, and passing from this kingdom into England, reported there to our very good Lord the Lord Blaney and one Captain Perkins that the Earl of Ormond gave intelligence to the rebels of the proceedings of us the Lords Justices and Council against them and that he the said Wishart had seen so much under the Earl's own hand.

This scandal his Lordship is justly sensible of as reflecting upon him in his honour and loyalty, and considering the respect due to his person, being so eminent a piece of this realm, and the honour he hath to be so highly entrusted by His Majesty as his Lieutenant General of His Majesty's army here and the great testimony he continually gives of his zeal and forwardness in His Majesty's service here, we have also reason to be very sensible thereof.

Wherefore to vindicate his Lordship in his honour from so infamous an aspersion, we (at his humble suit) hold it necessary to acquaint your Lordship therewith and to entreat your Lordship that the said Wishart may be secured there to be forthcoming to answer his misdemeanour in so high a scandal against so eminent a person, of whom we must give this just testimony that we conceive him to be a person very sincere and carrying very upright affections to His Majesty and this State and Government, and we desire your Lordship that you will use your best endeavours to prevent any impression of jealousy or misconstruction that that scandal may have left with any on that side.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to JOHN GRIFFITH, Vice-Admiral of North Wales.

1641[-2], February 23.—On the 20th we received your letters of the 13th of this month, and do render you special thanks for the good affections you therein expressed to His Majesty's services and to his affairs in this kingdom.

Touching the *Phœnix* pinnace, cast away at Ormes Head in Carnarvonshire, we pray you give order that the ordnance, munition, and such things else as were aboard her which are contained in the inclosed docket may be sent us from thence with the first convenience of shipping that may there be had, and due payment shall be readily made here for the charge of the transportation hither.

Concerning the bark of Wexford, stayed by you at Holyhead, laden principally with wheat, we think fit to let you know that we have some reason to doubt very much that the inhabitants of that town of Wexford are little better than in rebellion, although not yet attainted; however, considering it is conceived here that a little more time will fully discover the condition wherein that town stands, and that if the inhabitants fall out to the rebels His

Majesty will so become interested in that vessel and her loading, it is necessary that the same be secured to be forthcoming either for His Majesty or the proprietors as there shall be cause; and for that corn is a perishable commodity, and likewise for that there is very great scarcity here of corn and grain for feeding His Majesty's army, we pray you to take order that there be put aboard her so many English mariners as may be the greater number aboard, that may, with the company now aboard, bring the said vessel with her loading of wheat hither to Dublin as speedily as conveniently may be, which we are well assured the Lord Admiral will well approve of, as well in regard (as we conceive) no droit of Admiralty is concerned in the case as also in respect of the accommodation and advantage that shall be rendered thereby to the public service of this kingdom in feeding the army.

For the bark of Drogheda, laden with wines and other commodities, although by Sir Henry Tichborne lying at Drogheda with some of His Majesty's forces, that town be held from the rebels, yet some of the townsmen at Drogheda are in rebellion and others of them have expressed so much ill affection as there may be some doubt made of their loyalty, and howsoever we yet know not certainly whether the proprietors of that vessel and those wines be any of those who are justly liable to question, yet in regard it can be no detriment to them to have the said vessel and wines arrive here in Dublin, where, if the owners be honest men, they may enjoy them, and for that if they should not arrive here but at some other port of this kingdom the rebels might be by that means relieved, we therefore pray you to take order that English mariners may be also put aboard her, that may in like manner bring her hither to Dublin with her loading, which we assure ourselves the Lord Admiral will also approve of, seeing there yet appears no matter against the proprietors which may bring their goods in danger of seizure there.

We have been as careful as we could to hinder the transportation of any suspected persons from hence into England, as we should be very unwilling to have any such brought from thence hither, in regard, as you well observe, of the disservice they may do to both kingdoms by intelligences, and as we shall endeavour to do our parts so we entreat you to contribute your assistance in what may be done there by you as Vice-Admiral, which we shall acknowledge to you with hearty thanks.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.

Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—The ordnance of the *Phœnix* we pray you to cause to be sent by sea to Chester, where His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan* will take them up and pay the charges requisite for their carriage to Chester.

[This despatch encloses a bill or list of the goods lost aboard the *Phœnix*.]

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF CHESTER.

1641[-2], February 28.—Requesting him to take order that all ships coming from Chester shall bring some coals, that commodity having become very scarce in Dublin.

"The like letter dated the same day to the Mayor of Liverpool."

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], February 27.—By our letters of the 12th of February we made known to your Lordship that we were then sending a new supply of men and victuals from hence by sea for relieving Drogheda, and this very instant Captain Stutvill, the gentleman we employed with the fleet thither, arrived here and brings us the glad advertisement that he (with the provisions we sent) got at the harbour of Drogheda with the loss only of two of our men, slain aboard him by a shot of a field piece from the shore, and about fourteen hurt. The rebels had laid several boats across the river at the entrance into the harbour and over the boats a very massy and strong chain, for the cutting of which chain our men had along with them an engine, but it pleased God the day before our men got thither to send a very great storm, which broke the chain and scattered the boats whereby our men's entrance was (by the immediate hand of God) even upon the very instant facilitated, and just then and not before, the wind (which until then had stood contrary and very tempestuous) turned so as it blew a fair gale at east to give our men passage, and now that town then in great distress of victuals is relieved for a time. This high addition of God's favour seconding his merciful providence for us after his miraculous deliverances to us renews still unto us the thankfulness we owe to God for his continued goodness and mercy toward preservation of this kingdom for His Majesty. And in respect of the honour gained thereby to His Majesty and the consequences of it, and the dishonour and disappointment thereby put upon the rebels, we have adjudged it fit by these our letters immediately to make it known to your Lordship.

The inclosed is a copy of a pass signed by Sir Phelim O'Neill and sent unto us by Sir Henry Tichborne, whereby you may see how Sir Phelim begins to advance himself in his style, as if he were already more than a subject. He also assumes the title of Earl of Tyrone or Great O'Neill, desiring, it seems, to succeed Tyrone as in those titles so in his treasons and rebellions against the crown of England, and consequently we hope in fatal destruction to that name and family.

On Sunday and Monday the 20th and 21st of this month Sir Richard Greenfield and Colonel Munck arrived here with fifteen hundred foot and four hundred horse, whose arrival gave us great cause of gladness, but they brought us no treasure, for want whereof we are in great distress, and that distress increasing as our numbers of men increase. Those of the army who are besieged in Drogheda and who carry themselves very commendably are behind for their pay full seventeen weeks, and

we have not been able to pay the rest of the army, old or new, these two months past, and no part of the arrears of the old army could hitherto be paid, nor could our soldiers have lived if we had not with some extreme pressure enforced some small loans for them in this city, which the inhabitants (grown extreme poor even to beggary, and all trade failing them) being no longer able to bear, we were forced for keeping the soldiers from starving to break not only their stores, but also to take good proportions out of the small stores of victuals which we had laid in here at the Castle of Dublin to enable us to stand out some time of siege in case of extremity, and so therewith victualled the soldiers hitherto, by which means and by sending provisions of victuals for relief of Drogheda, first for a month, and now for two months more, the store is so exhausted as there is not now corn sufficient left in His Majesty's store to victual this army for fourteen days in case of any sudden extremity that may fall upon us. The men sent from thence show themselves forward and resolute, and we cannot but grieve that so good men, and such as we had formerly growing beyond expectation to the use of their arms, considering their nakedness and want of all things, should be reduced to the extremities wherein they now are, and forthwith either perish or break forth in open violence as well against us as upon the small remnant of people now left in this city, they on the one side and the rebels lying about us having on the other side so wasted the little circuit within our power about this city, as there is little left to feed us or them, and the horsemen wanting also hay and oats for their horses. We must therefore crave leave to renew even to importunity our former earnest suit that money, arms, clothes, shoes and victuals and withall more men and horses may be hastened away with all possible speed, or otherwise the inconveniences will be irrecoverable which must unavoidably fall out here very suddenly.

We also entreat that the ships and other vessels laden with corn bound hither and stayed in England may be set free to come hither, yet so as under that pretence none be released but those whereof the owners or masters are Englishmen and Protestants or where the greater number aboard are such, in regard we hear that barks coming from France brought arms and powder to Wexford which have been issued to the rebels, and we have information this day out of France that some of the inhabitants of Waterford have lately bought arms and powder in France which if they bring home may be distributed in like sort, though we are not yet assured of the defection of that town.

We forbear to mingle this hasty despatch with anything else, lest we should lose this tide, but, God willing, we shall suddenly write to your Lordship more largely touching sundry particulars, as we hope your Lordship will find means to answer the many particulars of our former despatches yet unanswered, which we must desire.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. FROST, Commissary for provision of victuals for Ireland, residing at Chester.

1641[-2], February 28.—Enclosing the answer of "those who are now employed in Dublin" concerning victuals to the letters of Wm. Frost concerning the prices of corn, and urging that provisions of corn and victuals be hastened.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF CHESTER.

1641[-2], March 2.—Stating that John Clarke, owner of the *Gift of God* of Calburne in Scotland has been paid 16*l.* 4*s.* for the "freight" of 27 horses and 27 horsemen and their boys from Chester to Dublin, which information is given to prevent that sum being paid again at Chester and so becoming a double charge.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], March 4.—On the 20th of February we the Justices received your Lordship's letters of the 4th of January and therewith twenty printed proclamations, under His Majesty's royal signature and privy signet, dated the first of January, requiring the rebels immediately to lay down arms, and in case they fail so to do, then requiring us to prosecute them with fire and sword as traitors against His Majesty's royal person and enemies to the crown of England and Ireland.

Upon receipt of those letters, we forthwith proclaimed and published the same, having after proclaiming it in this city caused it to be presented to public view for several days; we also sent some of them to the Lord President of Munster, and also in like manner into Ulster. We sent also to the Earl of Clanrickarde into Connaght, and we dispersed it to the rebels' camps lying on each side of us.

And albeit there was some reason that we might conceive if those proclamations had not been so long withheld on that side by contrary winds they might perhaps have wrought something at least with the inferior sort of the multitude, and so have drawn many from the rebels who were supposed to be seduced, yet now we find no effect at all thereof, other than a confirmation in us of our belief that they are universally so hardened in their wickedness and so fast bound to their resolution to extirpate the British and Protestants, and to take the King's authority wholly into their own hands, as there is now no way of honour and firm security to His Majesty and the Kingdom of England but by the sword to give the British security and to give His Majesty assurance of his just and lawful dominion here, which therefore is of absolute necessity to be done with all speed before the commanders, arms and munition which they expect from foreign parts arrive here, which (as you may see by the examination of Cartan lately sent to your Lordship) they look for much about this time. We hear several

ways that they have lately taken a new oath of confederacy and firm joining one to another in these their detestable courses against His Majesty and his good people the British whom they declare to hold in great detestation.

We in the meantime take all fit opportunities to fall on them in their quarters about this city, and there being a strong party of them gathered together within five miles of this city towards the Byrnes' country, on the 12th day of February our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of the Army, by our direction sent out eight hundred foot and about one hundred horse under the command of the Lord Lambert to encounter them, where His Lordship found their strength to be about one thousand men, yet he fought with them, and in the end routed them and put them to flight, slew about one hundred of them and took nineteen prisoners, and in that service not one man lost on our side.

Afterwards we had intelligence that there were gotten together about three thousand of the rebels and divers of their best commanders within seven miles of this city at a castle called Kilsallaghan, a place of very great strength in regard of woods and many high ditches and strong enclosures and barracadoes there made, and other fastnesses upon which the rebels relied with bold confidence. The Lieutenant-General therefore in his own person attended by the Lord Lambert, Sir Charles Coote, Sir Simon Harcourt, Sir Thomas Lucas and other commanders, went out with two thousand five hundred foot and three hundred horse, with four field pieces, by our directions to burn near thereabouts where we heard the rebels lay dispersed, hoping so to provoke the rebels to depart from those strengths, to give them fight, or otherwise to render them of less estimation in the opinion of the multitude now joining with them. But the rebels held themselves close to their holds and advantages of the wood and enclosures, yet even there did our forces fall upon them, wherein the commanders and soldiers so bravely and resolutely performed their parts as they forced the rebels from those their fastnesses and dispersed and put them to flight, having slain divers of them and with some small loss of men also on our side, yet by that day's work the rebels and their friends are made to see and feel the power of His Majesty's forces and the gallant resolution and courage not only of our commanders but even of our common soldiers, whom they labour to render as inconsiderable and contemptible as may be.

We send your Lordship here inclosed a copy of the examination of one Hubert Petit whereby [it] appears that in Christmas last he saw a letter from divers of the Lords of the Pale now in rebellion, directed to the Earl of Westmeath and the rest of the Lords and Gentry of the county of Westmeath and Longford, signifying that those Lords of the Pale expected from his Lordship and the gentlemen of Westmeath a thousand men to go to the siege of Drogheda, and intimating that if those thousand men had not been delayed they had taken the town before that time, which letter was delivered and solicited by one father George

Dillon, a Franciscan friar, uncle to the Lord Viscount Costelloe, which friar then went to solicit the rest of the county in that manner. It seems also by that examination that one James Cusack, who in the late Lord Lieutenant's time was admitted as one of his Majesty's learned counsel here in extraordinary and attended the Commissioners of Defective Titles as clerk to that Commission, but a Papist, and one Mr. Darcy of Platten now in rebellion, were sent into the county of Westmeath to inquire what persons there would not join with the Lords and gentlemen now in rebellion, that a severe course might be taken with such as refused.

We sent to your Lordship with our letters of the 12th of February a copy of the examination of one Edward Archbold, concerning the Countess of Tyrconnell, wife to Nicholas Barnewall, Esquire, a gentleman of eminent quality of the county of Dublin, now at London; one of his daughters is married to the Earl of Fingall, and another to the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, the two principal Lords of the Pale now in rebellion and active therein, and Luke Netterville and Roger *alias* Rory O'Moore, two notable rebels and great ringleaders therein, are married to two sisters of the said Barnewall. He went from hence into England with our licence, when the rebellion here began to break out more fiercely, and instantly before it was visibly so general as now it is. He lieth now there with many others of this kingdom of that profession, and to prevent any prejudice that may arise to the public by sinister advices or untrue reports on that side from him or any of them to the scandal of this Government, and to provide that underhand intelligences from ill affected persons here and false reports of Papists and others made there and letters untruly grounded (which we find cause to doubt is too frequent) may not work to the retarding of our succours from thence or any other way to the disappointment of the general services of the King and kingdom, we crave leave to beseech your Lordship to use the best means you may that no credit be given to any that pretend to the knowledge of affairs here, unless their relations appear by letters from public authority on this side, unless particularly employed there by His Majesty's public ministers here; and here we must observe to your Lordship that we have lately seen some printed leaves sent from thence wherein are intolerable falsehoods and amongst the rest there [are] in some of them some passages reflecting upon the Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of this army, a person of great honour and worth, who carries himself very faithfully in his Majesty's public and private services here and contributes his counsel and actions therein with us with very ready and forward affections upon all occasions, wherefore [we] beseech your Lordship that a course may be taken there to prevent the too great liberty taken in this kind by the printers.

The contrivers of this rebellion, though they first appeared here in act, yet it is certain that their aims and purposes were, when we were subdued, to pour in great forces from hence into England, which doubtless they would have attempted ere this

time, if God (in mercy to both Kingdoms) had not prevented their intended surprisal of this Castle and us therein on the 23rd of October, and since enabled us by the accession of some forces from thence hither to preserve this peece out of their hands, and without all peradventure, if yet they can by any possibility overcome us, their desires and intentions are to make England the seat of the war, whence your Lordship may easily judge how needful it is for the Kingdom of England in piety to God's truth and true religion and in wisdom to themselves to enable us powerfully and speedily to suppress these rebels while they are at this distance from them, and no nearer yet to their devilish purposes against that Kingdom then acting here those things which lead in order to what their contrivances and plots have been against England.

We on the other side whose whole study and constant endeavour is to prevent those wicked conspirators from bringing those their damnable purposes to effect, either here or there, cannot but lament that the true and just representations we have made thither in discharge of our duties to God, to His Majesty and to all his kingdoms have not yet wrought for us so full returns from thence as a cause of so high a nature as this requires, whereupon depends no less than the present peace of one and the future safety of three kingdoms; for although by His Majesty's high wisdom and by the prudent care of the Parliament there and your Lordship's intercession to both, we have had some succours from thence and a small sum of money, yet those not being so speedily seconded with more of those kinds, as well here as in other parts of the kingdom, renews our distress and danger, and gives the rebel too, too much advantage, whereby he will be able, if supply of arms be brought him from foreign parts, to lengthen out this war to such a vast expense of charge to be undergone by England as troubles us to think of, and therefore our labour and endeavour is to have it instantly so pursued and with such powerful succours as might speedily put an end to it, as well for easing England of a long continuing charge as for returning to them speedily some fruits of their expenses here.

Wherefore we do again renew our solicitations to your Lordship in some particulars contained in our former letters yet unanswered. First that we may understand His Majesty's most gracious pleasure and direction touching the proclaiming of the noblemen of the Pale rebels, mentioned in our letters of the 28th of December. Secondly that according to our letters of the 28th of December, and second of January, the men, arms and munition therein mentioned, as also clothes, money and victuals may be hastened to Dublin, Youghal, Carrickfergus and Londonderry, for although thanks be to God, there are arrived here out of England in all from the beginning of these rebellions near three thousand foot, and almost four hundred horse, which falls far short of completing the numbers designed from thence to come hither, yet to our great grief and disquiet of mind we cannot yet hear that any forces or arms are arrived at Munster or any forces out of Scot-

land or the two thousand men designed there into the north, or arms to furnish the six thousand foot and six hundred horse raised there, their cases in both those provinces being very hard, as it is also with the Lord President of Connaught, and we fear it is no less hard by this time with the Earl of Clanrickarde in the county of Galway, and with the Earl of Thomond in the county of Clare. And notwithstanding those their distresses, we cannot relieve Munster or Ulster, but their relief depends wholly on the succours expected to arrive forth of England and Scotland, nor can we yet relieve Connaught, whose supply must come from hence, until many more of our succours arrive here out of England, for (as we formerly writ to your Lordship) there is no marching to Connaught under three thousand foot and five hundred horse, which must not only march thither but must be left there, we being no way able to depart with so many men from thence thither, as we are now environed on all sides by the rebels, unless we should too much hazard this city and castle, so as your Lordship may see the extreme necessity as for hastening the relief of Munster and Ulster, so for hastening the remainder of the horse and foot designed to arrive at Dublin, for thereby Connaught might be relieved, for otherwise those three parts of the kingdom will be lost with many considerable persons, and then a great door will be thereby opened, and much more strength than now united against us towards the wresting of this place out of our hands.

Thirdly that Chyrurgions and Chyrurgions' chests, petards, masters of fireworks, petardiers, stockers and gunsmiths may be sent us, as by our letters of the 20th of January we desired.

Fourthly that we may understand your Lordship's pleasure in answer of that part of our letters of the 12th of February which mentions prisoners and the execution of some by martial law.

We hear from divers that there are resolutions taken on that side for sending out ships to prevent the bringing of commanders and arms and munition into this kingdom, but it would much comfort us to hear from your Lordship that those shipping are at sea, watching to prevent the mischiefs which otherwise must follow, for there is no one thing so full of danger to this State as is that of importing commanders, arms and munition. We know they labour to steal in arms in small merchant's ships, as being less to be suspected than ships of burden, and therefore if the ports in France, Spain and the Low Countries (where their trade lieth) may not be dealt withal to restrain such exportation, yet we desire that those who are to command the shipping abroad may be required to have as watchful an eye even to those small vessels as to greater vessels.

We hear of some inclination in the Parliament there for ordering corn and provision of victuals to be exported from that kingdom to this free of custom as well there as here, wherein we desire to receive your Lordships's direction, if there it shall be adjudged fit.

The want of money, clothes and victuals here for the soldier is very lamentable, and likely very suddenly to beget the worst

consequences here beyond our power to redress, if supply arrive not speedily, as we have formerly often humbly represented to your Lordship; divers of the soldiers do starve before our faces and very many die of sickness partly through cold for want of clothes and partly for want of wholesome meat, [such] as can be had consisting for the most part of herrings; others of them of more strength are necessitated sometimes for mere want to rob and pillage some good subjects in this very city and the places adjacent, wherein they are something the more emboldened by impunity, and how we can punish men for that which they exact for necessity when we have no money to pay them nor convenient diet to give them, neither have we money to buy corn if any come out of other countries which we daily expect, we offer to your Lordship's consideration.

And considering the discontents and dangers that may arise from them for want of pay, we would gladly disperse some of them to some garrisons about us, but that also we are disabled to do for want of victuals to send with them. Besides as they now continue here, if moneys come not speedily whereby they may be relieved, and hospitals and other places set apart for their sick men (so many of them being sick as much weakens all the companies) and whereby moneys may be issued to make needful provisions for them, not only many more of them will perish for mere want, but also we shall be all in danger of a general contagion to come amongst us, which addition of heavy judgment upon us we beseech God in mercy to avert. However, it is necessary that one thousand supernumerary men be sent hither for reinforcing the companies, beginning now to be weakened by sick and dead men, and if more were sent we conceive it were necessary, that number being of the least for recruits at this time.

The danger of contracting more diseases amongst them, and the doubts and fears we apprehend of mutiny and disorder to arise from the discontent of the soldiers for want of pay, do move us to think of adventuring to send a considerable party of them abroad into the country partly to keep them in action and partly in hope to hold them in heart with pillage amongst the rebels, and therefore we have resolved to send three thousand foot and five hundred horse the next week into the Pale to burn, spoil and destroy the rebels there if we can, and perhaps to beat off the rebels from Drogheda, which we do the rather in regard this rebellion, as now may justly be conceived, had its first root and original from the Pale, who it seems by underhand intelligence with those of Ulster were to rise in arms, as they readily did, as soon as they had the Ulster rebels close by them to second them, which also much emboldened the Ulster rebels and those of other parts in their rebellion, who would never dare to adventure as they have done, were it not for that secret intelligence between them and those of the Pale. Wherefore as they deserve to bear a mark of His Majesty's indignation in the prosecution of them, so that being done will (as we conceive) very much deter many of their

party and force the rebels into the North, which if we can do it, will disanimate them and abate much of the reputation they now have with the people and add highly to His Majesty's honour and advantage towards making a fair entrance into the overcoming of this work.

We may not omit to mind your Lordship of the provisions for this store, whereof we sent your Lordship a docket in our letters of the 12th of February, and in regard match wastes very fast, and that as the army increases, much more must be spent, we desire that fifteen thousand rolls of match may be sent every quarter of a year, and a larger store of munition than the docket mentions.

All the kingdom almost being now in rebellion it is not possible to get draught horses here for drawing ordnance with the army, wherefore we humbly advise there may be an hundred draught horses sent us from thence as soon as may be, and that a competent daily allowance may be set down there for all the commanders for finding waggon-horses themselves for their carriages. This will much advantage the public service, which otherwise must be much hindered in regard of the impossibility of getting draught horses for the ordnance and waggon-horses for the carriages so often and so seasonably as there may be occasion, or if they might be had for pressing, it were a very great burden to the few poor people of this town, from whom only they are taken, which cannot long endure, considering how often use is made of them.

We desire your Lordship that according to our letters of the 28th of December there may be treasure sent hither for payment of the Judges' and officers' entertainments. Captain Yarner who commands your Lordship's troop here carries himself so well and upon all occasions shews so much forwardness and resolution as we hold it fit to move your Lordship for him that in respect of the smallness of his entertainments from His Majesty he may as a help to him have warrant for raising a troop of horse, and moneys advanced from thence to do it, which may be done (as we conceive) with less charge here than there, which being done will add so much strength to the army here and give him encouragement in the service, wherein we observe him very able, and therefore we entreat your Lordship's favour to him herein and that arms may be sent from thence to arm the men.

		Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Or. Ossory.	R. Dillon.	Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Cha. Coote.	Thos. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
		S. Harcourt.	Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*] As we were making up this despatch we received letters by sea from the Lord President of Munster, dated the 24th of February, copies whereof we herewith send your Lordship, whereby you may observe how matters go in that province. We desire your Lordship to peruse our several letters of the 14th and 28th of December and 2nd of January. By the first of those we desired your Lordship that a course might be taken in England that money and arms might be sent from thence to

Youghal to pay and arm a thousand foot and two troops of horse raised by our direction in that Province, and a further supply of arms and munition for the stores there. In the second we repeated the former, minding your Lordship thereof, and moved that the arms for the stores of that Province might be sufficient for arming three thousand men besides that regiment of foot and two troops of horse. In the third and last we repeated both the former, and humbly advised that three thousand men should be hastened to Youghal for Munster besides those raised there, so as now there remains no more for us to do but again to recommend those particulars to your Lordship that this money may be sent also unto that province for payment of three score horse and two hundred foot of the old army remaining in the province whom we are no way able to pay.

We have two days since sent letters to his Lordship, which we could not do this six weeks past or more either by sea for want of wind and seasonable weather, or overland by reason of the rebels ready in all parts to intercept all letters. We have directed this bearer, Doctor Jones, to attend your Lordship to shew you as well a copy of our letters to the Speaker of the House of Commons there as a remonstrance which he intends to offer to that honourable House concerning the clergy and other British and Protestants spoiled and robbed by the rebels here, wherein your Lordship may please to give him such furtherance and direction as your Lordship shall think fit.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

DIFFICULTIES WHICH WILL FALL OUT IN THE COURSE OF PROCEEDING WHICH IS TO BE HELD IN THE ATTAINING OF THOSE REBELS WHO ARE NOW IN ACTUAL REBELLION.

Those who are in rebellion are to be attainted either by the ordinary course of Common Law or in Parliament.

If they be Peers who are to be attainted and that they be proceeded against by the ordinary course of Common Law, they must be attainted either by judgment upon the outlawry or verdict or confession.

If a Peer be indicted and that this happen to be in the time of Parliament, and that he do appear of himself or be brought in upon the capias, the indictment is to be brought into the Parliament and there he is to be tried by his Peers if the Parliament here have power of Judicature in capital causes.

If the proceedings against a Peer be by way of outlawry, as it must be when he doth not appear, then he is first to be indicted by a common jury as in the other case, and in this course of proceedings these difficulties will happen :—

First, in most of the counties in the kingdom, there will be no freeholders to be had but such as are involved in this rebellion, and if they were *legales homines*, as they are not, from such no indifferency can be expected on His Majesty's behalf, themselves being guilty of the same treason. Secondly, the sheriffs and coroners of most counties in this kingdom through whose

hands all the proceedings are to pass are in this rebellion. Thirdly, if the sheriffs and coroners did stand right, they could not with any safety keep Courts whereby they might proceed to the outlawry, the kingdom is in that combustion and disorder, all places swarming with rebels. And these difficulties will be main obstacles to hinder the proceeding which is to be held in the attainting of the Peers and Commons who are in this rebellion; and will not appear nor come to their trial, but must be outlawed.

But if the indictment be found, and the indictment taken in the King's Bench, and thereupon writs of capias directed as well to the sheriff or sheriffs of the county wherein they be indicted as to the sheriff or sheriffs, whereof they be named in the indictments, the same *capias* having the space of six weeks at the least or longer by the direction of the said Justices before that any exigent be awarded, and it seemeth that both the *capias* ought to issue at one time to the sheriffs of both counties.

If the indictments be found before the Justices of the Peace or other commissioners having authority, &c., and the same be removed by *certiorari* into the King's Bench two *capias* are to issue, the one to the sheriff of the county where the party is indicted, the other upon return of that *capias* to the sheriff of that county where the party is supposed to be conversant by the same indictment, this course is to be observed by the intent of the Statute of 8 H. 6 cap. 10.

If the party indicted do appear and plead, if that he be one of the commons, these difficulties will arise in bringing him to his trial:—

First, there are few freeholders in any county of the kingdom, who stand right or may be competent judges of the matters in fact, themselves being for the most part guilty of the same offence. Secondly if the Sheriffs did stand right, as few of them do, they cannot with any safety go where the freeholders are to summon them by reason of the common danger which doth threaten all His Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects. Thirdly, such freeholders as do stand right cannot with safety appear at the trial by reason of the danger of the ways, if that they should be summoned. Fourthly if those few who stand right did appear, the peremptory challenge of the party indicted would take so many of [them] that few or none would remain besides the Grand Jury who indicted them, there being not so many as a Grand Jury in many counties to be found. Fifthly if a *tales* should be awarded for want of jurors, and that the sheriff did return, as he must in many counties, that there are no more jurors in the county to be returned, then of course a *venire fac* is to issue to the sheriff of the next adjoining county to the place where the fact is alleged to be done, who by all likelihood will make the like return in regard that all the adjoining counties are in as great distemper as the county wherein the trial ought naturally to be.

If that upon the consideration of the former difficulties it shall be thought the speediest and surest way to attain them by

Act of Parliament these difficulties will arise. First if there shall be a particular bill drawn to attaint every person in particular who is in this rebellion, it will be *opus infinitum*, they being so many, neither can we possibly find their names. Secondly if many be included in one bill, the bill must pass for all or none, for there can be no amendment here by reason of Poyning's Act, and it may so fall out that there may be evidence to satisfy the House for some and not for others, and by this means there must be a new transmission into England and an allowance there before anything can be done and it may be that upon the return thereof back again it may find the like stop. Thirdly a great part of both Houses is in actual rebellion and whether these may be debarred from coming to the House or how they shall be debarred is very considerable, for if they may come to the House and cannot be excluded but by the vote of the House, they may fall out to be the major part and so nothing can be done. Fourthly, many of His Majesty's good subjects who are members of both Houses cannot with safety appear, from whence and the exclusion of such as are in rebellion will grow this doubt, what number will be requisite to the course of Parliament to continue the Parliament, and whether the number being so few as it is feared it will be, the acts which shall be passed next session, if any be, will be valid, and if they should, whether the passing of bills in this manner with so few, and such bills as are like to trench upon the lives and estates of the other party, being so numerous as they are, may not raise such a clamour in foreign parts and scruples in succeeding times as may produce dangerous effects.

And these difficulties will fall out alike in attainting those of the Peers and Commons who shall be proceeded against by Bill in Parliament, upon consideration of all which will result this doubt:—

Whether it be fit to continue this present Parliament or dissolve it until the sword make way for another Parliament, which may be better composed when the Kingdom is replenished with better subjects.

If the resolution be to continue the Parliament, then the way to proceed with the least difficulty is to prepare a bill which may give power to the Parliament to pass Acts for the attainting of those who are or shall be in this present rebellion, without transmitting them into England, &c., notwithstanding Poyning's Act or any other Act of Parliament to the contrary. And this bill, before the transmitting of it, is to be agreed upon first by the greater number of Lords and Commons in a session of Parliament holden in this realm, which may be done upon the first sitting next session, and this is required by the Statute 11° Elizabeth, cap. 8.*

* "An Act that there be no Bill certified into England for the repeal or suspending of the Statute passed in Poyning's time, before the same Bill be first agreed on in a Session of a Parliament holden in this Realm by the greater number of the Lords and Commons."

Or otherwise to grant whole counties to the King by Parliament with such savings of such subjects' estates as shall be fit, as in other like cases hath been used.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1641[-2], March 4.—By our letters from time to time to the right honourable the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom we have in some degree represented the lamentable destruction fallen upon all the British and Protestants in this kingdom, but those our letters do not express all those calamities, nor indeed is it possible to express them so fully as they are felt here and seen by us, who with grief behold them and bear a part therein.

However we praise God for his mercy in moving his gracious Majesty and the Parliament there to be truly sensible of our condition, and therein of the unexampled bloody and barbarous cruelty of the rebels, whereby we have had some succours from thence and so been enabled hitherto to keep this city as a place of refuge for as many of the persons of the poor distressed Protestants who could get hither as God was pleased to preserve from the bloody hands of the rebels, who had destroyed them of all their estates and fortunes.

Not to mention those who have yet any kind of subsistence of their own whereby to live, nor those sent from hence into England, and from Munster and Ulster into England, there are here besides near four thousand persons of those miserable English, whereof two thousand subsist merely by charity, and indeed those are in most extreme misery, and notwithstanding all the charity of this city and fifty pounds a week for this six weeks past taken up for them with much difficulty by us the Justices and Council, and distributed amongst them, they die daily in great numbers; and doubtless most of them will perish unless some speedy course be taken in England for their present relief and maintenance, all those here who have hearts to relieve them being so spoiled in their estates by the rebels as they are hardly able to maintain themselves. We therefore earnestly entreat that the Parliament there will vouchsafe to take it into their consideration and cause some money to be sent hither to be employed merely to that purpose, which we desire may be raised so much the higher because there come daily more and more of those unto this city, and many more will come hereafter, who cannot yet move hitherward until by the going abroad of His Majesty's forces they may gain freedom.

All the money that hitherto hath been disposed unto them hath been employed only for their food, and clothing some few of them who had been very naked, and now they being ready to perish by reason there is no more money to be distributed amongst them we have appointed two hundred pounds taken up upon the bond of Sir John Temple, Kt., Master of the Rolls, and Sir Robert Meredith, Kt., Chancellor of the Exchequer, to be employed for their present relief, to keep them from starving until

relief may come from thence, which two hundred pounds we desire may be repaid there to Doctor Temple, minister at Battersea, for their use, out of such general collections as are made for those distressed poor by direction of the Parliament throughout England.

Many of those poor whose friends and acquaintance are dead in England, and others of them who are poor women burdened with many children, and whose husbands have put themselves into companies to serve as common soldiers thereby to maintain their own persons, but not able so to relieve wives or children, are desirous to stay here if they may be set on work, whose cases we offer to the consideration of the Parliament to take some course for their maintenance in a comfortable way, to which end if two thousand pounds were sent over hither it might be so carefully distributed amongst them and in such a way as they may be able to provide themselves work and maintain themselves and their families, especially if they may have the making of stockings and shirts for the soldiers as in our letters to the Lord Lieutenant dated the 12th day of February is propounded. This we desire you to take an opportunity to make known to that honourable House, to whose grave consideration we submit it, and remain from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin the 4th day of March, 1641.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. S. Harcourt. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1641[-2], March 7.—There hath been presented unto us a remonstrance of the deplorable estate of this Church of Ireland and the lamentable condition of the clergy therein, occasioned by the present rebellion, the remonstrants desiring our letters in the representing of the same to the honourable House of Commons in England, unto whose grave and wise consideration they do apply themselves. We shall not need to say much in a matter of so much speaking itself, and the experience we have of the true sense they have of this distracted State gives us great assurance that they will take to heart this our miserable Church and God's servants therein, reduced unto inexpressible extremities, both Church and State being now involved in one common calamity.

The bearer hereof Henry Jones, Doctor in Divinity,* is entrusted by the clergy to negotiate in their behalf, and we have entreated him to solicit the cause of the poor robbed English, expressed in our letters to you of the fourth of this month. We therefore do crave leave to recommend him in this employment to that honourable House, he being a person able to say

* Henry Jones (1605-1692), was at this time Archdeacon of Killaloe. In 1645 he became bishop of Clogher, and in 1661 was translated to Meath.

much in this business, having been somewhile a prisoner in the hands of the rebels and observed much of their proceedings, and being entrusted with others as a commissioner to take the examinations out of which the remonstrance now to be by him offered to that honourable House is extracted. As for himself he hath suffered much in his private fortunes by these troubles, and in respect to his abilities and learning and painfulness in his ministry, he deserveth favour and encouragement. Besides we have found him very diligent and forward in attending all occasions for promoting the public services by timely and important intelligence given to us of occurrences during his imprisonment with the rebels and since, especially in his information made to us of the approach of the rebels to Drogheda, when we could not conceive they would rise to that boldness, by which information, amongst others, we had the opportunity of sending thither the present garrison, without whom it might have been in danger of surprising.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Dillon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES to JOHN GRIFFITH, Vice-Admiral of North Wales.

1641[-2], March 8.—Requesting that the ordnance of the pinnace *Phoenix* which was to be conveyed to Dublin by the *Swan* (as arranged in the letter of the 23rd February) be delivered to Captain Thomas Bartlett of the pinnace *Confidence*, the *Swan* being otherwise employed. If the ordnance cannot conveniently be conveyed to Chester, Captain Bartlett is to be advertised thereof and of the place where he may more conveniently receive it.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1641[-2], March 19.—Sir Henry Tichborne, Governor of His Majesty's forces at Drogheda, together with our very good Lord the Lord Moore and the other commanders there, have so well behaved themselves since they received the late supply of men and victuals we sent them as they fell upon the rebels in their quarters, killed many of them in several conflicts, burned several villages on both sides the town, placed garrisons in some castles near them fit for guard to them and against the rebels, and in conclusion forced the last company of the besiegers on Saturday the fifth of this month utterly to break up the siege, and abandon all those parts of the country and to retire into the north, leaving Drogheda (thanks be to God) more safe and further from their power than when they first sat down before it, so hath God been pleased (even above human probabilities) to bless our endeavours towards preservation of His Majesty's honour and returning shame and confusion to these detestable rebels.

In pursuit of the order of this Board of the third of March (a copy whereof we send your Lordship here inclosed) our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond (we then not knowing that the rebels had totally forsaken the siege of Drogheda) marched with three thousand foot and five hundred horse, mentioned in our letters to your Lordship of the 4th of March, from hence into the counties of Dublin and Meath, on Monday the 7th of this month burned several villages, no forces of the rebels daring to encounter him, our intent being that he should be at any time little above a day's march from this place, which we take principally into care for the present. When he was gotten within seven or eight miles of Drogheda, finding that the rebels were gone, he took some horse with him, and went to Drogheda to see the Lord Moore, Sir Henry Tichborne, and the forces there, and to take observation how all things there stood. Now they are returned hither without seeing an enemy, the Lords and gentry having removed themselves out of those parts. In this journey the army hath burned and spoiled very many of the rebels' habitations, and amongst the rest some of the houses of the Lords. They have left a garrison in the Lord Gormanstown's house and in some other places. We are now in hand to send out parties to keep the rebels from joining again in those parts and to scour the country as much as we may. We have sent five hundred foot and a troop of horse to Sir Henry Tichborne to Drogheda to enable him to make inroads in the county of Louth, and make such destruction as he can upon the rebels there.

And now that God hath been so miraculously merciful to His Majesty, to this kingdom, and to us his ministers, and all other his faithful subjects therein, even above all probability and human expectation, as our case lately stood, giving us happy successes in our enterprises towards preservation of this Crown and kingdom from the bloody rebels, it remains that as we praise God for his continued goodness therein, so we still continue our industry, and endeavour by God's blessing to proceed further the best we may towards overcoming this great work, wherein we must freely declare to your Lordship that, however God hath been pleased thus hitherto to render deliverance to us, yet the great multitudes of the rebels, who are but fled in present from the places where His Majesty's forces marched and whereof we have yet encountered but some parts out of some few counties, remain still very numerous over all parts of the kingdom, and as full of malignity and spite as can be imagined against all British and Protestants, and will be ready to join as they may to annoy us after they have wrought what mischief they desire in places remote from us, yet held by some few English in great extremity, as we daily understand, whom we are not able in present to relieve and preserve from their fury until we shall be strengthened with more forces from thence, and money, victuals, clothes and shoes for the soldier, which we must still press with all possible earnestness to be hastened away, that so we may powerfully pursue the advantages we begin to have against them, and

be able to set upon them in several places at once, and if they be thus powerfully and industriously prosecuted before their expected supplies of arms and munition arrive, it will we hope speedily bring them to their deserved destruction, and render to the kingdom of England speedy and comfortable returns of their expenses therein; whereas on the other side, if the succours and means of support to come from thence be retarded or be not so great and powerful as that the rebels may be made quickly to feel the weight of His Majesty's power, or that the arms and munition they look for from foreign parts get to them in any time, it will give them encouragement and means to defend themselves and assault us in all places and much lengthen this war, hugely increase the charge of England, and too long defer if not endanger the happy fruits of unspeakable advantage and security which may otherwise be rendered to the King and kingdom of England and indeed to all his dominions.

Some few of the gentlemen of the Pale observing how the rebels, to whom they hitherto adhered, had forsaken the siege of Drogheda, and that now they have no strength to back them against the power and strength of His Majesty's army marching among themselves (and not before) rendered themselves to the army, whereupon the Earl of Ormond sent them prisoners hither, and we immediately put them into restraint. We are desirous to have some of them tried in a legal course, especially such of them as stand indicted of treason, for terror to others, and to lead towards a full resumption of His Majesty's just and regal power and authority here, but the kingdom for the most part being in rebellion and the freeholders in each county being involved in the same guilt, we foresee it difficult if not impossible to bring them and many others (which we conceive will be brought in in that kind) to trials by law, of which impediments we shall (as speedily as we may) offer some particulars to your Lordship for your help and assistance to us, towards clearing of those difficulties from thence, as we shall contribute our best endeavours therein here.

In the meantime, as we hold it necessary to signify to your Lordship that some have thus rendered themselves to the King's justice, many others have desired protections, and we understand very many, even of the best rank, have endeavoured to make submissions, so it is no less necessary that we observe to your Lordship that the indulgence of the State of England to this people in several former ages since the conquest of this kingdom was such and so great as after many chargeable and grievous rebellions here they in several seasons took submissions from the rebels and so pardoned them, the state of those things in some of those times perhaps persuading the Governors to hold it so fit, whereas we dare (with some assurance) affirm that if sundry of them had been careful to lay hold on the frequent opportunities offered by those rebellions, and so have prosecuted the advantage thoroughly, there might have been such a full reformation wrought here long ere this time as might have prevented this great and general destruction now fallen upon all the British and Protestants in the kingdom.

And considering first that none of those former rebellions could parallel this either in the dangerous originals thereof, or in the unexampled cruelty and extreme hatred to the British nation showed in the barbarous progress thereof or in the fearful and terrible consequences finally aimed at therein, being no less than to wrest out of His Majesty's hands his royal sceptre and sovereignty here, to destroy and root out all the British and Protestants and every species of English out of the kingdom, to suppress for ever God's truth and true religion here and instead thereof to set up the idolatries of the Church of Rome, and finally to pour in forces into England to disturb that blessed peace which now by the mercy of God that kingdom enjoys.

Secondly, that some have spoken it boldly even in extenuation of this rebellion that England did never conquer this kingdom fully, but only had it upon submissions from the natives, and so this horrid conspiracy and commotion is not to be adjudged a rebellion.

Thirdly, they presumed that through the universality of their rebellious conspiracy His Majesty should be necessitated to entertain submissions, and give them conditions both dishonourable and dangerous to him, his prestige, and good people.

Fourthly, that those submissions are now drawn from them for no other end than to work their own private ease (their strong hopes in the besieging of Drogheda being disappointed and their expectations of foreign aids not so readily answering them) and if it were possible thereby to induce His Majesty to stay further supplies and us to forbear arms, whilst the rebels' arms remain still in their hands, that so they may watch yet further opportunities finally and fully by their subtlety at one time or other to execute what now (by God's mercy to His Majesty and all his kingdoms) they seem in present prevented in.

Fifthly, if after the committing of so heinous and odious offences and multiplied bloody transgressions against God, the King and his kingdom, and against so many thousand innocent persons, British and Protestants, whom they have tormented with imprisonment, afflicted with loss of lives and estates, reduced to all imaginable extremities, and by that means enriched themselves with the spoils they had so treacherously gotten, all of them can wipe away those crimes, treasons and rebellions by making submissions, having now left but very few English in the kingdom, it will not only embolden them and their posterity hereafter upon all occasions to attempt the like again to the continual unsettlement and disquiet, if not utter destruction, of this yet unfortunate kingdom, but also for ever discourage all English from removing hither, and force the few British yet left undestroyed to depart the kingdom, and so prevent the settlement of religion or civility here, and consequently make way (though in a longer tract of time) to the effecting even of those formerly mentioned damnable ends, which the present rebellions aimed at in a nearer and more certain way.

Lastly, if the natives should continue here sole, without mixture of English [they could do no service] either to the King

or themselves, having no trades amongst them, being generally idle and for the most part barbarous.

We therefore, in discharge of our duties to God, to His Majesty and to all his kingdoms, do humbly crave leave to offer these particulars to the consideration of his sacred Majesty, for whom we doubt not God hath reserved the glory of that great work of a full settlement and reformation of this kingdom, which none of his royal ancestors could attain unto, although his blessed father, King James, made a fair entrance towards it, which glorious beginning of his the rebels have now quite overturned and defaced, and unless they be again resettled and established by His Majesty's own hand, and that in such a way as to take more deep root than formerly, then must nothing be for ever again expected in Ireland but confusion and barbarism, which must prove thorns and pricks in the sides of the beautiful kingdom of England, even to the endangering of His Majesty's sacred throne, which we pray God to put into His Majesty's heart now seasonably to prevent in such sort as in his high wisdom he shall adjudge most fit.

We yet hear of no men, arms, munition or money arrived at Carrickfergus or Londonderry, for want whereof they are exceedingly distressed, as we lately are advertised, they having many bodies of able men of British but very few arms or munition for them, other than such small proportion as we were able to afford them, as we formerly writ. And now the rebels, enraged for the shame fallen upon them by being beaten at Drogheda, will doubtless fall on those northern parts with great fury and cruelty, wherefore we again beseech your Lordship most earnestly to hasten the supplies of money, arms, and munition designed for those places, hoping it may please God yet to render them preservation until by the coming of supplies of men to them, they may be fully enabled to defend themselves and offend the rebels. We hear also from several hands that the rebels have lately murdered the Lord Caulfield* and some others of that family, their prisoners, and that in their passage home they had murdered many English and intended cruelty on others yet in their custody.

The present extremities to which the army here is reduced for want of pay we have mentioned in several former letters to your Lordship, and again repeated them in our several letters to your Lordship of the 27th of February and 4th of March. Those their extremities and our dangers thereby are now still increasing, and doubtless notwithstanding all the preventions we use (which we study by all possible means by sending men abroad and otherwise) heavy inconveniences will follow if treasure, and that in a plentiful proportion, arrive not speedily.

We must still mind your Lordship of hastening the men for making up the numbers designed to arrive at Dublin, as also the arms and munition to furnish our stores here, and the victuals. The corn which by force we might recover from the rebels we

* Tobias Caulfeild, 3rd baron Charlemont, was shot dead at Sir Phelim O'Neill's castle of Kinard, while a prisoner, March 1, 1642.

cannot bring hither for want of horses, so as we are forced to burn much of it to keep it from the rebels, neither are we able to send out garrisons, as were necessary, for want of provisions to send with them, which will press upon us further distresses, and much break our prosecution of this most just war, to our great grief and the further charge of England at last.

The Lord of Dunsany, one of the Lords of the Pale, this day rendered himself unto us, whom we have committed to restraint to be tried by His Majesty's justice.

There came lately to our hands a writing framed by the rebels, but principally moving from some of them who are not open actors, we mean the recusant lawyers and the Popish clergy, chief contrivers of these horrible rebellions, who walk yet somewhat invisibly in these works of darkness. It contains so many false and scandalous aspersions strangely invented against this Government, and offers such dangerous and pernicious counsels towards a pacification of these troubles as no man that loves God or his true religion or the safety and prosperity of the King or kingdom of England can read it without horror to what they aim at, and admiration at their extreme boldness in presuming to offer such things to so sacred a Majesty, and yet done under pretences of loyalty, and notwithstanding are so ridiculous to be offered to any judicious view as they are worthy of no answer, but do even answer themselves in the unreasonableness and indeed impiety of them. We therefore esteem it our duties to His Majesty not only to transmit a copy thereof to your Lordship here inclosed, but also to acquaint the Parliament of England therewith, which we have directed our agent Mr. Fitz-Gerald to do accordingly, and the rather because the copy we have was brought lately from Connaught hither by one Harrison, now there, servant to the Lord Costelloe, now in question before the Parliament there, to the end they may be pleased to cause that Harrison (who is lately gone thither) to be examined where he had it and who was the author of it, and the said Lord Costelloe whether the same was delivered him or shewed to him before his departure or sent after him.

One Colonel Bellings, a native of this kingdom and a Papist intending to come hither, departed lately from France, and was casually met at sea by Captain John Bartlett, who commands His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, as your Lordship may perceive by Captain Bartlett's letters to us, whereof we send your Lordship a copy here inclosed. When Bellings found that [the] King's pinnace was like to take him, he tore some letters and papers which he had with him. Those of the bark pretended at first that they were not bound for Ireland and that they had no Irish passengers aboard, as your Lordship may observe by Captain Bartlett's letters and the inclosed examinations, which falsehood of theirs, and Belling's tearing of his papers and letters, and his offering to come into this kingdom at this time and to forsake a good command in France, render him now as suspicious to us as we know he is at this time a person dangerous to the State. Captain Bartlett unadvisedly delivered him to the Vice-Admiral

to be conveyed to London. We beseech your Lordship that he may be strictly examined, for doubtless he is not innocent in this business, and that he be not suffered to escape, but at least kept there, in regard a person of his knowledge and experience in the wars may much advantage the rebels here and disadvantage us, for there is little doubt but he would join with the rebels, as his elder brother,* who was married to the Lord Mountgarret's daughter, hath done.

We are informed that Sir Philip Percivall, knight (a gentleman who hath suffered very great loss in his estate by this rebellion) is now at London. He is an honest and able man and well understands the state of this kingdom. We beseech your Lordship to extend your favour towards him as there may be occasion, for we assure your Lordship he deserves favour and encouragement.

Wm. Parsons. Jos. Borlase. Ric. Bolton, Canc.
Ormond Ossory. R. Dillon. Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. Gerrard Lowther.
J. Temple. Cha. Coote. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. S. Harcourt. Rob. Meredith.

Postscript.—Even now we understand that our very good Lord the Lord Baron of Kerry is lately gotten to London, and considering he is a zealous Protestant and one that in these times may be well trusted, we crave leave to recommend him to your Lordship's favour.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, March 31.—When the rebels of the county of Wicklow found themselves beaten from their quarters near this town by our men, they advised to put guards into several old castles as near this place as they could to hinder our markets and to cut off such as we should send abroad upon any occasions, thereby daily annoying us on that side, so as it became needful to think of some way to drive them thence and gain ourselves more freedom, it being conceived that if they were once forced out of one of those castles they would quickly abandon the rest, wherefore, on Saturday the 26th of this month, Sir Simon Harcourt with a party of horse marched towards the castle of Carigmaine (Carrickmines), within six miles of this city, and taking observation of the place and finding that there were then a number of rebels lodged there, he sent hither for some more horse and some companies of foot and for two pieces of battery he caused to be placed, and therewith began to batter the castle. The rebels played upon our men from the castle with their shot, and it fortuned that Sir Simon Harcourt was there shot in the body, and thereof died the next day, whereby we have a great loss.

Our men, enraged at the loss of their commander, fell on with exceeding great fierceness to the castle, and with admirable courage adventuring upon all danger without the least fear,

* Richard Bellings, author of the History of the Confederation and War in Ireland.

with axes broke open the gate and entered it with their swords, the rebels still continuing to shoot and slay of our men, even after part of them had entered the castle, but in the end our men took the castle, and were so highly provoked as they put all they found therein to the sword, to the number of at least three hundred persons, and blew up the castle with powder as a mark of terror to the rebels and indignation on that place where a person of that worth was lost.

He was a religious gentleman, very able and knowing in his profession and upon all occasions since his coming amongst us shewed most ready and forward affections and concurrence with us towards suppressing these rebels and therein carried himself always valiantly and resolutely. Yet this comfort we have in that day's action, that as the rebels find thereby that their castles are not able to guard them against His Majesty's power, so we find even by that day's work, seconding our former observation as well of our officers as of our common soldiers, that they are bold and daring men full of courage and resolution. And now considering that Sir Simon Harcourt hath left a wife and children behind him, of whom regard ought to be had in relation to his merits, we crave leave to recommend his wife and children to His Majesty, that by His Majesty's gracious favour that town where he gave up his life for the honour and service of His Majesty, and the rest of that rebel's* estate to whom that town belonged, being worth between three and four hundred pounds per annum when this rebellion began, may be bestowed in perpetuity for the behoof of his wife and children, as a mark of His Majesty's royal favour and bounty to them, which may be an encouragement to other able and deserving men to come to serve His Majesty in his wars here. In that day's service Serjeant-Major Berry, a gallant gentleman, also was dangerously wounded by a shot from the castle, but there is hope of his recovery.

It is advertised to us from Sir Henry Tichborne that he marched lately from Drogheda with about eight hundred foot and some horse to Ardee, eight miles from Drogheda northwards, that he was near that place encountered by eleven hundred foot and one hundred horse, that he defeated them, slew many of their men, and amongst them a Lieutenant Colonel, as they presume to call them, and four captains, and so took the town; that from thence he marched to Dundalk, eight miles farther; that there were in the town, as was afterwards affirmed, about twelve hundred of the rebels, and yet in fewer hours than the rebels spent weeks in besieging him at Drogheda he forced them thence, slew many of them, and amongst the rest one Ignatius Plunkett, brother to the Lord of Louth and others of quality, and so possessed himself of the town.

The officers and soldiers also, there as well as here, show very great valour and forwardness, and certainly we must praise God for that addition of miracles (for so it is) towards our preservation, for when we consider that the poor, sick and wounded men

* Theobald Walsh, of Carrickmines, co. Dublin.

of the army have nothing to feed on but salt beef and herrings and no money to be given them to buy anything of comfort; that for want of clothes they are exposed to extreme cold and in such nakedness that it is even a shame and dishonour to the State, that they are forced in their marches many times to wade over rivers and pass through extreme foul ways, and [in] many of those ways, such as passing them without shoes, they receive such hurts in their feet as very much disable them; that by reason of the unwholesomeness of their diet and the colds and hurts they get for want of clothes and shoes they daily contract diseases, there being in some companies thirty and in others more and in some less, but in every company very many sick, who die daily before our faces for want of means to relieve them, and of your Lordship's regiment there are no less than two hundred men at this time sick through want of money to buy wholesome meat and to give them drink, so as by reason of death and sickness our strength is very much weakened, and that the soldiers remaining with us might from such high extremities take up apprehensions of grief and great discouragement, we must attribute it only to the goodness and mercy of God to His Majesty, to his kingdom and to us his servants therein, that notwithstanding all these means of disheartening them, He is graciously pleased even miraculously, above our hopes and all men's expectations, to stir up such courage and resolution in the poor men as they continually show upon all occasions of service, and it is a most lamentable thing that men of so great value should still continue in that hard condition wherein they are for want of money, wholesome victuals, clothes and shoes; and therefore, as often heretofore, so now again, we must still sue to your Lordship that those their necessities be with all possible speed supplied from thence, even to prevent that uttermost peril which, we have oftentimes written to your Lordship, did hang over this pestilent conspiracy.

And as our want of those supplies for the soldier afflicts us very much, so we are no less disanimated that more men arrive not here, no one man having yet arrived out of Scotland, and in Munster but Vavasher's [? Vavasour] regiment that we hear of, and here in all this time but three thousand foot, three hundred horse and four thousand firelocks, whereby the general service is put to unspeakable prejudice.

First we are disabled to send forces into Connaught to relieve the Lord President of that Province, for a long time strongly besieged by Sir James Dillon, uncle to the Lord Viscount Costelloe, and great numbers of other rebels, at His Majesty's castle of Athlone, and less than three thousand foot and five hundred horse cannot with safety march thither, which also must be left there to regain by force from the rebels all the counties under the government of the Lord President of that Province.

Secondly, we are disabled to relieve many of His Majesty's good and faithful subjects, and divers of them persons of eminent quality, who are straightly besieged in several castles, and have a long time held out (with wonderful sufferings) against the

cruelty and rage of the rebels, being robbed by the rebels of all they had without their houses, and all their towns and out-houses burned even to the very walls of their castles.

Thirdly, we are necessitated to forbear prosecuting effectually the advantages which we sometimes gain against the rebels, and which their want of arms and munition offereth to us, insomuch as for want of being able to supply Sir Henry Tichborne with such numbers of men as might enable him to leave a sufficient strength to keep Drogheda, and have competent forces with him to leave strong garrisons at Ardee and Dundalk, frontiers of Ulster and places of mighty importance for the general service, he must be forced to desert them, and retreat to Drogheda.

Lastly, we cannot send garrisons into other fit places in Leinster, which must be the way to prosecute this war and bring destruction to the light-footed rebels.

If we had sufficient numbers of men we would take order that Sir Henry Tichborne should leave Drogheda, Ardee, and Dundalk well guarded, and so march to the Newry in the Province of Ulster, and regain from the rebels that piece also, which were of great consequence to us, and leaving a sufficient strength there he might dispose the rest of the forces, as we also might do here and in other places of this Province, and the Presidents likewise in both the Provinces of Munster and Connaught might do there in apt garrisons, which yet cannot be done for want of men and means, and employ the rest as rolant armies to pursue and hunt the rebels in all their holds, bogs, woods, and other fastnesses, and so destroy them or at least lessen the vast numbers of their multitudes before they can attain their expected supplies of arms and munition from foreign parts, for although by the blessing of God we have had the happiness very often to beat them from their quarters at Tredagh (Drogheda) and here, yet the work is not thereby done, in regard we have yet had to do but with parties in some few counties where their numbers remain still very great and are but for the present gone further from us with intent to return again to annoy us, they well knowing that we cannot spare men to follow them for want of sufficient numbers of men to leave behind to secure several places of most importance to be kept, besides their very great numbers in many other counties whom we have not yet seen; whereas if we had competent numbers of men and those supplies with them of arms, munition, money, victuals, clothes and shoes which might enable them to serve, we no way doubt by God's assistance even this summer to give a good account of great service to be done to the honour and advantage of His Majesty and his kingdom of England.

But if those needful accessions of strength in bodies of men and other supplies be so long kept from us as we shall be able this summer to do but little before they have their supplies of arms and munition, which (notwithstanding all the industry and watchfulness used to prevent them) they will in time find means to steal in, having so many harbours and creeks open to them, we must the next winter unavoidably expect very fearful and

dangerous consequences both to this kingdom and to the kingdom of England.

And therefore as we now and often heretofore have in discharge of our duties humbly represented the necessity of hastening those supplies hither, so we do comfort ourselves with hopeful expectation that so great and mighty a prince as the King our master (who hath been so highly provoked by so unnatural and ungrateful a people as these rebels, who aimed at no less than to deprive him of his royal crown and sovereignty of this kingdom and to endanger also his other crowns and kingdoms), and the High Court of Parliament of England, out of a just indignation of the barbarous and bloody proceedings of the rebels against so gracious a Majesty and their devilish plots against him and all his dominions and faithful subjects for the rooting out from amongst them God's truth and true religion and the English nation, will so provide as that now while it is seasonable and feasible we who have been hitherto able to do very little more than to maintain a defensive war for preserving this place, may be enabled to pursue powerfully and speedily the work of subduing these rebels and rendering this kingdom to such and so settled a peace as it may never hereafter be again in danger to be interrupted, and though the charge be great in doing it thus speedily, yet it must be much greater if the war be spun out to a length of time, and the success much more doubtful and dangerous than now if a winter pass over us before we have gained well on the work; whereas on the other side, if the war be now vigorously and powerfully pursued on our part as the success will be by that means more certain and less dangerous, so the charge, though great, will be less than otherwise and will the sooner return those honourable and comfortable fruits of advantage, benefit, and safety to this kingdom and all other His Majesty's dominions which we hope will accompany the conclusion of this war.

We conceive the provisions for furnishing the stores here with the arms and munition mentioned in our letters of the 12th of February are in the way hither; and if they be not, we beseech your Lordship they may be hastened away with all speed, especially plentiful store of match, for our match is almost wholly spent, and if speedy supply come not, the want of it will extremely distress and endanger us.

The difficulties mentioned in our late letters to your Lordship of the 19th of March, expressed in the inclosed paper, which we foresee will arise in the proceedings to be held in the attainting of the rebels and settling their estates in the Crown are so great and require so sad and advised consideration, as we esteem it our duty to transmit them here inclosed for His Majesty's royal consideration and excellent judgment. And considering that the Parliament of England have with great wisdom interposed towards the deliverance of this kingdom from the bloody hands of the rebels, and that it is therefore necessary that we so order our counsels in that great work as our proceedings may consist with their purposes and resolutions for His Majesty and this kingdom,

we also hold it needful to acquaint them with those difficulties, and therefore we have now directed our letters to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, with a duplicate of the said inclosed paper, and we hope to be directed from that side how to govern our proceeding in a matter of so high concernment.

We lately received letters from the Earl of Castlehaven and therewith letters directed to his Lordship from the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, the Lord Netterville, and the Lord Baron of Slane, a copy of both which letters, as also of our letters to the Earl of Castlehaven in answer of his letters, we offer to your Lordship here inclosed.

And although the power of His Majesty's army lately marching in the county of Meath did drive away those Lords, and the rest of the Lords and gentry of the Pale now in rebellion, from their own habitations in the Pale into more remote parts, they not daring to stand before His Majesty's forces, yet those three Lords, who lurk in unknown parts, not daring as it seems to date their letters anywhere, are so bold in their assumptions in those letters as to style themselves the United Lords, which as it adds to their former disloyal practices and actions, so it seems they intend by that swelling overture to obtain some impression, with those that do not know them, of more power than we conceive they have; but we no way doubt, if the supplies we daily expect forth of England were come, that as we have already with a handful of men made them to betake themselves to flight, so we shall so deal with them as to suppress any their malicious attempts against His Majesty's Government and good people, and deliver over their success to all others as an example to take warning how they presume wantonly to rise in arms against his sacred Majesty and disturb the peace of his kingdom.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ri. Bolton, Canc.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Cha. Coote.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Rob. Meredith.

This bearer, Mr. Hamon, ensign to Sir Simon Harcourt's foot company, was present at that action wherein Sir Simon Harcourt was shot, and one of the first that adventured to enter the castle, and therefore we recommend him to your Lordship's favour. From him your Lordship may receive more full information of the particulars of that day's service.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, March 31.—As the difficulties and dangers wherewith we have contended for preservation of this Crown and kingdom for his sacred Majesty from the 23rd of October last, when this detestable confederacy and rebellion first broke out, have been many and great, so we have with the more strength and zeal and industry endeavoured to encounter them by how much we saw

the evils threatened seemed not to stand limited to this kingdom only, to disquiet and ruin us and all His Majesty's good people here in our estates and fortunes, as now they have done, but further in the vast and treacherous purposes of the conspirators, even to disturb the happy peace of that kingdom also.

And howsoever God hath been miraculously gracious to His Majesty, to this his kingdom, and to us his servants in prospering our endeavours, so as hitherto to give some limit to the execution of the extremely dangerous purposes of the rebels, whereby they are as yet withheld from effecting their tyrannous and bloody intendments in that fulness which they had plotted it, yet the main work of defeating their designs and powers is yet unwrought, nor can it be thoroughly effected without hastening hither with all possible speed those supplies which by our several former letters to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, and now again in part touched in our letters to his Lordship of this day's date, we have humbly and with all possible earnestness besought.

And seeing the Parliament of England have with great wisdom and piety interposed towards our deliverance from the bloody hands of the rebels, and that it is in that respect necessary that we so order our Council as our proceeding in that great work may consist with their purposes and resolutions for his Majesty and this his kingdom, we therefore (foreseeing great difficulties which must arise in the proceeding to be held in attainting of the rebels and settling their estates in the Crown, and that therein there are many particulars requisite to be duly and deliberately weighed) have caused some of those difficulties to be reduced to writing and do offer them here inclosed to the view and consideration of that honourable House, as we have also now by the Lord Lieutenant humbly tendered them to the royal consideration and excellent judgment of his sacred Majesty, to the end we may from that side receive some light to guide us in our proceeding in a matter of so high and weighty importance.

But we must affirm this truth to that honourable House, that albeit these grounds are thus laid, as preparations to the effecting of mighty advantage and perpetual safety to both kingdoms, yet arms and force being of necessity to lead in order to the subduing of these rebels, who swarm in numerous bodies in all parts of this poor kingdom, there will be no possibility to make use of these preparations or to effect the peace and safety needful for these kingdoms unless the supplies of men, money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes and shoes, expressed in our several letters to the Lord Lieutenant, be hastened away thither, and if it please God that they may arrive so speedily as we may proceed against the rebels in a sharp war this summer before the arms and munition expected by them from foreign parts shall arrive (which no watchfulness or industry can totally prevent but that they may in time steal in, in some parts of this kingdom, having so many havens and creeks open to them) then we hope by the blessing of God upon our endeavours to give such an account of this kingdom as his Majesty and all his faithful subjects in all his kingdoms will in due time find the comfortable fruits thereof,

in advantages of peace and perpetual safety against all foreign invasion and intestine rebellion.

We have had a great loss in the death of Sir Simon Harcourt, who was slain here by the rebels on the 27th of this month. His death was instantly revenged on those that slew him, for every man of them, to the number of three hundred at the least, were then immediately put to the sword by the soldiers. He was a religious, valiant, and expert gentleman, and the first that brought us succours in our great distress, and upon all occasions carried himself amongst us with forward affection to the service and with great valour and resolution, whereupon we owe so much to his memory as to recommend his wife and children to his Majesty for a grant of that place* where he lost his life in his service, as you may perceive by our letters now sent to the Lord Lieutenant.

We lately received a letter from you in the behalf of certain London merchants who have debts in this kingdom, as it seems of great value; we acknowledge with all thankfulness the tenderness and good inclination of that city shewed towards us and our hard condition, and as we have already begun, so we intend with all willingness to assist them in preventing their loss, as much as we may within any rules of justice or convenient helps of state.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
R. Bolton, Canc'. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Cha. Coote.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, March 31.—As the losses of many thousands of particular persons, British and Protestants, by occasion of this rebellion begets in all good men much pity and compassion, so the calamities which have thereby fallen upon the kingdom in general, and therein upon public societies, and amongst them upon the College near this city, one of the greatest ornaments of this kingdom, we cannot but take to heart with much disquiet of mind. Wherefore we crave leave to offer to your Lordship's consideration the inclosed petition of the Fellows and Scholars of that College presented at this Board, and do earnestly beseech your Lordship that in prevention of the dissolution of so royal a foundation, whence so many persons eminent in learning and piety have issued, your Lordship would so provide as treasure may be sent thence, whereby we may be enabled to pay them their annual pension of four hundred pounds per annum, now due for a year ending at Easter next, and so for the future, seeing no revenue can yet be got in here for his Majesty to pay that or any other debt of his Majesty's, and no rents due to that

* Carrickmines Castle, co. Dublin.

society by their tenants can yet be had, but all their lands remain in the hands of the rebels, so as unless that pension be paid them, that society will be forced to dissolve, which would be so great a prejudice to this kingdom as we wish and hope by your Lordship's noble favour it may be prevented.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory.	Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, April 2.—We send you here inclosed a petition exhibited at this Board by Sir Francis Willoughby, knt., sueing for the office of Sergeant-Major-General of the Army.

The place stands granted to Sir William St. Leger, knt., Lord President of the Province of Munster; on whom we no way intend or desire to put any prejudice, but considering in this active war it is conceived to be of absolute necessity that there be a Sergeant-Major-General constantly to attend the army, which duty may be thought not compatible with the other duties now required from the Lord President of Munster in the government of that Province, a charge he now worthily holds, and for that we hold Sir Francis Willoughby a person very fit and able for that charge, he having been formerly entrusted in the same quality, first in the year 1627 by the late Duke of Buckingham, and secondly by the Earl of Lindsey in the year 1628, we therefore do recommend his suit in this particular to your Lordship, yet so as the said Lord President may be otherwise recompensed for his interest, lest the transferring of that place to another, being now his, should reflect in any degree on the Lord President in point of reputation or profit, which we no way intend.

Wm. Parsons.		Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.		Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, April 4.—In the beginning of this rebellion we found it of absolute necessity for the preservation (as much as we could) of his Majesty's subjects in the north parts of this kingdom to issue several Commissions to several counties in those northern parts to sundry principal persons of the British nation to raise what forces they could of British, to dispose and distribute them into companies, to appoint commanders and officers over them, and with them to pursue and resist the rebels, by virtue of which Commission the Commissioners entrusted for the county of Antrim (within which county the castle of Carrickfergus stands) raised one thousand five hundred foot, and five troops of horse consisting of three score each troop; they

appointed Captain Arthur Chichester* and Sir Arthur Tiringham colonels of two regiments of foot, intending to raise those fifteen hundred foot to two thousand, and Arthur Hill, esquire, Colonel of the said regiment of horse, and appointed also captains and other officers to the said several regiments of horse and foot, which colonels, captains, officers and soldiers underwent very great charge in raising those men, and took exceeding great pains and labour as well in continual night watches, as otherwise in wet and cold all this winter for preservation of that town of Carrickfergus, his Majesty's Castle therein, and his Majesty's good subjects, as well in that town as in the town of Belfast, the house of Lisnegarvy,† and the territory of Malone and several other places there, had many fights with the rebels, slew many of them, and at their own charges (by sending into Scotland and otherwise) provided arms for arming two thousand foot and five hundred horse, conceiving that after all their care, pains and charge in defence of those parts, even to the consumption of the remnant of their estates left undestroyed by the rebels, they should not only receive pay for the time past, which yet they have not had, but also for the future enjoy the fruits of their labours and services in those commands, till (by the blessing of God an end being put to these rebellions) they might return to their former estates and fortunes.

And for as much as not only the commanders but the common soldiers are British and Protestants, and most of them persons that have been robbed and spoiled of their estates and fortunes to very great values by the rebels, and for that by their charge, faithfulness and industry, that important town of Carrickfergus hath been hitherto preserved which otherwise must have fallen into the hands of the rebels, which, if it had so happened, would much lengthen the war in that part of the kingdom and increase the charge of England therein, and would have left us no port to friend in the province of Ulster, excepting Derry; and for that, as it is agreeable with justice that the said fifteen hundred men, and the said three hundred horse with their commander, should be paid for the time past wherein they have so successfully served against the rebels and made good that place; so we, under favour, conceive it is agreeable with his Majesty's honour to recompense those their endeavours in such sort as may be an encouragement unto them and others to travail in the public services of the King and kingdom. And in regard the said gentlemen would suffer very great prejudice in their estates, besides that it may reflect highly upon them in their reputations, if they should not be continued in their employments, we therefore do in their behalf beseech your Lordship that money be sent to Carrickfergus to pay the said fifteen hundred foot and three hundred horse for the time past, and considering that, as we understand, five hundred of the men they

* Afterwards 1st Earl of Donegal.
† Now Lisburn, co. Antrim.

have raised may be so listed into those two regiments commanded by the Lord Conway and Sir John Clotworthy by their own consents as they may be so provided for, we beseech your Lordship that the other thousand foot now armed at the charge of Captain Arthur Chichester may still continue in pay, and be commanded by him as Colonel of that regiment, that also the said three hundred horse which could not have been hitherto raised there but by the means of the said Arthur Hill (and are now armed solely at his charge) may still continue in pay and be be commanded by him as Colonel of that regiment. That Lieutenant Colonel Blunt and Sergeant Major Mathew (who have hitherto commanded in those regiments and merited very well in the services there) may continue their employments. And we are well assured that the service which will be rendered by them for the advantage of his Majesty, considering the knowledge they have of the country and all the ways and falseness of the rebels, will well recompense the charge of keeping them in pay.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord-Lieutenant.

1642, April 4.—The present extremities of the town of Coleraine, represented to us by the Mayor and Aldermen by their letters of the 14th of January, which (by reason of contrary winds) came not to our hands till the 18th of March, we hold needful to be made known to your Lordship, seeing we are not of ourselves able to relieve them, otherwise than by sending them ten barrels of powder and one hundred and fifty barrels of herrings, which we now send them in present, in hope they may yet hold out until they be relieved from thence with money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes and shoes.

In the beginning of this detestable rebellion we foresaw that the danger would be great in the province of Ulster, and, therefore, on the 27th of October we hastened away commissions by sea to those parts, authorising some principal persons in several counties to raise forces of horse and foot of the British nation, to distribute them into companies, to appoint officers to command them, and with those forces to resist and pursue the rebels. By virtue of that commission some forces were raised at Coleraine to the number of six foot companies, each consisting of one hundred men, whom we have no means to pay, arm or victual. Their agent, Griffin Haward, now repairs thither, by whom we send you here inclosed a copy of their said letters, hoping by your Lordship's furtherance to the Parliament that place of consequence may receive speedy relief, whereby they and the parts

adjoining may be delivered from the dangers unto which they must otherwise fall.

Wm. Parsons.		Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin.	Roscomon.	Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
	Fr. Willoughby.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, April 4.—[A letter similar in terms to the foregoing relative to the condition of Londonderry, stating that three hundred barrels of herrings and fourteen of powder have been sent, whereof forty barrels of herrings and two of powder were for the Castles of Limavady and Ballycastle, and two barrels of powder for the Lord Bishop of Raphoe.]

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, April 4.—We send you here inclosed two petitions exhibited at this Board, one in the name of Dudley Phillips, esquire, Thomas Phillips, gentleman, Peter Gale and others, shewing the distressed condition of about one thousand men, women and children, yet preserved from the bloody hands of the rebels in two castles between Derry and Coleraine, of which thousand persons they allege there are about three hundred fighting men who have cut off about one hundred of the rebels with the loss of twenty of their own men, and humbly suing that the said Dudley Phillips and Thomas Phillips may command them, and dispose of the arms that shall be sent for the defence of those two castles, and that fitting salves and ointments may be sent them for their wounded men; the other in the name of the said Dudley Phillips, shewing that he hath hitherto maintained the said three hundred men at his own charge, whereby he hath hitherto preserved those places, that the rebels having wasted and taken away his estate, he is no longer able to maintain himself or those men, that he is distressed for want of arms and munition, that if he were supplied he could sally out on the rebels to annoy them and relieve his Majesty's good subjects in the said castles, that he hath gotten one troop of horse in readiness consisting (as his agent informs us) of three score, and he is a suitor for arms, munition and money for them and the said three hundred foot. We are now sending him two barrels of powder, forty barrels of herrings and twelve barrels of beef, hoping that place may hold out until from Derry, when it shall be plentifully furnished, they may be further supplied.

And considering the present condition of so many of his Majesty's good subjects at this time preserved in the said castles and the security that may be rendered unto them in seasonable relieving the said castle, we recommend their said petitions to

your Lordship with this, that the said Dudley and Thomas Phillips are the sons of Sir Thomas Phillips, knt., deceased, a valiant, well-deserving commander of the Crown in all the former troublesome times of rebellion in this kingdom, and co-operated industriously towards suppressing of those rebels, as also in the services of the late Queen Elizabeth of happy memory in the kingdom of France; that the estates left to the said Dudley and Thomas by their said father, are now waste and destroyed by the rebels, so as they have no means left them to subsist by. And if it may stand with your Lordship's pleasure, as well in relation to their father's merits in the services of the Crown as in regard to themselves who are worthy of it, to confer those commands upon them, to have continuance during your Lordship's pleasure, we conceive it would be an act of nobleness in your Lordship and very well placed.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Roscomon. Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, April 4.—The inclosed letters shewing some part of the distressed condition wherein the British of the north part of the Province of Ulster do stand, though dated the eighth of January, yet came not to our hands by reason of tempestuous weather and contrary winds until the 18th of March. Upon receipt of these letters we took the same into consideration at this Board, and cannot but lament our disability to render them help, saving one hundred and fifty barrels of herrings, fifty barrels of beef, and fifteen barrels of powder in present until they be supplied from thence to Derry with money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes and shoes.

Upon the first notice given us that his Majesty had given commission to Sir William Stewart, Sir Ralph Gore, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir William Cole and others for raising six thousand foot and six hundred horse, we did by our letters to your Lordship dated the 28th of December signify that they would want arms, money and victuals, and therefore humbly advised that there might be forthwith sent to Carrickfergus and Derry arms sufficient for those numbers, besides a further supply of arms for those places, as fast as might be for the magazines in that Province, and that money and victuals might be also sent them there, signifying likewise that they must otherwise be suddenly distressed, which also by other letters we since minded your Lordship of.

And now that their extremities increase, and that if they be not speedily relieved, high and dangerous inconveniences must unavoidably follow, and that we are not able to relieve them, saving only with the said fifteen barrels of powder and other provisions, which we are now sending to them for the present,

in hope they may be able to hold out until relief of money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes and shoes, be sent for them from thence to Derry, we have thought fit to accompany these bearers, Edward Tarleton and John Kairnes, their agents, with these our letters to your Lordship, wherein we send your Lordship a copy of their letters to us, and do hope by your Lordship's intercession to the Parliament such a course may be taken for their relief, they having hitherto kept together the men they have raised and to their power resisted the rebels, and have yet had no pay, nor are we able to give them any, nor to arm nor victual them, as may preserve that considerable part of the kingdom and his Majesty's good and faithful subjects therein.

John Kairnes, one who hath lost much in his estate by this rebellion, was authorized by the Commissioners entrusted by this Board for some counties in Ulster, to raise forty horse, which he did at his own charge, and therewith served in the counties of Tyrone and Donegal, as we are informed, since the rebellion began, but neither he nor any of those horsemen have as yet had any pay, wherefore we recommend him to your Lordship to be paid for the time past, and continue in pay as your Lordship shall think fit, and that they may have some better arms sent them from thence than pikes and pistols, which they have hitherto served with.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Roscomon. Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. R. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF PEMBROKE.

1642, April 12.—After our hearty commendations, we are informed that Colonel Bealing (Belling), Captain Darcie, and other Irishmen that were coming from France hither were taken at sea, and remain prisoners with you. Those men, especially Bealing and Darcie, are persons who, in these times, may prove very dangerous instruments in this kingdom, if they should get hither. And therefore as we commend your care and diligence in keeping them hitherto, so we pray you to continue them still safely in prison until the Parliament there shall give order for sending them to London, which we are assured those men will endeavour to avoid, if they can find any means to escape, which we hope by your continued care will be prevented.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Roscommon. Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus.
Gerrard Lowther. J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. R. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord-Lieutenant.

1642, April 23.—We have lately received letters from our very good lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans, Lieutenant-

Governor of the town and county of Galway, whereby and by other advertisements brought unto us, we find that that town is revolted from its due obedience to his Majesty's authority, and that the townsmen have joined in an oath of confederacy, as the rebels in other parts have done. All we are yet able to do here towards reducing them to obedience is to send provisions of munition and victuals to his Majesty's fort there, which we have now done by sea in the ship called the *Employment*, commanded by Captain Ashley, which ship came hither at the same time that we heard of the revolt of the town, and is now in her way thither, and which we could not do sooner for want of shipping and the provisions brought us by that ship.

We have intelligence that a ship laden with arms for two thousand men and store of munition arrived lately out of France at Galway, which if it be true (as we doubt it is) will much advantage and encourage the rebels there and in other parts, and will immediately add to the long continued distress of the Lord President of Connaught, who for a long time hath been so straightly besieged in the Castle of Athlone as we cannot hear from him nor he from us, and as we formerly made known to your Lordship less than three thousand foot and five hundred horse cannot march with any safety from hence to his relief, and when such forces shall be sent thither they must still continue in that Province to suppress the rebels there, which moved us heretofore with much earnestness to beseech your Lordship that more men, arms, munition, money, victuals, clothes and shoes might be sent away hither with all speed as well for further strengthening us here as for enabling us to send such forces for his relief, for from hence they must be sent, and so many we cannot spare hence with safety to these parts until more forces shall arrive thence, and as formerly it was necessary, so now much more since Galway is revolted. Wherefore we do again beseech your Lordship to hasten the coming of more forces to us, with the proportion of arms and munition we formerly desired, and above all plentiful store of match, which we begin to want, and if we be not speedily supplied thereof we shall be put to very great extremity by the want of it.

By the inclosed your Lordship will find the defection of the city of Waterford and how the English were abused there, and we have advertisement from Munster that all the Province is in great distress, and in danger to be lost for want of succours from thence, the thousand foot and two troops of horse arrived lately there out of England being far short of what is sufficient to render safety to that Province. And therefore we beseech your Lordship that three thousand foot more, and some more horse, and the money, arms and munition which we mentioned to your Lordship in several former letters to be sent thither may be hastened thither with all speed, for if that Province be lost, wherein are so many good harbours and places of strength, it will exceedingly endanger the whole kingdom; also some pieces of battery and field-pieces must likewise of necessity be sent

thither, together with gunners and other officers and money and needful provisions for the train of artillery, or otherwise the service will suffer.

The Earl of Barrymore hath been tempted with promises and threatened with menaces to join with the rebels in Munster, but he still stands still in his loyalty to his Majesty, which renders him worthy of favour and encouragement. And therefore we do recommend him to your Lordship's favour for the command of a regiment of foot, either part of the said three thousand foot to be yet sent into that Province or to be framed of those men which are already raised and to be raised there in several companies, but not yet parts of any regiment, who in such case must have arms sent them out of England, which as it may much encourage him so it will be a good addition of strength to that town The Earl of Cork hath a long time at his own charge maintained two troops of horse under the command of his sons, the Lord Viscount Kinalmeaky and the Lord Broghill, and four companies of foot. And seeing he hath out of his own purse so long kept them together and armed them, and that they have done and still do good service in those parts against the rebels, we do recommend them to your Lordship to be put into his Majesty's entertainment, to which end, in respect of the necessity of their service in those parts, we have directed them to be kept together in hope of your Lordship's direction for putting them on pay.

We hear of the arrival of two thousand five hundred Scots, arrived at Carrickfergus, but we have no advertisement how far they or the Lord Conway's or Sir John Clotworthy's regiments are to be governed by any direction from us, which we would gladly understand, that we may not do anything which may stand cross to the resolutions on that side. We gather that by occasion of some unseasonable jealousies happening between the Lord Viscount Ards and the Lord Viscount Claneboy, the forces they have in those parts, for want of unity amongst themselves, performed not that service which might be done there.

We have lately received intelligence from Sir John Gilfard, knt., of very great disloyalty and falsehood in some of his Majesty's subjects lately in France, namely Colonel Belling and Colonel Cullen, as your Lordship may perceive by the inclosed extract of Sir John Gilfard's letters to us.

God still miraculously blesses us with success against these rebels, as your Lordship may find by the inclosed, but now such is our want of money, victuals, clothes and shoes for the soldier as presses upon us unavoidably those high and great extremities we hitherto feared, and now they are come to pass, as our soldiers are no longer able to march abroad until those supplies arrive out of England, which will not only occasion famine and pestilence amongst us, but will give the rebels such new hopes and encouragement (from which we have hitherto driven them) as we fear will suddenly bring us back into those dangers from which we had hope by God's blessing upon our endeavours hitherto to be delivered. And therefore we must still renew our importunity for the further supplies of

men, money, victuals, arms, munition, clothes, stockings and shoes which we formerly so often and so earnestly besought, and that with all speed, that this season be not lost, for those great works which are to be done this summer towards overcoming this rebellion cannot be done without speedy and powerful succours, and if this season be lost, as it must be if the service be not instantly undertaken, the next winter will prove more dangerous to both kingdoms than can in present be imagined, which we for our parts can do no more than frequently advertise thither as formerly and now, and pray to God to prevent. We formerly sent your Lordship a docket of sundry provisions to be sent to his Majesty's stores here, and now we send an additional note of more provisions, which are as necessary as the former, and we entreat your Lordship that both may be sent us with all speed.

According to your Lordship's letters of the first of April and the Order of Parliament, we have now sent you copies of all the examinations and confessions of McMahon and Reade as also of the Lord Maguire, and as many other examinations as upon the sudden we could get ready. Sundry other examinations there are, which are so many and so voluminous as would require very much time to transcribe them all, but some of the most material of them we shall prepare and [send] you after these as soon as conveniently we may. And if the Parliament or your Lordship shall adjudge it necessary, we shall, upon notice thereof from your Lordship, cause the rest also to be transcribed and sent you, but it will take up much time. Touching the sending thither the Lord Maguire, MacMahon and Reade, according to the Order of Parliament, it shall be done as soon as we can find conveniency to send them by an express messenger, whom we must entrust to take charge of them; and for the more security, of their safe conveyance thither after their arrival at Chester, we conceive it is necessary that an Order of Parliament be hastened to be at Chester against their arrival there, for the safe conveyance of them to London in such sort as the Parliament or your Lordship shall think fit.

We beseech your Lordship that six skilful chyrurgions be sent us as speedily as may be, there being great want of them and many men perishing thereby. Divers of the horse troops here are much weakened by reason that many of the horses have been lost in service, wherefore we offer it to your Lordship's consideration, that there be allowance to the Captains of those horse to make full their troops. We send your Lordship here inclosed a copy of the list of the train of Artillery, as it was settled by the late Lord Deputy and Council for the late new army, and a copy of that now necessarily settled by us until your Lordship's arrival, which we offer to your Lordship's consideration.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambert.
Ro. Digby. Ad. Loftus. I. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We send to your Lordship here inclosed a copy of the Lord Mountgarret's letters directed to the Earl of Ormond, and of a Declaration of the Lords, gentlemen, and others, of the Provinces of Leinster and Munster, and of the general grievances of the Peers and gentry of this kingdom, sent with the said letters, which together with the said letters we received from the Earl of Ormond.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Here follows the list of the Train of Artillery referred to in above letter.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

1642, April 23.—By your Majesty's most gracious letters of the 13th of this month and a copy of your Majesty's message sent lately to your Parliament in your kingdom of England, both which came to the hands of us your Justices on the 18th of this month, we observe that your Majesty out of a just sense of the great miseries and afflictions of your distressed subjects in this your kingdom of Ireland, occasioned by the inhuman cruelty of the rebels here, and out of your tender and gracious care of your good subjects on this side, hath firmly resolved (by the assistance of Almighty God) with all possible speed to make a journey hither in your own royal person, for the full and final suppression of this rebellion. Those letters and message we, your Majesty's Justices, then immediately communicated with the Council, as we always do all matters of importance concerning your Majesty's services, and caused the copy sent us of your message to your Parliament in England to be printed here, so to make known here your Majesty's gracious purposes as you commanded us.

And we all jointly do humbly beseech your Majesty to give us leave to cast ourselves at your Majesty's feet and with the duty and loyalty of faithful subjects most humbly and thankfully to acknowledge to your sacred Majesty as well your continued grace and goodness upon all occasions expressed to this your kingdom, and all your subjects therein, and amongst them even those wretched rebels themselves, heretofore when they stood in the conditions of subjects, though they want the gratitude to be sensible of it, as particularly this high addition of your Majesty's gracious favour to us in not sparing the pains or hazard even of your own Royal person for the suppressing of this hideous rebellion and punishment of these ungrateful and treacherous rebels, who are thus unnaturally risen in arms against your Majesty, [and have] expressed such unparalleled hatred and detestation against your government and nation, spilt unprovoked the blood of so many thousands of your faithful and innocent subjects, destroyed the estates of all the British and Protestants in the kingdom, and, which is above all, as appears by several examinations and many other concurring circumstances here, notwithstanding all their false and feigned pretences to disguise their wicked and traitorous purposes, aimed finally at no less (which we tremble to write, and cannot think without horror and astonishment at their impiety) than

even to deprive you of your Royal Crown and dignity, and to place over them some of themselves or some foreign prince, and so altogether to shake off the English Government. Wherefore we cannot but rejoice in the midst of our present calamities to hear your Majesty's princely purpose to take just vengeance on them for vindicating your honour, revenging the blood and destruction of so many of your faithful subjects, and securing the future safety of your Crowns and kingdoms.

And as we do thus joyfully apprehend the happiness we are to enjoy by those your Majesty's royal purposes, so we hold it agreeable with the duty of us your loyal subjects and faithful servants, whom you have advanced to the honour to serve you as Councillors to you in this your kingdom, humbly to represent to your Majesty upon this occasion the present state of your affairs here and the condition wherein this kingdom stands, which we have done by our letters now sent to Mr. Secretary Nicholas to be made known to your Majesty, that so your Majesty's understanding them may on that side provide for supplying our defects here, and rendering safety to your own Royal person against these bloody rebels as your Majesty in your excellent judgment shall think fit, whereby you may to the comfort of your good subjects, and terror of your enemies, appear in this kingdom in that majesty which is suitable to the greatness and wisdom of so mighty a King as God hath appointed you, whom we pray God to bless and prosper with length of days and a happy and blessed government over this and all other your kingdoms and dominions, to the glory of God, the honour of your Majesty, and the joy and comfort of all your subjects, and amongst them of us.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon.
Cha. Lambert. Ro. Digby.
Ad. Loftus. I. Temple. Th. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. J. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, Principal Secretary of State.

1642, April 23.—On the 18th we, the Justices, received his Majesty's gracious letters of the 13th of this month, a copy of his Majesty's message sent lately to his Parliament in his kingdom of England, and your letters of the 13th of April, whereby we observe his Majesty's pious and gracious resolution to adventure his Royal person in this kingdom for suppressing the cruel rebellion here. Those letters and message we, the Justices, then immediately communicated with the Council, as we always do in all matters of importance concerning his Majesty's services, and we have all jointly by our letters now sent to his sacred Majesty returned to him that thankfulness which is due from us upon so great an occasion.

And as we take great comfort in the happiness we apprehend to be derived to us by that his Majesty's gracious purpose, so we

hold it our duties by you humbly to represent to his Majesty upon this occasion the present state of his affairs here and the condition wherein this kingdom now stands, that so his Majesty may on that side provide for supplying the present defects of this place and the kingdom and rendering safety to his own Royal person against these bloody rebels as in his excellent judgment he shall think fit, whereby he may (to the comfort of his good subjects and terror to his enemies) appear in this kingdom like himself, and with that princely accommodation and strength which is suitable to the greatness and wisdom of so mighty a King.

First, we gather by your letters that it is conceived there that as soon as his Majesty shall appear in person in this kingdom divers great men here, who have all this while sat still, will declare themselves and appear heartily for him against the rebels which they durst not do heretofore; and therefore to clear that point, wherein we conceive there may be mistake, we must signify to you that we know no great men here but such as have either already declared themselves in open rebellion or have openly declared themselves for his Majesty and foreborne to join with the rebels in their councils or actions; and as from the former we find the height of their malice and the uttermost endeavour of all the power and strength they can make to do us and all his Majesty's good subjects all the harm and mischief they are possibly able, so from the latter we have already all the help that they can possibly give us, wherein is considerable that they have little or no English left, and the Irish tenants they have, being Papists, are either openly or underhand joined with the rebels, and will not be commanded by them for the King nor fit to be trusted by us, as the weakness of his Majesty's army now stands.

Secondly, this rebellion hath now overspread itself throughout all parts of the kingdom notwithstanding all our endeavour to prevent the growth thereof, and notwithstanding all the power and strength of all those great men in the kingdom who are not joined with the rebels, but have declared themselves for his Majesty and have contributed all their strength with us against the rebels; and the rebellion becoming so universal hath so multiplied the rebels as they are become very numerous in all parts of the kingdom, whereby, and by our want of sufficient numbers of men to disperse abroad in all the several parts of the kingdom to encounter them, they are generally masters of the field.

Thirdly, all the force and strength of his Majesty's army to encounter those mighty and far-spread numbers of theirs is only about nine thousand foot and twelve hundred horse and three hundred dragoons in list, besides those small forces which are in Munster, and those in Ulster, and some very few in Connaught, and by occasion of our want of money to pay them, whereby they might buy themselves wholesome food, for want whereof they have contracted many diseases amongst them, whereof very many die daily, and many others still languish, and partly through the

hardness of this last winter most of them wanting clothes and shoes, which exposed them in night watches and marches to nakedness and cold, whereof also many have died and very many grow sick daily, and partly through want of medicaments for sick and wounded men, which are not here to be had in that plenty as is necessary, nor have we money to buy them here or elsewhere, nor a sufficient number of skilful chyrurgions to minister help to their infirmities, all those companies listed are so weakened as they are not in truth of fighting men to be accounted above six thousand men.

Fourthly, those forces are upon advised consideration disposed into several apt garrisons, as at Dublin, Drogheda, Dundalk, Athy, Catherlagh and Naas, being of no more strength than what is necessary to guard those places which were a great loss to us to lose, and to annoy and distress the rebels near about those places, and if our numbers of men were more it were very necessary to have several other garrisons in several other fit places in Leinster.

Fifthly, as the case now stands with us, considering those garrisons in places of necessity not to be deserted, we are not able without deserting those places to draw together into the field in one body above two thousand men, and those not fully armed, nor have we arms to arm them fully, which is a strength far below the greatness of His Majesty and utterly unsafe for him to appear in the head of them against such numerous rebels as they are to encounter.

Sixthly, to pay all those in list here and in the other three provinces, and to answer all other charges incident to this war, which are very many, we have received out of Scotland since the 23rd of October when this rebellion began, but thirty-seven thousand pounds which hath not paid the sixth part of the charge grown due in that time, but we have been miserably distressed and the soldiers disappointed and reduced to high and unexpressable extremities, not only here where they had a little money, as we had it to give them, but in the remote parts much more than here, in regard there they had not a penny since these troubles began, except one thousand pounds sent to Knockfergus, though they and the others here underwent and still undergo many hazards and dangers and great extremities against the rebels, whilst they still endure at home the extremity and misery of nakedness, cold, hunger and thirst, for want of pay, clothes and victuals, whence do arise many necessitated disorders in the soldier, to the oppression of the good subject in this town, who had besides been dispoiled by the rebels, and those disorders we behold with grief, whilst for want of money to pay the soldiers we cannot so severely as were necessary punish his disorder or relieve those he oppresseth, and under these afflictions and disturbance of mind we still suffer, and must continually suffer, until by the arrival of more men and plentiful store of treasure, victuals, arms and clothes forth of England we may be put into a better and more happy condition.

Seventhly, if those two thousand men should be drawn into the field into a body to march, our stores will not extend to victual them for above a month, nor are we able to send those victuals along with the army for want of horses and carriages, nor is there any plentiful store of victual in the country but such, and that not much, as must be gained by fighting for it.

Eighthly, besides that defect of strength and those great and crying wants of the army we consider the extreme want of accommodations here in these miserable times to give even necessary entertainment to His Majesty and his retinue and attendants, and their servants, all places near this city and for many miles into the country having been so wasted, partly by the rebels' forces and partly by the King's forces taking vengeance on the inhabitants for adhering to the rebels, as the mean provisions that are left are found far short of competency for this state and the now very poor inhabitants of this city, and consequently much unworthy and unfit for His Majesty's table, and no way sufficient for that retinue and attendants, and their servants, which are necessary to attend his person; besides the provisions for his horses, and for the horses of his retinue, as also the provisions for firing are no less scarce than the rest.

Ninthly, for all those provisions out of England, if they were at hand there and ready to be sent to us, we have no money to buy them, His Majesty's certain and casual revenues here being in a manner wholly taken away by this rebellion, so as there is no money to be had here to answer any charge but what arrives forth of England.

These wants and many others will be found so great here in His Majesty's army and in his Court as we may not forbear in discharge of our duties humbly to represent them to His Majesty, that by his great wisdom a course may be taken to supply all these defects and apply remedies to every particular, whereby he may appear here in that majesty which is agreeable to his greatness, and with that power that may render safety to his own person, and comfort and contentment to his good and faithful subjects, and may beget terror and astonishment in his enemies.

We send you here inclosed a relation of our late good success against the rebels, whereby, as by all the conflicts we have had with them, we find (in the midst of our extremities and wants) matter of comfort and contentment in the joyful contemplation of God's mercy and favour to us, for He still fights for us, even miraculously against these wicked rebels, or otherwise they had swallowed us up ere this time.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Cha. Lambart.
R. Digby.	Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.		

Postscript.—Of the nine thousand foot mentioned in these our letters, whereof our army consists in list, we have no more out of England than three thousand four hundred foot, the rest having been (with much difficulty) raised here upon extreme necessity.

Lords Justices and Council to Nicholas Loftus.

1642, April 25.—After our hearty commendations the want of medicaments here for sick and wounded soldiers is so lamentable as many die daily here under the hands of physicians and chyrurgions by occasion of that want. And we wanting money here to put into the hands of the apothecaries and chyrurgions for providing those medicaments, required them to present to this Board notes of the particulars requisite to be provided in England, which notes we send you here inclosed, requiring you to move the Parliament most earnestly that there be three hundred and fifty pounds advanced there, viz., one hundred and twenty pounds to Francis Clay, druggist and merchant, at the sign of the Bear and Mortar in Lombard-street, to buy and send hither the inclosed particulars for chyrurgions, and two hundred and thirty pounds to Anthony Tyther, druggist, at the lower end of Cheapside, as you go to Bucklersbury, to buy and send hither the inclosed particulars for the apothecaries, wherein considering the extreme necessities requiring speed therein we require you to use all speed and diligence, and that you speak with the druggists that if those sums exceed the quantities sent for they will employ the residue on like drugs and medicaments so far as the money extends.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Roscomon. Cha. Lambart. Ro. Digby.
Ad. Loftus. Gerrard Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. J. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, May 9.—While we were thinking of a dispatch to your Lordship to make known to you that our very good Lord the Lord Lisle, the Lord Digby, Sir Charles Coote, and Sir George Wentworth had undertaken a journey from the Naas with three hundred and fifty horse and dragoons and one hundred and fifty foot for the relief of the Lady Offaly and the Lady Jephson; that they performed that service and by the way slew and hanged many of the rebels and burnt very many places, receptacles of rebels; that in their return home they marched to the town of Trim in the county of Meath, distant twenty miles from hence, where they found three or four hundred of the rebels, and where, within a few hours before the Lord Lisle with his troops got thither, the Earl of Fingall, the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, the Lord of Slane, and the Lord of Trimlestown had been, but were fled upon the Lord Lisle's approach; that the Lord Lisle quickly overcame those rebels who staid in the town and having routed them and slain three score of them he possessed himself of the town; that he and other commanders with him had sent unto us for twelve hundred foot and three fresh troops of horse for making good that place, which we are sending thither accordingly, and some of them are already on their way in their march thither; those terrible and dangerously evil consequences threatening the apparent overturn-

ing of all our endeavours for preservation of the kingdom, which we have long feared and foreseen and which in discharge of our duties we have often represented to your Lordship would unavoidably follow, if treasure did not speedily arrive, begin now to fall upon us, namely the mutinying of the soldiers for want of pay; and considering the circumstance of time, wherein it unfortunately falls upon us, it is like to prove very fatal to the kingdom, and if we be not speedily supplied with money from thence will cast us into so great danger as many millions of money will not recover in a long time, which we confess to your Lordship (out of the sense we have of our sufferings therein, and our grief and sorrow to see things once in so fair a way to be upon the sudden in danger of being quite overturned), hath so far transported us beyond ourselves, even to distraction of mind and unquietness of heart, as we cannot sufficiently express to your Lordship the lamentable condition wherein we stand.

On the 6th of this month, we being met in council, several captains who with their soldiers were appointed to march to Trim, came to the Council Chamber and desired to have access to us, which we then immediately admitting they told us plainly at the board, after a strange and unusual manner, that they themselves were not able to go for want of money, and that their soldiers absolutely refused to move or stir hence for want of pay, and withall for want of stockings and shoes, it being indeed most true (which also we formerly made known to your Lordship) that some of the soldiers in several late marches were forced for want of stockings and shoes to march barefooted, and by the hardness and cragginess of the ways their feet were so hurt as they bled much of the way they marched, and many driven to be carried in cars, whereby, and by unwholesome diet for want of money, very many of them became diseased and many died, which hath much weakened us in our strength.

If this had been but the resolution of a few of the soldiers, we should have proceeded against them with some severity for terror to others, but we found that generally for the most part all the common soldiers were of that mind, perhaps by underhand encouragement therein from some inferior officers, the case of the officers being indeed very hard, even to very high extremity for want of pay. But finding the case to stand so with us, and to be so general, we were not willing to adventure upon punishing where the event thereof we saw might prove too penal to the kingdom, specially to the overmuch encouragement of the Papist and rebels, but having used all possible means to get a little money to supply them, which we knew no way to do but by borrowing a little, which we found unissued, of the thousand pound sent hither from the Parliament for relief of the despoiled English (a hard and lamentable shift) we were necessitated, to prevent worse evils, to let our punishment of them at this time go no further than reproof and admonition, and so with much difficulty those officers were persuaded to march; but the common soldiers refused, and one of them contested his refusal in so high a manner, as for the mutinous words he spoke we were enforced ot

give order to hang him in head of the troops all drawn out to march that morning towards Trim, but the soldiers began there to fall into a general mutiny, calling for money and going on to fetch him off from the gallows, and were not without great difficulty and some force used by their officers restrained. We upon mature deliberation hearing hereof, out of mere necessity for our preservation, were enforced to reprieve the man from present execution, and so our forces marched away; and this we thought fit to represent to your Lordship, that you may see in what condition we are now at this time when we have intelligence brought us that the Lord Mountgarret with all the forces of the counties of Kilkenny, Wexford, Catherlagh, Wicklow, Queen's County, King's County, and Kildare, which make up above ten thousand men, as the intelligence goes, have reunited themselves about Kilcullen, some five miles from the Naas, intending instantly to fall upon our garrison at the Naas, twelve miles from hence, and having defeated them and gained that place, to march directly hither and with all those forces and others now making head to join with them to fall on here upon this city, where we confess freely to your Lordship we are in very ill case; for the necessity of the soldier for want of pay enforced [us] (for keeping the soldier from starving) to advance victuals to him towards his pay, which hath so exhausted our stores, as we formerly made known to your Lordship it would do, as we are no way able to endure a long siege, and our condition is so much the more lamentable, in that, if we be necessitated for making head against the Lord Mountgarret's forces now approaching hither, and for making good this place, to call hither the forces we sent to Trim, and Sir Henry Tichborne with the forces with him at Drogheda and Dundalk, these places (though very important) must be deserted and so advantage given to the rebels to possess them, and we find reason to fear that when those forces shall return hither, they with those here will be hardly kept from plundering this city, if money arrive not speedily to pay them, and so they will leave all to confusion, ruin and desolation.

Nor are we afflicted with these miseries only, but those are also accompanied with many others, as the want of arms, there being now about four hundred men in pay here, some whereof came over without arms, and others have spent their arms in service and we are not able to arm them, and yet we hear that at Chester there are arms but they are not sent us. We hear also that provisions of clothes, stockings and shoes are made in England which are not sent us, a supply that might in some degree abate the rage and impatience of the soldier.

Nor are the provisions for the stores of arms and munition sent us, which we shall now quickly feel the want of, and especially match, which we have called for with extreme importunity by several letters to your Lordship, neither are men sent us for recruits which we have often written for, our want thereof daily increasing, many of our first numbers being slain and very many dead by sickness and wants, here being none that we can trust to

reinforce the companies; but such is the misfortune of this kingdom as our supplies by some fatal destiny hanging over us are so retarded as the kingdom, if not speedily supplied thence, is now returning hastily to the same danger wherein it was at Christmas last, notwithstanding all our endeavour to the contrary, which strikes us into such astonishment out of the foresight we have of the confusions and destructions which must thereupon follow, even to the endangering very highly the kingdom of England, as the sense thereof afflicts us more than the loss of our own lives and fortunes, which we are ready to sacrifice in this cause. Wherefore we beseech your Lordship by all those duties which you hold to God, to His true religion, to the King our master, and to all his kingdoms, that you will use all possible mediation with His Majesty and with the Parliament that our supplies of men, money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes and shoes be hastened away, which we hope may yet come seasonably to preserve the kingdom if speed be used therein, and above all money and match.

And if our present grief of mind in the deep consideration of the too long continuing danger of this kingdom have transported us with passion in these our letters we humbly crave your Lordship's pardon therein, and an indulgent construction of us, whose zeal to the preservation of this kingdom, to God's truth, to His Majesty, and to all his kingdoms hath drawn from us this confused and perhaps distracted representation of our condition.

The General Major Monro and the Lord Conway with his forces and part of the two thousand five hundred men, arrived out of Scotland, marched this last week to the Newry, which they took in upon conditions given to the rebels, in regard Sir Edward Trevor and other considerable English were there in the rebels' hands, who are now released.

Although we are not yet informed how far those forces are to be commanded by us the Justices, or the Lieutenant General of the army, yet for the furtherance of the public service we have by our letters to them advised their marching to Armagh and those parts, to make what destruction they may on the rebels, and so to the relief of Coleraine, now as we are informed beseiged by the rebels.

The commission for holding the Parliament here is only directed to us the Justices, so as unless your Lordship at your coming (which we desire may be speedily) bring a new commission directed to your Lordship, it will determine the Parliament, which we conceive very unfit to be done without very serious and mature consideration after your coming over.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Cha. Lambart.	R. Digby.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
	Rob. Meredith.	

[*Postscript.*]—As we were signing this letter we received from Sir Richard Greenvill the inclosed relation of a great and indeed wonderful victory gained by Sir Charles Coote on the seventh of this month against the rebels, which would have brought us

great comfort and just cause of joy, but that it brought with it the sad advertisement of the death of Sir Charles Coote, a brave, valiant and well-deserving commander, who in this cause was most faithful and zealous, and who had the honour to be victorious even in his death, as he was in his life a terror to the rebels. When this rebellion began he had a considerable fortune, having had at that time in revenue of his own near four thousand pounds a year, whereof, as also of all his stock to a considerable value, he was deprived by this rebellion. He was also deeply indebted, which debts were contracted principally by his undertaking of ironworks and other manufactures here, which did set on work many English, besides the other advantages which did redound thereby to the public, and as he bravely laid down his life in this cause, so we desire that his posterity may gather some fruits of advantage to comfort them in this their great affliction fallen upon them by his death. And therefore we humbly crave leave to move that by His Majesty's gracious favour the estate of a near neighbour of his, the rebel Florence FitzPatrick, being about five hundred pounds per annum, who in this rebellion seized on Sir Charles Coote's iron works,* being of great value, and possessed himself thereof and of his lands and stock, may be conferred on Sir Charles' eldest son, Sir Charles Coote, knt., and now baronet, who with his brothers do imitate their father in his virtue and valour, his eldest son having during this rebellion done very good service against the rebels in Connaught, and three others of his sons serving also in this army valiantly and resolutely, which act of bounty will be a very great encouragement to other servitors, as we may find by the example of the like bounty worthily conferred on Sir Simon Harcourt's wife and children.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Cha. Lambart. Ad Loftus.
I. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, May 11.—By our letters of the 23rd of April we signified to your Lordship that we would cause some of the most material examinations remaining here concerning this rebellion to be transcribed and sent you as soon as conveniently we might.

Now, therefore, we send you here inclosed copies of divers of those examinations, and with them extracts of other examinations, though some of the extracts were formerly sent you, and copies also of letters sent from Rome written in Irish and directed to Sir Phelim O'Neill and the Lord Maguire, which we having intercepted caused to be translated into English, wherein are very observable passages, shewing how the Jesuits,

* Near Mountrath in the Queen's County.

priests and friars abroad labour to encourage the rebels here in their rebellion, and even to deprive the King our master of this his crown and kingdom.

We understand from our very good lord the Lord Viscount Claneboy, that your Lordship sent to him a commission for the command of a troop of horse consisting of one hundred, and a regiment of one thousand foot, wherefore we must move your Lordship as for the rest of the troops raised in that Province, which we formerly mentioned to your Lordship in several former letters, so for those, that money may be sent from thence for their payment, otherwise they will be in great distress.

The distressed condition wherein we stand here for want of men, money, arms, munition, clothes and shoes for the soldier, and above all money and match, is like to prove very perilous to this kingdom, as we have often writ to your Lordship, which we must still repeat, that our supplies may be hastened away and so the evils threatened prevented, wherein if we cannot prevail we must lament the misfortune of the kingdom, yet with this comfort to ourselves therein, that we have done our duties in representing our case seasonably and frequently to your Lordship, by whose endeavour to His Majesty and the Parliament we yet promise to ourselves such supplies from thence as may take off some part of those afflictions under which we now suffer unexpressable sorrow and grief of heart for the public.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Ro. Digby. Ad. Loftus. I. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral.

1642, May 28.—Requesting that the ship called the *Pennington*, lately ordered to lie at Chester Water, may resume her duty of guarding the Irish coasts about Wexford and Waterford.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, May 28.—Your Lordship's letters of the 21st of May for settling Colonel Munck Governor here at Dublin, with the like authority and entertainment as Sir Charles Coote enjoyed, we the Justices communicated with the Council, whereupon our very good Lord the Lord Lambert declared at this board he conceived your Lordship did not know, when you signed those letters, that upon the death of Sir Charles Coote his Lordship was placed in that employment by this Board. And therefore he humbly besought us to respite the settling of Colonel Munck therein until upon advertisement from us of his Lordship being now in that place we may receive your Lordship's further pleasure. And considering that by the order of this Board for settling the Lord Lambart therein it is declared that it is to continue during

the pleasure of the Board, we the Justices therefore desired the opinion of the Board therein, where it was resolved that it was fit we should respite the removing of the Lord Lambart, being a peer of the realm, and having the honour to serve His Majesty as a member of this Board, until we first acquaint your Lordship how the matter stands, and that thereupon we may understand your Lordship's pleasure.

Upon Sir Charles Coote's departure hence with our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond in the late expedition to Maryborough, we appointed the Lord Lambart (being the most eminent person of the commanders then left here) to undergo the charge of the government of the forces at Dublin in the absence of Sir Charles Coote, and when Sir Charles died, his Lordship being in, we held it not fit to remove him, but continued him therein by order of this Board at the allowance of forty shillings per diem, being the same which Sir Charles Coote had, and to continue during the pleasure of this Board, yet so, as it was then declared by us at this Board and by his Lordship assented to, that if your Lordship would design any other to take that charge he would conform himself to your Lordship's pleasure therein.

The case then standing thus, and this Board resolving not to signify our pleasures for determination of his Lordship's interest until further signification of your Lordship's pleasure upon this knowledge of the whole matter, we submit it to your Lordship's judgment, being ready to fulfil what now upon receipt of these our letters you Lordship shall direct.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	R. Digby.
Ad. Loftus.	I. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 1.—By our letters of the 28th of December we recommended to your Lordship the case of his Majesty's judges and other officers here, whose entertainments depend on this revenue, now by this rebellion brought in a manner to nothing. Afterwards by our letters of the 4th of March, their necessities increasing, we again moved your Lordship that money might be sent hither to pay them.

And now these their necessities growing further, even to a high degree of extremity, some of them resolve to supplicate the Parliament and your Lordship for relief, and have humbly besought us to accompany their petitions with our letters, which just favour we could not deny. And, therefore, we crave leave to offer to your Lordship here inclosed as well their petition to your Lordship as a copy of their petition to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament, and of our letters to Mr. Speaker in their behalf, hoping by your Lordship's honourable intercession for them they may be so relieved as they may be enabled

to live and not continue longer in those great extremities under which they now suffer.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscommon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	I. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, June 1.—The extremities to which His Majesty's judges, officers and ministers of state here are reduced (whose entertainments do depend on the revenue and casualties of this kingdom) are such and so great, those revenues being in a manner wholly taken away by the bloody rebellion, as some of them are necessitated to become humble suitors there for relief, and have humbly besought us to recommend their petition to that honourable House.

And for as much as they are persons whose abilities and industry in the public services of the Crown and kingdom in the times of peace contributed much to the advancement of His Majesty's profit and service, that in these unhappy times of rebellion and disturbance their services in their several places are of great use, and for that we cannot but grieve to see persons of their quality, divers of them having the honour to serve his Majesty in eminent condition, reduced to those great extremities under which they now suffer, their estates having been torn from them by the fury of the rebels and nothing left to support them but those small (even very small) entertainments from the King, we therefore crave leave as to offer their petition to you here inclosed, so to recommend them and their humble desires in that petition to the grave consideration of that honourable House as a service to His Majesty and this kingdom, without which those useful and profitable servants of the Crown cannot subsist, but must be forced even to beg their bread, from which misfortune, after the merit of so many years' services to the King and kingdom in employments of eminent trust, we hope by the wisdom of that honourable House they may be preserved, and the rather for that all the entertainments of the judges, officers and ministers of State exceed not six thousand per annum.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	I. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
H. Tichborne.	Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, June 7.—We the justices have lately received letters from the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, whereby we find that His Majesty at the

humble desire of the Lords and Commons of Parliament hath granted a commission to your Lordships, members of both houses, for ordering and disposing all matters there for the defence, relief, and recovery of this kingdom, of which commission a copy was sent us inclosed in the said letters, that so upon all occasions we might address ourselves to your Lordships.

Hence it is that we now become troublesome to your Lordships, wherein we do with all duty and thankfulness humbly acknowledge to his sacred Majesty his gracious care of this his kingdom and his good subjects therein, and do return all due thanks to both Houses of Parliament for their painful and chargeable endeavours for us under the conduct and prudent direction of his royal Majesty.

Our addresses from time to time (since this bloody rebellion began) have been to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom that he might inform His Majesty and both Houses of Parliament of the state and variations of affairs here, which we are well assured his Lordship hath done so thoroughly, as we shall not need to trouble your Lordships, in the repetition of all that we have from time to time represented to his Lordship; only now upon the direction of Mr. Speaker's letter, we hold it fit to have this resort to your Lordships and the rest, as well for advice and resolution to direct our proceedings so as they may consist with the counsels and purposes of His Majesty and the Parliament there, as for succours and strength to preserve the kingdom and to support and enable us to execute the counsels and purposes, without which the work cannot be done.

We have been hitherto in effect upon a defensive war to preserve this and some other principal places (the gaining whereof from us would have put the whole kingdom into the hands of the Irish, and all the few English yet left to utter destruction) the Irish and Papists having in their strong hopes (grounded on their first plot) devoured all His Majesty's good people of this kingdom; but by the accession of these forces which by the wisdom of His Majesty and the charge of his kingdom of England have arrived here, and by the blessing of God to his Majesty in prospering our counsels and endeavours, we have in the course of our actions for the defence given the most haughty rebels such sharp feeling of His Majesty's force and the valour of the English nation, as we find it now full time to set upon an offensive war against the rebels wheresoever occasion shall lead us within the parts of Leinster, and being upon the point to enter upon that way, we found ourselves on the sudden cast into that desperate and terrible condition which we long feared would happen, and which by our several letters we often made known to his Lordship in hope it might be prevented, namely, the soldiers mutinying for want of pay, which beginning of disorder we by our letters to his Lordship, dated the ninth of May, represented thither.

Since which time a soldier at the garrison of Naas, calling (it seems) in a mutinous manner for his pay, was committed to

prison, where he took an opportunity from the window of the house where he stood committed to call upon all the soldiers assembled together in the streets, mentioning the justness of his demand for calling for his due, urging the injustice of his restraint, the apprehension which the rest of the soldiers ought to have of his condition, and calling upon them in effect by force to deliver him, which his speeches seemed to beget in his fellow-soldiers a sense of his case, but by the discretion and judgment of him that commanded them, namely Sir Arthur Loftus, knt., lieutenant-colonel of the regiment lately commanded by Sir Charles Coote, they were then suddenly separated and so a great danger for the present prevented.

And considering that the distress of the soldier many ways, but especially for want of clothes, stockings and shoes, hath been, and yet is, very grievous and lamentable even to extremity, as we have by several letters made known to his Lordship, and that we have no money therewith to render them any comfort, we see apparently that if treasure in a plentiful proportion, and clothes, shoes and shirts arrive not speedily here for the soldiers, those beginnings of mutiny will unavoidably break out into further and more general disorders and mischiefs, and then all the labours and endeavours we have used, the great dangers and manifold, perplexed difficulties wherewith we have hitherto contended to preserve this crown and kingdom for His Majesty will be rendered fruitless, and the apparent advantage to prevail far in the subduing the rebellion in these parts this summer be utterly lost, to the very great hazard of this His Majesty's ancient and rightful crown and sovereignty, which we foresee can hardly be avoided as well through the disorder of the soldier as by our want of all necessaries to enable us, having not been able for want of money so much as to set smiths, carpenters and other artificers on work to make provisions, wherein the time hath been dangerously lost.

But if by the wisdom of His Majesty and the care of the Parliament those supplies for which by our several letters to his Lordship we have pressed with all possible earnestness, and especially plentiful store of treasure, be sent us from thence so speedily as to prevent the disasters so dangerously threatened against us, and even already in view, we may yet hope that the kingdom (by God's assistance) will be delivered from those mischiefs, and we put immediately into the state of an offensive war, in which case we shall also humbly beseech present and particular direction for the prosecution of the war and the execution of His Majesty's justice upon these unnatural and unthankful rebels, who have not spared to express their uttermost malice against His Majesty and the English nation and specially to the extirpation of God's true religion here.

We have hitherto where we came against the rebels, their adherents, relievers and abettors, proceeded with fire and sword, the soldiers sometimes not sparing the women and sometimes not children, many women being manifestly very deep in the guilt of this rebellion, and, as we are informed, very forward to stir up

their husbands, friends and kindred to side therein, and exciting them to cruelty against the English acting therein and in their spoils even with rage and fury with their own hands.

By our letters of the 19th of March to the Lord Lieutenant we signified our apprehensions concerning those of the rebels that render and may offer to render themselves to the King's justice, and the dangers likely to follow to this state and kingdom, if submissions may wipe away the horrid treasons of these rebels; and in those our letters we have so fully delivered our judgments, how weak soever, as we now forbear to enlarge ourselves upon that subject, only we desire that your Lordships will be pleased to peruse those our letters, and that thereupon we may receive His Majesty's or your Lordships' further pleasure in this particular as a matter of very great concernment, considering the engagements of Parliament to the adventurers. By our letters of the last of March directed to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there we made known the difficulties which must arise in the proceeding to be held in the attainting of the rebels and settling their estates in the Crown, and caused some of those difficulties to be reduced to writing, and therein offered them inclosed in our said letters to the view and consideration of that honourable House; and in those particulars also we now again desire to be guided by directions from thence, finding it every day more difficult to have that business so effectually and generally done as will be fit for the service of the Crown and security of the kingdom.

The forces arrived out of Scotland in the north of this kingdom have taken in the Newry, which Sir Henry Tichborne would formerly have done had he been able to spare men to garrison there. The General Major Monro hath left a garrison of Scottish there, and so (as we are informed) returned back to Carrickfergus. We have not yet seen the articles or agreement made with the Scottish Commissioners in England, whereby we might understand how far those forces are to be governed by this state, and therefore we forbear as yet to command them in those particulars which we adjudge necessary to be done, until these agreements be sent us, lest we might vary in anything from the resolutions taken in those agreements; yet understanding that the town of Coleraine, a place of importance wherein are very many English and Protestants, was exceeding distressed by the rebels, we did by our letters of the 27th of April, directed to the commander-in-chief of those forces (whose name we then knew not), acquaint him therewith, and considering his nearness to the place we did recommend that service to him to be performed by him, either by joining with such other forces of His Majesty's as are there, or otherwise as he should think fit, yet so as care were taken that the town of Carrickfergus should be kept in safety from the power of the rebels. And by our letters of the 5th of May to the Lord Conway, in answer of his of the third of May, advertising us of their proceedings at Newry, we did again recommend that particular of Coleraine to General Major Monro's

observation, and observing by the Lord Conway's said letters that they purposed with those forces to meet the rebels' forces who (as he then writ) were drawing to a head about Armagh, we did by our said letters approve well of that their purpose, and signified that we conceived their marching to Armagh would be of great advantage to discourage and perhaps fix a defeat on those outrageous rebels; yet since we have been advertised from others that, by reason of want of competent store of victual (as they said), they declined that resolution and went not to Armagh. If by the articles contracted with them we be foreclosed so as not to have power to command them, we humbly advise that from thence they be commanded to prosecute sharply the war in Ulster in all the several parts of that province, and considering that Carrickfergus though in itself a place of importance is not a place that so readily answers the several parts of that province, we conceive under favour that it is necessary they be directed to leave Carrickfergus and Coleraine well guarded, and then with the residue of their forces to march where the rebels' principal forces lie, and having scattered them, then to lie with the main body of their forces at Londonderry, Liffer [Lifford] and Mount Joy, where they will lie most conveniently to answer the several counties of Londonderry, Antrim, Down, Tyrone, Armagh, Fermanagh, Donegal, Cavan and Monaghan. This we propound and beseech may be done, the rather because our forces in Leinster are yet too few for that province, so as we meddle not with Ulster, assuring ourselves that the forces now there and shortly to be there, being as we conceive nineteen thousand men beside horse, their strength in foot being as great as are in all the rest of the kingdom, and if they be well maintained and employed, are very fully able in a short time utterly to defeat and disperse all the rebels of that province, where great severity must be used as upon the most pernicious and prime actors in this wicked rebellion.

We lately received from the Lord Lieutenant a copy of an establishment made there for the regiments of foot and troops of horse sent out of England, and by his Lordship's letters it seems it is intended that the regiments and troops formerly here shall have the like pay, which we desire may begin for the old companies on the 23rd of October, and for the rest from the times they were raised, and that warrant may be sent with as much speed as may be, for that we forbear to publish that sent to avoid extreme discontent in the rest of the army, being men that have borne the burthen of all the winter, and have deserved as well in all actions as ever men did, the success whereof hath been severally by our letters made known to his Lordship. We have now sent your Lordships a perfect list of all the companies, horse and foot, raised here for the mere necessity of preserving this place and consequently the whole kingdom, and to keep life in some other few places of guard, whither the English left alive had betaken themselves, and are by that means still preserved. In that establishment we find no mention of the officers of the field or army, nor of the train of

artillery, nor of the dragoons, nor of sundry others, whose pay also is equally necessary with the former to be made certain. We therefore now send a list as now they are, we having been enforced thereunto by the necessities above mentioned, the dangers not admitting a stay until directions might come from thence, and those we desire may be considered there and confirmed, if it shall be so adjudged fit by your Lordships.

We must also make known to your Lordships, that besides the constant certain charge of the army the casual and uncertain charge is also to be considered, as for the apt applying of gifts and rewards for extraordinary service, the waging, encouraging and recompensing of espials and intelligencers, the repairing and upholding His Majesty's houses and forts and other places of strength, the erecting of other forts, strengths, fortifications and other works in apt places, the settling of platforms, and cleansing and preservation of arms, the carrying of ordnance by land from one place to another as there shall be occasion, the hiring of storehouses and granaries, and labourers in several employments, the carriage of victuals and other provisions by land from one place to another to answer needful occasions, the freighting of barques, boats, gabbards and seamen, and sundry other charges of transportations, the hiring of houses and offices, and necessaries for hospitals for sick, wounded and maimed soldiers, and many other particulars, which are so many and manifold and so casual, as cannot be reduced to certainty, but it is apparent the charge that way will be very great, wherein it must be the care of the Governor to moderate all excess and needless charge, and to answer all those great and vast casual charges. We conceive that less than fifty thousand pounds per annum cannot be set down in the establishment to be applicable that way.

By our letters of the 4th of March to the Lord Lieutenant we represented the necessity of sending hither one thousand supernumerary men for recruits for the army, and all our companies still growing more and more defective by sickness, maims and death. We desire the number to be sent for recruits may be two thousand men, besides those his Lordship wrote should be sent to make up the old Foot Companies' hundreds, and to be hastened away with all possible speed, first to keep our army in full strength, but specially to prevent the taking of Irish who strive to creep in, and the Captains entertain them to save themselves from checks, countenancing themselves therein that they promise to go to church, which in this case we fear is but a delusion of the crafty Irish.

By our said letters of the 4th of March we signified that draught horses for the ordnance and other heavy carriage cannot be got here, and therefore we desired that one hundred horses might be sent us from thence, and by our letters of the 19th of March we signified also to his Lordship that we are in very great want of horses to bring in corn and other needful provisions to the garrisons, so as we were necessitated to burn much corn to keep it from the rebels, and the want as well of horses for carriage as of carriages themselves doth much distress the garrisons, which

are placed abroad as well to relieve themselves as to make spoil on the rebels, they being disabled for want of horses and carriage to fetch in corn, which in many places they find hidden in hutches buried under ground, and we being also in like manner [unable] to send provisions to them. Touching these two motions the Lord Lieutenant in a late letter hath desired to know of us whether it be better to buy horses there and send them over hither, or to send money thence and buy them here, considering how cheap they are reported to be here; to this we say that for the first sort of horses to draw ordnance and other heavy things we hold it necessary to have horses of strength sent hither, for they are rarely to be had here, and, to choose, we desire they may be geldings; but for ordinary carriages of victuals and many other necessaries for the army we conceive that horses may be had here at very reasonable rates, for which your Lordships may be pleased to send a sum of money, at least four hundred pound with as much speed as may be, for that our use of them is almost continual by reason of our garrisons, and when arm[ie]s much march, great numbers of them are of necessity to be had.

Since which time we have received only six thousand six hundred weight of match, which came very seasonably to supply (for so much) our very great want of match, and now we must again solicit your Lordships that all those particulars in those two dockets, as well of match as of arms, munition and other provisions, be hastened unto us, without which we cannot perform that service this summer which your Lordships may expect, and we see might be done by the blessing of God if we were furnished.

Our letters to the Lord Lieutenant dated the 28th of December mentioned the necessity of sending money hither to pay the judges and other officers of the civil list, whose pay depended only on the revenues here, now taken away by this rebellion, and yet their attendance and ministration still requisite to be continued for the public service of the crown and kingdom, in which employments they cannot live without their entertainments, especially now that they stand robbed of all their estates by the rebels, and that the exercise of their offices is only for the King without any receipts from the subject; and finding no direction given from hence therein, we again recommended it to the Lord Lieutenant by our letters of the fourth of March, and now again seeing the necessity thereof still continues, we find it necessary to recommend it to your Lordships.

By our letters to the Lord Lieutenant of the 23rd of April we moved that besides the one thousand foot and two troops of horse arrived in Munster, three thousand foot more might be sent thither, and some more horse, which certainly is of the least for that province, together with money, arms and munition for the stores in that province, as also some pieces of battery and field pieces, with gunners and other officers, and money and provisions for the train of artillery, all which we still hold necessary, and considering how all the passages by land are so stopped by the

rebels as we cannot hear from the Lord President of that province, nor he from us, so often as is necessary, whereby we might fully and thoroughly understand each other's condition, and for that we fear that that accession of strength to him will not be sufficient there, we do beseech your Lordships, that what further supplies he shall propound for to have in that province may be sent thither, and we must let your Lordships know that we are advertised from him (which also we well know) that without pieces of battery and field pieces he cannot possibly perform that service there which is necessary for overcoming the rebellion there, by reason of the many strong castles to which the rebels betake themselves, and therefore he urges it, with all possible importunity, and from us he cannot be supplied, so as we must sue to your Lordships that from thence they may be sent him by any means with all speed, and we desire to understand from thence by what warrant the money to be paid in Munster, Connaught and Ulster, which is to pass upon the account of the Treasurer at Wars, is to be issued.

For Connaught we signified to the Lord Lieutenant by our several letters of the 12th of February, of the fourth of March, of the last of March, and of the 23rd of April, that less than three thousand foot and five hundred horse cannot safely march thither, which also must be left there, that they with the other small forces already there, may join to subdue the rebels in that province, to the end, all hands being on work at once, the rebellion may be the more speedily overcome. We also signified that all the supplies for Connaught must be sent from hence over land, and although we hope that when the four thousand men lately at Chester shall fully arrive here, we shall be enabled to supply that province with three thousand of them, yet we shall not be able to send four hundred horse with them, which is of necessity to be done, without too much weakening of our strength here in horse, which if once weakened, may prove very perilous to us, and very much disable us for the Leinster service, which we desire may speedily and effectually proceed, that so, if need be, our armies may with more safety pass into any of the other provinces as occasion shall require, our horse being indeed that part of our force which is most terrible to the rebels, and of mighty importance to us. And therefore we crave leave to move that four hundred horse more may be speedily sent us, which arriving here by that time our commanders shall have thoroughly exercised those new men to go into Connaght and fitted them for service, we shall be able with comfort and hopeful assurance of good success (by the blessing of God) to send those three thousand foot and four hundred horse into Connaght, with such supply of munition from this store, and arms to arm fully the forces already there weakly armed, as the supplies of arms and munition we expect thence hither shall enable us, which supply of arms and munition, and also money must be so much the greater in regard of the many payments to be made there and here, and of the many stores in this province of Connaght, which are to be hence supplied.

And for Leinster, as it is of the four provinces the most considerable, so the loss of it, and therein of this place (the piece of the greatest importance in the kingdom) is of all the rest of most dangerous consequence, wherefore we find it of absolute necessity to move earnestly that besides the four thousand foot daily expected to arrive completely here from Chester, and besides the four hundred horse more which we now move for as a further strength in relation to Connaght, the five thousand foot (as we hear now in raising) in England may be hastened to us, and to arrive here at Dublin together with the two thousand men for recruits in these our letters formerly mentioned, and this besides the additional forces which we hear are intended there to arrive in Munster, for otherwise we shall not be able in any reasonable time to overcome the rebellion in Leinster, the city of Kilkenny, and the towns of Wexford and Ross (towns of importance and good strength, revolted in this province), being to be taken in by siege, which will require at least five thousand foot, and one thousand horse, and when such an army marches hence, for taking in those towns, there must be care had to leave considerable forces here for guard of this city, besides the other garrisons of necessity to be kept, and for annoying the rebels swarming in all places about us, who as soon as our strength shall depart hence will be ready to fall on here, and distress us, if we have not competent forces to resist them.

By our several letters to the Lord Lieutenant of the 4th, 19th and last of March, and the 23rd of April, we expressed our foresight of the high and unavoidable dangers this kingdom and that will be in, notwithstanding all the successes we have yet had against the rebels, if our supplies of money, arms, munition, victuals, clothes, stockings, shirts and shoes come not speedily, and we do again (with that earnestness which in duty becomes us in so weighty a cause) beseech your Lordships that all possible speed be used therein, and that before the rebels' expected supplies of commanders, arms and munition from foreign parts shall arrive; for besides the extreme danger of losing the advantage of this summer we cannot but grieve at the shame and dishonour which will reflect on our nation, if this season be not so spent as to break the strength of these rebels and so to weaken and scatter them, as they may never have courage, strength and means to close again with any hope to prevail against us.

And then in reasonable time this rebellion may be overcome with honour and glory to the King and kingdom of England, and with speedy and profitable advantage to those that undergo the charge of this war, whereas on the other side, if this summer be lost, the best that can be expected by us is that if we be not delivered up this next winter to the fury of the rebels for want of means to maintain our men, which also in such case is much to be feared, it must at best be a long continued war, and the charge thereof much more unsupportable to the kingdom of England, than if the war were now speedily and sharply prosecuted, and in such case the success will be in the end hazardous, considering

how they labour in foreign parts, whence perhaps in respect of the present continuance of affairs abroad they cannot be suddenly so aided as by the change of the state of affairs abroad they may be, and who knows but their gaining upon us this summer may help so to change the state of affairs in foreign parts as may suddenly prove fatal to this yet unfortunate kingdom, which if it should so happen, as God forbid, we tremble to think of the evil effects which must thereupon follow to that kingdom, which we hope by the blessing of God on His Majesty and on the prudent counsels of the Parliament of England will now, while it is time, be prevented, and as we have by several former letters more fully made known these dangers to the Lord Lieutenant, so now we hold it necessary to advertise them to your Lordships, so eminently entrusted herein by His Majesty and the Parliament, which we do as well in our zeal to the prosperity of the affairs of both kingdoms as for our own further acquittal towards God and man, if things prove so fatal to this kingdom as for aught we yet see, we have reason to fear they are like to do, and that very suddenly, if our long, even very long expected comforts of treasure and other necessaries arrive not from thence.

We may not omit to observe for your Lordships that we have reason to believe, that if these rebels find these coasts so diligently guarded all this summer, as they cannot get in that plenty of arms and munition which they expect and boldly give out that they look for from foreign parts, they will watch their opportunities in winter after our shipping now abroad shall return to harbour, and so finding the coasts not then well guarded, will in despite of us get in all those provisions of arms and munition by small vessels, as well of this kingdom as strange bottoms. And therefore we beseech your Lordships in a case of this extremity and great necessity, than which no one thing imports our safety more, that some other ships may be in readiness to set forth to sea, and to be on these coasts in some convenient harbours a little before the ships now employed in those services shall depart from these coasts, so to prevent the great dangers which may otherwise follow.

When the provisions for our stores shall be sent from thence, which are now utterly empty of all manner of arms, we desire that five thousand deal boards may be brought along with them, for of such we have and shall have great use here for many occasions, and withal that there may be then sent us six thousand musket rests, and then also we desire that one thousand firelock pieces fixed may be also sent us, which will be of singular use and advantage to us in the services here, as we find by the experience we have of the four hundred firelocks lately sent us, many of which are not fixed, and that there may also come three thousand bandoliers, and three thousand belts for swords.

We have seen a printed order of both Houses of Parliament there, whereby it is ordered for the bringing in of corn meal or any other victual whatsoever into the several ports of Dublin, Carrickfergus, Youghal and Londonderry, that upon certificate thereof the seller of those provisions shall receive payment out of

the Chamber of London, provided that it exceed not in the port of Dublin ten thousand pounds, in the port of Carrickfergus fifteen thousand pounds, in the port of Youghal five thousand pounds, in the port of Londonderry five thousand pounds, both which proportions for Dublin and Youghal we find are much short of what is necessary, the former being to supply the two provinces of Leinster and Connaught and the latter to supply the province of Munster, being of large extent; and therefore we humbly move that the ten thousand pounds for the port of Dublin may be raised to twenty thousand pounds, which so will but equal in present (though we believe it must in the end exceed) what is already laid down in the province of Ulster that must be relieved from Carrickfergus and Londonderry, and that the five thousand pounds for the port of Youghal may be raised to ten thousand pounds. This we move because we hope that provisions may come in that way as we perceive is on that side expected, but we find the year passeth away and no great quantities have come in, which kind of provision we stand in great doubt of, and therefore we most earnestly beseech your Lordships to give straight charge to all the providers of victuals to gather into the ports by contract as much victual and wheat, oats, peas and beans as possibly they may, and that speedily, to be here before winter for storing our garrisons abroad, otherwise we assure your Lordships, we shall not be able to do it, by reason of ill ways which will force us to desert them with loss and dishonour, and, which is worse, overcharge this place not able to receive such numbers of men, horse and foot, this being the only retreat they have, neither will there be victuals here to keep them alive other than what shall come out of England, for that this country by the army on the one side, and the rebels on the other side, is and soon will be so wasted as there will remain very little either corn or cattle to relieve them here, till by peace we may again plough the ground and bring in cattle.

By our letters of the 12th of February to the Lord Admiral we made known to him how needful it is to furnish the stores here with sundry provisions for shipping, the want whereof hath much distressed us, and therefore we then sent him a docket of sundry particulars of provisions of that kind, which we then entreated his Lordship to give order to be sent us hither to Dublin. And now we send your Lordships here inclosed a duplicate of that docket, which things if they be sent us will be a very great help to us, especially now that some of His Majesty's towns are to be no otherwise relieved than by sea, and that we are necessitated to send arms, munition and other provisions of war to other parts of the kingdom by sea, the passage overland not being safe. We then also moved his Lordship that six shallops with all their furniture, as also one hundred and fifty seamen, might be sent us from thence, by reason that the seamen in all the ports hereabouts are in rebellion, which suit we now again renew to your Lordships.

We have thought fit to lay hold on as many Jesuits, priests and friars as we could find in this city, and are now sending them away

into France, so to rid ourselves of so many of them, some of whose faction have wrought powerfully on the minds of this people to stir them up to this rebellion, and to animate them in their impieties, and in this act of ours towards these men there is more humanity than those of their profession and the rebels with them have exercised towards our clergy, towards whom they have not used any humanity at all, but cruelly murdered many of them and shamefully abused and tormented those whom they used best. This course of sending them away, though we are doubtful it may somewhat endanger us abroad, we intend to hold with as many more of them as we can light upon, unless we can lay hold on such as are openly and by manifest; proof actors in the rebellion, against whom we shall proceed as against capital offenders, although we forbear that sharpness with the rest of them who have lived with us and other garrisons unquestioned in point of treason, or against whom the proofs are not so manifest; howsoever we conceive them to be no less faulty in fomenting this rebellion than the others, and if His Majesty or your Lordships shall think fit that we take any other course with those of that pretended clergy, we shall upon notice thereof readily execute what shall be given us in charge.

We well know that the Jesuits, priests and friars are such pernicious instruments among this people as there will be little hope to settle such of this people as shall remain in firm loyalty to His Majesty, or true religion towards God, so long as those Jesuits, priests and friars shall continue amongst them, and as at all times their absence from hence is necessary for the good of this kingdom, so now more especially when all is in that high disorder and rebellion to which their wicked contrivements have brought it, in which respects and considering (as your Lordships much better know than we) that *Salus populi* is *suprema lex*, we for our parts should hold it needful now to take up the examples of this Board in former times, when the necessity in point of state was not so great as now by many degrees, and some of them even late in the times of King James of blessed memory, in publishing a proclamation for commanding out of this kingdom all Jesuits, priests and friars, and all others of those superstitious orders, and not to return again, and forbidding all men to relieve or harbour them, if we may be countenanced and supported therein by His Majesty and the Parliament there, and therefore we offer this particular as a matter of weighty consideration to the grave judgments of your Lordships.

We also offer to the consideration of your Lordships, whether or no it may not be fit to prepare here bills for confirming here all the laws in force in England against Jesuits, priests, friars, &c., as also against Papists, and so many of them as shall be thought fit, the said bills to be transmitted into England, and so to be returned back hither to pass as Acts here, which once done would give us much more hope of reformation here than we can otherwise expect, when by the absence of those incendiaries of the Church of Rome this people might be once free from their seduction.

We had in consultation to expel all Papists out of this city and suburbs, which we held very necessary, as well for the security of the city and garrison here and satisfaction of the Protestant party as to prevent the intelligence and supply which doubtless the rebels have from that party amongst us; besides by their being in town we have been and shall be necessitated to keep greater forces here for safety of the place than otherwise we would do. But herein we meet with these difficulties:—

First, if we expel them hence, they must needs go to the rebels, for they cannot be two miles any way without this city but they must meet and live with the rebels, and in such case they will say for themselves that we did enforce them to go to the rebels, and will be ready to object that it is a strain of some hardness, if not injustice, in the state when hereafter any of them so expelled shall be found with the rebels to punish them for that to which our own Act of Expulsion did enforce and necesitate them, they having lived with us in the reputation of subjects.

Secondly, if they be made to depart hence in that manner, seeing we cannot object any particular crimes to them other than suspicion of them, it will be hard to take from them their bedding, household stuff and other goods which are their own, but must permit them to carry all those things with them, and then the greatest part will be taken away of those needful accommodations which the soldiers now garrisoned here now have, which will be a great disappointment to the soldier in his lodging and other necessaries, this being the place where all the soldiers and all provisions for the armies of Leinster and Connaught do arrive, which requireth as many inhabitants as may be for entertainment.

These considerations, putting us into some straits, have moved us to advise awhile the clearing of this town of all the Papists, how behoofful soever in some respects, but if His Majesty or your Lordships shall adjudge it fit to be now done, we shall readily do it, and would have done it of ourselves before this time, were it not for those reasons which we submit to the consideration of your Lordships.

We have been as watchful as we could to prevent the resort of Papists from hence into England, lest they might foment any mischief there, and yet we hear that many of them have gotten thither by stealth, some perhaps from this port of Dublin, but doubtless many from the other ports here, where the towns are revolted from their allegiance to His Majesty, and therefore we beseech your Lordships that all possible care be used for strict and diligent search to be made after them and that they be there secured to prevent their mischievous working there and their intelligencers to foreign parts.

There is another particular wherein we crave the direction of His Majesty or your Lordships. Many persons, noblemen and others, who are deeply involved in the guilts of this rebellion, and who had estates in the country, and some of them in this city, have been constrained by the power and force of His Majesty's army to quit their habitations, which are now left waste; in those places in the country there is some corn now growing and store of grass

for hay and feeding for cattle; divers of the army, as also some of those who have sustained loss by this rebellion, have been suitors to us to grant them custodiams of those places, and some have sued for custodiams of the houses in this city belonging to those rebels. And although we have hitherto stayed our hands from proceeding herein to any considerable quantity of land, yet considering that some relief may be had thereby in present for some of those that have suffered loss in this rebellion; that we desire to give encouragement to the soldier, by letting some of them gain something thereby; that it is necessary to preserve as much of the corn and grass for hay as may be, which otherwise may be lost, or fall to the rebels; that, if it may be, some benefit in point of profit to His Majesty or at least some advantage in his service may be gained by preserving the said corn and grass; that the corn which may be so saved may help to supply the markets, and consequently that way relieve the army and other good subjects; that the settling of some persons in those places may be a means to keep out the rebels, who otherwise having the advantages and relief of those habitations will lodge too near to annoy us, and also all good subjects in the highways and passages as they travel; that some of the rebels' houses in the town may serve in present for some of those good subjects, who by this rebellion are disabled as yet to hire and rent houses, as they formerly could—we have for those reasons resolved at this Board to grant some custodiams to fit persons of good proportions of those lands and houses, yet so as they shall be but temporary and alterable at the pleasure of His Majesty or his Board, and herein we desire to understand the good pleasure of His Majesty or your Lordships to guide us, that we may proceed or stay as to His Majesty or your Lordships shall be thought fit.

And now, to conclude, we confess that the numbers of men, and consequently the provisions for them, are now more than at first we propounded, and we crave leave to declare that if the supplies we moved for had been sent us so speedily and plentifully as we had reason to expect in so great a cause, the rebellion might have been so overcome with less numbers of men, and less supply of provisions, as might have spared much of those numbers of men and supplies which are now in this length of time become necessary, but seeing the slow coming of those supplies disabled us to prevent the growth of the rebellion to the present height, so as quadruple that charge which in the beginning would have been sufficient will be now no more than sufficient, we cannot without breach of duty but declare the necessity of increasing our supplies, which if increased and hastened as we now propound, will (as we conceive) render a speedy return of profitable advantage to the adventurers, and secure a firm and settled peace to both kingdoms, to the honour of His Majesty and the contentment of all his good subjects.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 7.—We have received your Lordship's letters of the 21st of May, whereby we find that one thousand coats, caps, stockings and shoes are to be brought in there weekly and sent hither, but therein we find no mention of breeches for the soldier, and therefore we must mind your Lordship to provide that their suits of clothes be entire, and such as may preserve them from cold as well in winter, when they must be put to hard duty in night watches, as now in their marches and services in the field.

Your Lordship mentions that seven thousand men, reckoning therein the four regiments embarking at Chester, are now come hither, which is very true; but of those, three thousand are to be sent immediately into Connaught and to remain there for the service of that province, which three thousand men, being sent away, will leave here behind them of those men for the defence of the province of Leinster but four thousand in list, and the men raised here by us for keeping us alive until succours forth of England might overtake us (many of which companies are overtaken by death and sickness), and upon full and deliberate advisement had therein at this Board we find not those forces sufficient for Leinster, as your Lordship may observe more at large by our letters now sent to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, wherein in discharge of our duty we have desired a further strength for Leinster, a copy of which our letters we offer to your Lordship here inclosed.

We observe that some of the companies necessarily raised here in Leinster by us are not inserted in the list of the army you sent us, most of whom have borne the burden of all the last winter with much danger and pains, and therefore we now send your Lordship here inclosed a perfect list of them and all others of this army as now they stand in list, desiring your Lordship that all those of them in Leinster may be entirely inserted in the establishment together with the five thousand foot and four hundred horse, now moved for by us by our said letters now sent to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom.

Of the two thousand horse expected by us to arrive here at Dublin there arrived the regiment of horse commanded by the Lord Lisle, consisting of six hundred carbines, and there arrived also here three hundred dragoons, which although for necessity sometimes used here for horse, yet are to serve on foot, and not to be reckoned as horse troops. We find by those your Lordship's letters that two hundred have been sent into Munster in two troops under the command of the Lord Inchiquin and Mr. Jephson, and that the Lord Barrymore's, the Lord Dungarvan's and Sir William Courtney's troops are also received by the Parliament into their entertainment, and there were raised by commission here a horse troop of three score and forty dragoons commanded by Captain Armstrong, and two troops of three score each commanded by Sir Charles Coote and Captain Wm. Parsons, Sir Charles Coote's being dragoons, which are all we can call to

mind, except two troops commanded the one by the Lord Kinalmeaky, the other by the Lord Broghill, and except the horse troops raised in the north of this kingdom by the King's warrant by the Lord Ards, the Lord Claneboy, Sir James Montgomery, Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, and the three hundred horse raised by Captain Arthur Hill and the captains under him, all which are inserted in the list now sent to your Lordship, by which list your Lordship will perceive how far short we are of the two thousand horse we expected, wherein we desire leave to mention to your Lordship that we intended not that the horse to be joined with the Scottish forces should be reckoned as part of those two thousand horse.

Captain Bartlett is arrived here with the eleven thousand five hundred pounds mentioned in your Lordship's letters, a sum so unanswerable to the long expectations of the soldier, and so far short of enabling us to give them any reasonable satisfaction, or to contain them from breaking out into disorder or violence, as we still lie open to the dangers of mutiny, whereof we have so often represented to your Lordship our doubts and fears. And therefore we beseech your Lordship to move that a far larger supply of money be sent us, whereby we may be once able to pay fully the officers and soldiers, and answer other needful charges incident to the war, for want whereof their necessities are very great, which begets in them mighty exclamation against our persons and proceedings, and a disestimation and neglect even of our authority; this supply we hope your Lordship will hasten and procure that it may be a very large sum to give the soldier some content, and as in all things else so in this we must deal clearly with your Lordship and inform you that if money, victual and clothing be not provided and sent hither more speedily and plentifully than they have been, our dangers from the discontent and mutiny of the soldier will be very great, nay so great as will unavoidably endanger the loss of the kingdom.

Of the five ton of match your Lordship mentions to be sent us by the way of Chester, we have only received three ton and eight hundred weight. For spare arms we are sorry to find your Lordship doubtful of supplying us from thence, wherefore considering the necessity of them and the high inconveniences that may grow for want of them, your Lordship may be pleased to procure that there be a contract made with some merchants there to send hither from Holland (seeing there is difficulty to have them in England) spare arms for four thousand foot, and arms offensive and defensive for five hundred horse, which may arrive here as speedily from Holland as from London. Concerning draught horses, wherein also you desired our advice, we have declared our opinions in our letters to your Commissioners for Irish Affairs, whereof the copy is here inclosed. The Lieutenant General of the Army here hath set down a proportion of waggons, as your Lordship may find by this order given them, whereof he now sends you a copy, but the officers expect that their pay for those waggons should be set down there.

The last week we had information that a great number of rebels were gathered about a castle called Baldungan, within twelve miles of this city, wherefore we employed Colonel Crawford with a party of horse and foot to visit them, which he did, and the rebels then betaking themselves into that castle he surrounded it and so kept them therein, while he sent hither for two pieces of battery, which we sent him with some more horse and foot; the rebels with great boldness shot many times from the castle at our men and were encouraged in their boldness by a promise which it seems they had of powerful succours from the Lord Gormanstown, who had placed some of those men there to make good that castle against us.

Colonel Crawford continued his battery against the castle until he made such a breach as our men might there force an entrance, which they did with their accustomed good courage and resolution, and having so entered the castle they found therein to the number of one hundred and twenty rebels, whom immediately they put to the sword, saving a Popish priest that commanded the castle, whom Colonel Crawford brought prisoner hither, and whom the Provost Marshal hath since hanged. This sharpness held with them when they maintain castles against us will doubtless discourage them from presuming to keep castles against us hereafter, when they still find just vengeance thus taken on them for their boldness therein. There was then found with them in that castle an English gentleman, whom the rebels had taken prisoner not far from that place a few days before, and whom our men released when they gained the castle.

When we were thus far proceeded in these our letters we received the inclosed letters from the Lord Conway, which show in part some of those extremities under which the old horse troops remaining in Ulster do suffer for want of pay; we were much grieved as to find them in that case so to find ourselves in no degree able to help them, or to prevent the mischief threatened by their disbanding, all we can do being but to pity them and to represent their case to your Lordship; the former cannot help them or us, the latter by your Lordship's furtherance may help both, and so prevent that breach which, if once made, will cast us into such a condition of dishonour to the King and kingdom of England and danger to this kingdom as we shall not easily recover it.

We understand from several hands that some of the forces lately arrived out of Scotland, or those that follow their camp, do export cattle in mighty numbers out of this kingdom into Scotland, which will in short time totally exhaust that province of all cattle, the inconveniency whereof, if it might light on the rebels only, and not on the King's army and the British inhabitants, we would be glad to see, but in this case we fear the King's army and the British will suddenly become distressed, and the charge of England in victualling the soldier become heavier by much than otherwise it would do.

In prevention whereof we offer to your Lordship's consideration a way which we intend to hold here in Dublin, which is that we

will agree with some particular persons to give them leave to export hence for England as many cows as they will, so as they will be bound with good security to return hither to this city sometime between All Saints and Christmas next three barrels of beef for every four cows they shall now export, for which we will be bound to pay them after the rate of thirty shillings a barrel upon their arrival here, which we hope we shall be enabled to do, if treasure arrive from thence in that measure we have reason to expect. By this course we shall save much of our grass and hay for our horse, we shall deprive the rebels of much cattle, we shall provide for furnishing His Majesty's stores here in some measure for beef, when the rebels shall have none to eat, and if your Lordship approve of this way you may please to procure that some such direction may issue to the ports in the north parts of this kingdom, which we of ourselves think not fit to do or press any restraint upon them, unless we receive direction to that purpose from thence, lest we should give them such offence as may stand with the resolutions there, and lest it might anyway cross the agreements made there with the Commissioners of Scotland, wherein we are very ignorant, to the great hazard of His Majesty's affairs here, as well in this particular as in directing them for prosecution of the war in that province, which we expect to be done by them, and where we yet hear of little done.

An English gentleman lately a prisoner with the rebels, whose release we procured with other English in exchange for one of theirs, at his departure from them had a pass given him by one Luke Toole, a Colonel amongst the rebels, a copy whereof we send here inclosed to shew your Lordship a part of the ridiculous pride and insolence of these rebels, which we would quickly abate if our supplies from thence were such as might keep our soldiers in heart to continue their forwardness and valour against them. A further reason inducing us to give way to the exportation of cattle is that it is not possible for us to keep them from the rebels, who may at their pleasure take them before they come to our hands, and after they come to our hands they cannot be so kept but that the rebels will steal many of them, and when we have them we have neither casks nor hoops to barrel them.

The necessity of your Lordship's presence here for the conduct of this war, and for managing the great and weighty affairs of this state and government, is so great as we crave leave to beseech your Lordship to hasten your repair hither, where we shall be ready to contribute our best endeavours with your Lordship in these services with that duty which we owe to the King and kingdom, and with that particular respect which is due from us to your Lordship.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Th. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We have now taken order for sending thither the Lord Maguire, Hugh McMahon and Lieutenant Colonel Read, who will take shipping immediately, but cannot get to London so speedily as this dispatch.

[*Postscript.*]—The necessity of furnishing the soldiers and inhabitants here with victuals in the times of our greatest dangers, and before we had provisions forth of England, moved us to license divers persons dwelling amongst the rebels to bring provisions for furnishing our markets, and now finding it seasonable and indeed necessary for our security to fall upon the rebels in some of those places where some have licences, and finding that they seem to understand them to be protection for the safety of their lives and estates, we adjudge it necessary to repeal warrants in certain places, as your Lordship may find by the inclosed proclamation.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 7.—By our letters now sent to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom we moved for four hundred horse more to be sent us, in respect of the necessity of sending four hundred horse into Connaught with the three thousand foot designed for that province. And considering that our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Ranelagh hath the honour to serve His Majesty as President of his province of Connaught, wherein indeed he hath since the beginning of these troubles undergone much danger and pains, having been for a long time straitly besieged in His Majesty's castle of Athlone, which yet he still maintains against the rebels without any relief of men or money from hence in all that time, and for that as he is President of that province, he is in the absence of the General or Lieutenant-General of the army to command in chief all the forces in that province, and (for that limit) is in the condition of a General, so as it is most fit in that respect that he have the command of a troop of horse, as all his predecessors in that government have had, when the times did not so necessarily require it as now, and as was and still is used in the other Presidential Government of Munster.

Wherefore as well in right to that place which the Lord Ranelagh holds, as in furtherance to the public service, and in that regard which we hold fit to be rendered to a person of his merit, we crave leave to recommend him to your Lordship for the command of one of those horse troops, which by those our letters we move may be raised, whereby he who must command all the horse and foot in that province, may not himself want a horse troop, which we offer to your Lordship's consideration.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Hen. Tichborne.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.

[*Postscript.*]—Before this letter was made up Captain Palmer died, and now seeing that there is necessary occasion of the Lord Ranelagh's having a horse troop for the present needful

service in that province, where there is great want of horse, your Lordship may please to let him have that which was commanded by Captain Palmer.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 7.—When we find persons that contribute faithful endeavours with forward and zealous affections towards suppressing this rebellion, we hold it a right due to them not only to return to them the acknowledgment of their merit, but also to value it for their advantage to those that are in place to recompense and encourage them.

Such then is the case of Sir Henry Tichborne, knt., who from the beginning of this rebellion commanded, as still he worthily does, His Majesty's forces at Drogheda, and with much hazard to his person held out against the fury and rage of the rebels in their long continued siege laid against that place, where thousands of them lay round about him to force that piece out of his hands until he made them weary of it, in which service he underwent very great pains and labour, and endured the hardness of all the last winter, and acquitted himself with so good judgment and care in the good conduct of His Majesty's forces, and carried himself with so faithful and zealous affections to His Majesty and to his service, and with so great valour and resolution, as we all now find (with great contentment) the comfortable fruits thereof, for doubtless if that town could have been then gotten from us by the rebels this place could not have held out long after.

And seeing God blessed our counsels and his employment in that so important an action, we conceive under favour it becomes the honour and justice of this Board to value him and his services therein to your Lordship. When this rebellion began he had a good estate in lands, whereof this rebellion hath deprived him, as it hath done all good men here of what they formerly enjoyed. In all this time wherein he hath so painfully and successfully served since the 23rd of October last he hath received but five weeks' pay of his entertainments in that time grown due, partly by reason that whilst we had money he was so straitly besieged as access could not be had to him, and then the extremities of others of the army moved us to apply towards their relief, to keep them alive, what we had reserved for him, and partly for that since he forced the rebels to raise their siege (whereby the passage to him was open) we had no money to pay him. He hath at his own charge with much care and pains fortified the town of Dundalk, a place of good importance by his valour recovered from the rebels, which he with His Majesty's forces makes good against them.

We therefore being desirous to have a mark of extraordinary favour conferred upon him, and considering that the Lord Digby is this day departed this life, whereby the command he had as captain of a horse troop is now in your Lordship's disposition, do recommend Sir Henry Tichborne to your Lordship for the command of that troop and we hope that his merits (being

indeed the reasons which have justly moved our recommendations) will also prevail with your Lordship for conferring this favour upon him, which we assure your Lordship you will at your coming hither find to be a favour well placed.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 9.—The defection of the town of Galway we made known to your Lordship by our letters of the 23rd of April. Since which time we find by letters from our very good Lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans that those rebels laid siege to the King's fort there, which siege they continued for the space of six weeks, the Earl in the meantime rendering to the fort all the help and assistance he could, and sent into the fort a good quantity of corn, and some other provisions.

By our letters to him of the 19th of April, which he writes he received on the 3rd May, in answer of his of the 22nd of March, wherein he moved for hastening strong forces into those parts, or that we would think of some fit way to quench that flame, we signified to him that the latter we understand not, but that the former is that which is fitly applicable in this case to punish and suppress such unnatural and perfidious rebels, and that we doubted not ere long to send such forces thither as might make those and other rebels in that Province quickly feel with grief the evil consequences of their treacherous disloyalty.

And afterwards finding by his letters of the 26th of April that the rebels were upon treaty of submission, and considering the present state of affairs, and the dangerous consequences of such rebellion, if at the pleasure of the rebels submissions may wipe away their high and heinous offences against His Majesty, we held it fit to second the general intimation, which by our letters of the 19th of April we gave him, with this particular caution that although they submitted, yet his Lordship should forbear to engage himself by promising anything to them, but that they should be left in a condition to be dealt with according to His Majesty's justice, as His Majesty or this Board should think fit, but those last letters, as we are informed, came not to his hands, but were by the messenger burnt, when his person was intercepted by the rebels in his passage from hence thither, nor could they have come timely enough to his hands to prevent the agreement he made with them.

We have now received letters from his Lordship dated the 18th May, whereby we find that the Mayor of Galway made his public submission, and delivered up the keys, that the young men laid down their arms, and that upon promise of their future loyalty, he then received them into His Majesty's protection, until His Majesty's pleasure were further declared. The

particulars of his proceeding with them he sent us in four several papers, copies of which and of his said letters of the 18th of May we send your Lordship here inclosed, as also a copy of letters to us from Captain Anth. Willoughby who commands the fort there and of [a] declaration of the carriage of the town towards the King's fort sent by Captain Willoughby to his father Sir Francis Willoughby, and by him presented at this Board.

We observe by perusal of those papers he sent us that his Lordship hath received into protection the Mayor, Sheriffs, free burgesses and commonalty of Galway, and all the townsmen, and such of the gentry engaged in that action as have already, or shall make their humble and fit submissions unto him, and that for their lives, liberties, lands, goods, debts, credits and chattels, until His Majesty's royal pleasure concerning them upon his arrival here, and upon their humble supplications shall be declared, so that they timely address their humble suits unto His Highness to that effect, and in the meantime behave themselves as becomes obedient and dutiful subjects. And we conceive under favour that albeit the protection (by which we understand any part of this kingdom and upon their humble supplications shall be declared) yet we conceive the meaning was not that it should still have countenance until His Majesty's arrival here, if His Majesty in his high wisdom should adjudge it fit to alter his purpose of coming hither, and we are the rather induced to that construction of their meaning, in regard in the desires and offers of the town we observe no request or desire made limiting the continuance of their protection to the time of the King's arrival here, but on the contrary we find in their submission a suit made by them to be received into protection until the King's pleasure were further known and declared by his Royal person in this kingdom or anywhere else, upon hearing of their humble remonstrances by their deputies, and we could wish that his Lordship upon conclusion of the treaty with the town had provided that all the arms and munition had been put into the fort and not left in their own hands in the town as they are, as well for disabling the town from doing mischief, if they should take up any new resolutions to persist in their disloyalty, as for hindering their secret and underhand furnishing the rebels abroad, not comprised in the Treaty, with arms and munition; wherein also we minded him by those our letters of the 19th of April, which he received on the 3rd of May, requiring that no arms or munition should be landed there, but for the use of the fort, for which also we declared that due payment should be made by His Majesty. It had been also very convenient that his Lordship had on the agreement provided for a garrison of the King's army to be placed in the town, when forces should be sent thither, to keep the town in obedience and to command that port, which is of as great importance as any other port in the kingdom, and if the hostages given him by the rebels had been put into the fort they had been in a place of more strength than with his Lordship, though we are are assured he will keep them as safely as he can.

These things we mention not with any intention to lay the least blemish on his Lordship, who hath been very careful in relieving and helping the fort, and diligent in his advertisements to us of occurrences in those parts, though we have not been able to send succours to him as we much desired and he earnestly besought, but for our own acquittal in those things wherein we gave any direction, that it may appear we have not been wanting in our duty to advise and direct him though we wanted power to strengthen him.

Upon consideration had by us at this Board of the desires and offers of the town of their submission and his Lordship's protection given them, we confess, if we had consulted therein, we should by no means have admitted them, and do adjudge their requests so unfit to be granted in respect of the very evil and dangerous consequences thereof, as if the protection were limited to have continuance only until our pleasure were known (which also under favour had not been unfit, while we stand entrusted with the kingdom) we should readily have dissolved it, and the rather seeing the fort was then and still is so strengthened by us as all the power of the rebels cannot force it out of our hands, until we can send succours into that province for the relief of them and others.

But as the protection is drawn, seeing our hands are bound up until the King's pleasure signified, and that we hold it not fit to do any act that might in any construction [reflect] either upon the honour of the State or reputation of the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans, who hath hither[to], by his endeavours in the public services against the rebels since this rebellion began, merited so well from His Majesty and this State, and who as it may seem was necessitated to condescend to those terms, as your Lordship may more fully perceive by his Lordship's letters to us, we therefore do forbear at present to dissolve that protection, but do humbly submit it to His Majesty's excellent judgment, yet to discharge the duty of faithful servants to His Majesty and his crown we humbly crave leave to declare our humble opinion therein, which is that the granting of those desires of those rebels and the continuance of that protection to them for their lives and estates, is in consequence destructive to the designs and purposes of His Majesty and the Parliament of England, extremely perilous to the future peace and safety of both kingdoms, and a derogation (as we humbly conceive) to His Majesty's honour, for which reasons we have hitherto forborne to grant any such protections to any person whatsoever, not finding it as yet seasonable to do any such thing until by the power and strength of His Majesty's army the height and pride of the rebels be so abated and levelled, as may more clearly show than now where and to whom His Majesty's justice and mercy may be extended with most safety and convenience to the future security of the kingdom, which we profess to your Lordship is that we above all things aim at. And for that town of Galway we must make known to your Lordship that it is the principal conduit of good or evil to the whole province of Connaught, and

to many other counties adjoining; it is a harbour that lies open to Spain and France, forces from foreign parts may at any time easily arrive there, and from thence annoy the kingdom and furnish all parts of the kingdom with arms and munition; and even in this short time of their present rebellion the rebels sent thither for powder, not only from the other parts of that province but also from the other three provinces. And if that advantage be now taken against those rebels which justly may be taken upon this so high a provocation given to His Majesty, there may be placed in that town, instead of those rebels, a number of English, who may so secure that place as it may not continue an inlet and countenance, as now it is, for disturbance of the public peace and terror of the good subjects.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Th. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Charles Walley.

1642, June 9.—Requesting him to cause sundry drugs and medicines which have arrived at Chester to be hastened to Dublin, and likewise any shoes, stockings or other provisions that may be there, himself disbursing the charges, if any, which will be refunded.

Lords Justices and Council to John Griffith, Vice-Admiral of North Wales.

1642, June 9.—Requesting that the ordnance of the *Phœnix* which was to be delivered to Captain Thomas Bartlett but has not yet been sent, be now delivered to Captain John Bartlett of the pinnace the *Swan*, to be conveyed to Dublin, to answer the needful occasions of His Majesty's service.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 10.—We have now delivered over the traitors the Lord Maguire and Hugh McMahon, together with Lieutenant-Colonel Read, to these gentlemen, the bearers hereof, namely, Captain Henry Smith, Lieutenant John Bernard and Lieutenant Arnold Cosby, whom we have commanded to convey them safely in the condition of prisoners, until they shall deliver them at London to whom your Lordship shall appoint, concerning whom we have no more to say than that the Lord Maguire and MacMahon were two of the principal conspirators in this hideous treason, and were of those who were designed to surprise this His Majesty's Castle of Dublin and us therein, as appears amongst other proofs by the examinations formerly sent you; and for Lieutenant-Colonel Read, he was long amongst

the rebels, as your Lordship may perceive by his examinations formerly sent you, and was so wretchedly unnatural and disloyal as to write letters to the Earl of Ormond, persuading him when the rebels besieged Drogheda to send direction to Sir Henry Tichborne to give up that town to them, as your Lordship may find by the inclosed copy of his letters to the Earl to that purpose.

These gentlemen, namely Captain Smith, Lieutenant Bernard, and Lieutenant Cosby, are persons who have all suffered in their estates by the rebels. The first having had a plentiful estate here was thereof deprived by the rebels in the beginning of this rebellion, and his person continued in restraint a close prisoner in their hands, with his wife, children, and family, to the number of fourteen persons, for twenty-seven weeks at the Newry, until that place was recovered from them by General-Major Monroe, with some of the forces arrived here forth of Scotland, at which time (and not before) he was released. He served His Majesty for twenty years as Lieutenant of the horse troop commanded by the late Lord Grandison, and in the time of peace here was several times entrusted by this State as a Provost Marshal in prosecution of rebels ond malefactors in some parts of the province of Ulster, for in the most peaceable times that offensive part of the kingdom was seldom free from rebels, and he still acquitted himself actively and industriously, as became him, towards those duties wherewith he was entrusted.

The second was a soldier here in the times of the former rebellion in this kingdom, and was then Lieutenant of the foot company commanded by Sir Thomas Williams at the fort of Blackwater, and in the succeeding times of peace having acquired some means to support him in his old age, he also was deprived thereof by the rebels, and having found means to get to a castle belonging to Captain Geo. Greames, not far from his own house, he there contributed his endeavours with the said Greames towards maintenance of that castle against the rebels, until [in] the last expedition to Maryborough that castle was relieved by His Majesty's forces, and he brought off hither.

The third was Lieutenant of the foot company commanded by Sir John Vaughan, knt., who also bore his part in losses from the rebels, and getting into the Queen's County maintained a castle there belonging to his sister, Mrs. Hartpoll, until for want of men, arms and munition he was forced to desert it, and so get hither to Dublin; and all of them are persons whom for their abilities to serve His Majesty in these wars, where they have experience and knowledge of the people and country, we would willingly have to be employed, but that all places in the army are now full, and therefore we recommend them to your Lordship as persons of whom we hope you will take consideration to confer employment on them here, as occasion shall be offered, and that in the interim something may be done for them there to recompense their travel and charge in this service, wherein we now employ them thither, we having not been able to spare them any more than one hundred pounds amongst them at their now

departure hence, which we conceive is somewhat of the least for them, considering they bear the charge of the prisoners.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. J. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 11.—By our letters lately sent to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom we moved for four hundred horse more to be sent us, and by those letters we also moved that the horse troops here may be formed into regiments, which is adjudged necessary for the better and more orderly government of them.

And considering that Sir Thomas Lucas, knt., Commissary-General of the horse, who at his own charge brought an horse troop consisting of three score into this kingdom a little before this rebellion began, informs us that he lost ten of those horses in the siege of Drogheda, and sixteen in the late expedition to Maryborough and at the castle of Kilrush,* where he in his own person carried himself with great valour and resolution, whereby that troop which hath done very good service against the rebels is much weakened, and for that also we conceive under favour it will be fit that he, as Commissary-General, have a respect rendered to him in his troop beyond other captains of horse, and the rather in this case where his loss in his troop hath been already so great, and that occasioned by the public service, we hold it fit to recommend him to your Lordship that by your honourable favour towards him he may be so remembered upon the raising of the said [four hundred horse, that there may be] forty horse added to his present troop of three score, whereby it it may consist of one hundred besides officers, which also we conceive under favour will save the entertainment of new officers. And if those four hundred horse be disposed into troops of three score each, then when six troops are completed, there will remain just that number of forty to complete the four hundred. And considering also his abilities, forwardness and affections in these services (whereof he hath already given good testimony) we hold him so worthy of favour and encouragement as we crave leave to recommend him to your Lordship for the command of a regiment of horse when your Lordship shall think fit that the troops here be formed into regiments.

We must also make known to your Lordship that as His Majesty by his letters of the 6th of February, in the 15th year of his reign, required a grant to be made to the said Sir Thomas, by letters patents under the Great Seal of this kingdom, of the said place of Commissary-General of the Horse, with the standing fee of twenty shillings per diem, so His Majesty by these said letters declares his royal pleasure that in case the said Sir Thomas should at any time be employed in the place aforesaid in the wars against His Majesty's enemies there should be allowed unto him during that service ten shillings more per diem by way of increase. And forasmuch as the said Sir Thomas hath since

* In the Queen's County; not the better known Kilrush in Co. Clare.

the 23rd of October last (when this rebellion began) been continually employed against the rebels here, so as he may justly challenge that gracious favour of increase of entertainment intended for him by His Majesty, we therefore do offer it to your Lordship's consideration that not only the said twenty shillings, but also the said ten shillings per diem may be inserted in the now intended establishment for this kingdom, yet so as the said ten shillings per diem may continue only during the said Sir Thomas' employment as aforesaid, towards suppressing of this rebellion or against His Majesty's enemies.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, Principal Secretary of State.

1642, June 11.—We send you here inclosed to be presented to His Sacred Majesty a copy of those letters now sent to those Lords and others who are by commission under His Majesty's Great Seal entrusted as His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, and a copy of our letters to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, concerning the agreement made by our very good Lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans with the rebels at Galway, as also copies of the papers sent hither by the said Earl and the captain of the fort concerning that matter, wherein we humbly sue to His Majesty for a signification of his royal pleasure.

Those letters do so fully represent our present condition and the present state of affairs here, and the wants under which this kingdom now suffers, as we need not enlarge ourselves further to you upon that subject, being hopeful that by His Majesty's high wisdom, and by the prudent care of the Parliament there, we may be so supplied from thence as may enable us to let these rebels feel the weight of His Majesty's power and greatness, against which they have dared so unnaturally and boldly to contend, whereby may be delivered over to posterity an example of terror in the just correction of these bloody rebels, and a lasting monument of His Majesty's piety and wisdom therein, as of his gracious sense and feeling of the sufferings of his good subjects, and of his just indignation against those who have gone about so treacherously to betray his royal person, crown and kingdom, to destroy his faithful subjects therein, and to root out the profession of God's truth and true religion.

We formerly made known to you how we were called upon to send into England the traitors the Lord Maguire and Hugh McMahon, as also Lieutenant-Colonel Read, and being again called upon for them, we are now sending them thither.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambert.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices to Charles Walley.

1642, June 11.—Directing him to pay 10*l.* at Chester to Mr. Wright, whom they have employed to carry Lord Maguire, Hugh McMahon and Lieutenant-Colonel Read as prisoners into England, which sum is to be reimbursed from the next treasure designed for Ireland which shall arrive there.

Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, June 20.—As we have heretofore by our letters to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom done our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Colonel Moore the right to represent thither his services to His Majesty and this kingdom in these troublesome times, so now at his Lordship's humble suit we crave leave to do him the like right to your Lordships, wherein we must declare that in the beginning of this hideous rebellion, although Sir Henry Tichborne was sent from hence to Drogheda on the third of November, yet before that time the Lord Moore departed from his own house at Mellifont, and betook himself to Drogheda, where, with the horse troop in His Majesty's pay under his command, he performed good service, and afterwards contributed his endeavours and assistance with Sir Henry Tichborne for defence of that town against the rebels. The command of the forces in that town being then worthily entrusted with Sir Henry Tichborne, as are still the forces there and at Dundalk, who so well discharges that trust as we conceive it cannot be placed in better hands; and during the long time wherein that town of Drogheda was besieged by the rebels, the said Lord Moore was often times personally present to the hazard of his person in the services performed there against those rebellious besiegers, and in all things very bravely and nobly acquitted himself towards his duty in the public services there under the conduct of Sir Henry Tichborne. Wherefore we do recommend him to your Lordships as a person very worthy of favour, and of the honourable estimation of your Lordships.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Th. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, June 22.—The want of medicaments here for sick and wounded soldiers (whereby many die here daily under the hands of the phisitians and chyrurgions) moved us to write our letters of the 25th of April last to Nicholas Loftus, Esquire (to whom we then sent notes presented at this Board by the apothecaries and chyrurgions of the particulars in that kind requisite to be provided in England) requiring him to move that three hundred and

fifty pounds should be advanced there for that purpose, vizt., one hundred and twenty pounds to Francis Clay, druggist and merchant, at the sign of the Bear and Mortar in Lombard Street, to buy and send hither the then inclosed particulars for chyrurgions, and two hundred and thirty pounds to Anthony Tyther, druggist, at the lower end of Cheapside leading to Bucklersbury, to buy and send hither the then inclosed particulars for the apothecaries.

Now it is so fell out (by what means we know not) that both those notes of particulars, as well that intended for Anthony Tyther as that intended for Francis Clay, got into the hands of Francis Clay, who (intending to make unconscionable advantage to himself without any respect to the necessity of the poor distressed members of the army here) hath taken upon him to furnish both the notes with such refuse stuff as he had in his shop, and hath not suffered the other druggist to have the note directed to him, whereby he might send what was required of him, and in this course hath sent quantities far above the proportion of things that were least needful here, and scanted us extremely in those things which are of greatest use, and whereof we stood most in need; and besides, whereas we expected prime commodities he hath sent us generally but a second sort, and several things not fit for any use in physic, being old and spent, insomuch as we would return those bad drugs upon his hands, but that not having any others of the same kind whereof to make use for the present the apothecary and chyrurgion are forced to make use of them, though with great danger to the patients, until better arrive from thence, which shall no sooner arrive than we will send him back whatsoever of that trash shall be then left us. And the better to cover his fraud, he did forbear to send hither a bill of parcels, as he ought to have done.

This fraud of his more particularly appearing in the letter of Doctor Boate,* phisitian to the army, now sent to Mr. FitzGerald, whereby the poor sick and wounded soldier is left in ill case, deserved severe and exemplary punishment by how much the lives of good and honest men are more deeply concerned in it, and the service disappointed. And therefore we desire your Lordship that the money may not be paid him there until we have satisfaction made for this abuse, appearing by Doctor Boate's letters, wherewith Mr. FitzGerald will attend your Lordship together with a new note of parcels, which we pray may be presently sent away, together with the bills of rates for all, and if the money be paid, that your Lordship will cause him to be called to it, and compel repayment until it appear what may be justly due upon return of the commodities and full examination of the miscarriage, after the bill of rates sent.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

---

*Arnold Boate, brother of Gerard Boate, author of *Ireland's Natural History*.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, Principal Secretary of State.

1642, July 5.—On the second of July we received His Majesty's letters of the 14th of June, signifying His Majesty's gracious approbation of our choice made of our very good lord, Lord Lambart, for commanding His Majesty's forces in the city of Dublin and suburbs thereof, and requiring us to settle the said command upon him by letters patents under His Majesty's great seal here, with all such entertainments, power of pre-eminences and jurisdictions as were formerly granted or mentioned to be granted to him, the same to continue until His Majesty's pleasure be declared to the contrary, which letters we immediately imparted to the Council, as we usually do in all other cases.

And as the duty we owe to His Sacred Majesty requires from us all due obedience to his royal commands, so the same duty calls upon us (as in all times it hath been the custom of this Board, and as we are expressly commanded by His Majesty) to respite the execution of his commands in cases where we find it needful, until we shall have fully informed him of the truth, and thereupon obtained a signification of his princely pleasure for our guide and direction. Wherefore in this case we humbly crave leave to advise of the execution of His Majesty's pleasure declared by the said letters, until we may discharge our duty in humbly representing unto him some particulars here touching this matter, resolving then to execute such commands as in his high wisdom he shall adjudge it fit to lay upon us.

Upon Sir Charles Coote's departure hence with our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond in the late expedition to Maryborough we appointed the Lord Lambart (being the most eminent person of the commanders then left here) to undergo the charge of the government of the forces at Dublin in the absence of Sir Charles Coote, and when Sir Charles died, his Lordship being in the place we continued him therein by order of this Board, dated the 12th day of May last, wherein is expressed (according to the usual style in matters of that nature) that it was to continue during the pleasure of this Board, yet it was then our intention, and so then declared by us at this Board, and by His Lordship then assented to, that if the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom would design any other to undertake that charge His Lordship was to conform himself to His Lordship's pleasure therein, upon which condition he was then continued in the place.

Afterwards we received letters from the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, dated the 21st of May (a copy whereof we send here inclosed), for settling Lieutenant-Colonel Monck, a well-experienced soldier in that place, whereupon the Lord Lambart declared at this Board that he conceived the Lord Lieutenant did not know, when he signed those letters, that upon the death of Sir Charles Coote his Lordship was placed in that employment by this Board, and therefore he humbly besought us to respite the settling of Lieutenant-Colonel Monck therein. until, upon advertisement from us of his Lordship being then in

that place, we might receive the Lord Lieutenant's further pleasure, wherein therefore we, the Justices, desired the opinion of this Board, where it was resolved that it was fit we should respite the removing of the Lord Lambart until we had first acquainted the Lord Lieutenant how the matter stood, which we did by our letters of the 28th of May (a copy whereof we offer here inclosed for His Majesty's view), and still the Lord Lambart continued in his place.

On the 24th of June we received letters from the Lord Lieutenant, dated the 7th of June (whereof also we send a copy inclosed), taking notice that Lieutenant-Colonel Monck had not obtained the said government according to his Lordship's former letters, and signifying that he had then sent him his Lordship's commission for that government (a copy whereof is likewise now sent you), desiring that we would invest him therein, which commission, dated the 7th day of June, Lieutenant-Colonel Monck produced at this board, and although the commission gives him the entertainment usually allowed (which was forty shillings per diem, whereas we are informed that the allowance set down for that place by the Parliament of England is but twenty shillings per diem) yet in that he is willing to conform himself to the pleasure of this Board, which will be an ease of charge to His Majesty, and that most justly, for when Sir Charles Coote underwent that charge the toil and labour of it was much more than since the arrival of forces and divers able commanders out of England, which so assist in duties as makes the work more easy now than formerly, we therefore by order of this Board, dated the 28th of June, did [de]termine the powers and authorities entrusted with the said Lord Lambart by the said order, dated the 12th of May last.

On the second day of July we received His Majesty's said letters of the 14th of June for settling the said command on the Lord Lambart, but considering that before the receipt of those letters the said Lieutenant-Colonel Monck was settled therein, as we formerly did the Lord Lambart the favour to defer the execution of the direction we received for Lieutenant-Colonel Monck when the Lord Lambart was in possession, so we now crave leave to discharge our duty to His Majesty in advising the execution of His Majesty's direction received by us for the Lord Lambart, whose authority in that place was by the Lord Lieutenant's commission and our order thereupon determined before receipt of His Majesty's letter, and Monck possessed of the place, until having thus advertised His Majesty of the true state of the cause, we may by his high wisdom be guided what to do for a final settlement, which we shall humbly obey with that readiness and submission which we owe to his royal commands.

One particular happens in this business much contrary to our expectation, which we may not conceal from His Majesty; on the 4th of this month we, the Justices, received at the Council Board letters from the Lord Lambart, dated the same day, which, as we do in all cases, we communicated with the Council, and upon reading thereof at this Board we have thought fit to

send you a copy of it here inclosed. There are in it some passages which seem to reflect upon a member of this Board, namely the Master of the Rolls,* to whom the Lord Lambart seems in those his letters to take exception, as if he only did oppose the grant to his Lordship, whereas every person that hath the honour to serve His Majesty as a member of this Board ought to take the freedom in council to deliver his own sense according to his judgment and conscience, and when it was debated at the Board on the death of Sir Charles Coote whether or no the Lord Lambart should be continued in that employment he concurred in his vote with the rest of the Council, but that he or any other should be singled out as liable to exception for having so done we under favour conceive to be unfit, and to proceed at least from some unadvisedness in the Lord Lambart, who in that letter mentions the Master of the Rolls indeed in an uncomely way, as you may perceive by the said copy thereof, which together with this whole matter we humbly submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment. And as we have now obeyed him in informing him fully of the truth of the case, so we shall be ready to obey him in all humility in fulfilling his commandment herein as soon as we shall receive it.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Ad. Loftus.
R. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERRALD.

1642, July 7.—Directing him to attend the Lord Lieutenant with a view to moving him, if provision of deals has not already been sent away, to cause a contract for the supply of 6,000 deals at Dublin direct from Norway to be made with Robert Clement, a merchant of that country, whose ship is now returning from Dublin to London.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, July 8.—It is informed from London that your Lordships intend to ordain a restraint upon the officers here from buying any corn not of English growth for the use of the army, whence we find that much prejudice may arise to the service, for that divers as well of this city as some out of England have adventured to send into France and other parts for corn, many of them having assurance from us that the same should be contracted for at reasonable rates by the Commissary of the Victuals for the army, and if they be disappointed it will be a great discouragement as well to them as to others to adventure hither, and although the prices given here have been more than the

* Sir John Temple.

price of English corn, it was when there was little or no corn in the stores, or when the corn was so much better than what came out of England, which hath been issued to the soldier in part of their entertainments without loss to the King. And it is most certain that if corn had not arrived here out of France and other parts the last spring the army had perished before any corn came out of England, it being near six months after the beginning of this rebellion before any corn arrived here out of England. We therefore humbly offer it to the consideration of your Lordships, that by any means no such restriction be laid on the Commissary, lest thereupon such inconveniences fall upon us as must unavoidably retard or disappoint the public services here.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Roscomon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, July 8.—Since our last dispatch to your Lordships dated the seventh of June, the Earl of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of the army, marched hence towards Athlone, in the province of Connaught, with four thousand five hundred foot and six hundred horse, whereof he left with the Lord President of Connaught two thousand foot and two troops of horse, which is all we can as yet spare out of this province until the arrival here of more forces out of England.

In his march thither he found in the way a small straight at Ballynecur in the County of Westmeath, entrenched by the rebels, where there were five hundred of the rebels met to hinder the passage of the army, from which trenches they were beaten by a party of our men, who then slew about forty of the rebels and took a priest, who was then immediately hanged, and so the army passed along. Afterwards when the rebels had intelligence of our armies approaching towards Mullingar, the shire town of the county of Westmeath, they burnt the whole town the night before the army got thither, and betook themselves to flight, and the next day after, the army being to march to Ballymore, a town belonging to the Lord Viscount Netterville, where he then resided, and fortified the place to make it good against His Majesty's forces, the night before the army got thither, he abandoned his house and fortification, burnt his house and town and the church, and so fled, and he and the other rebels burnt all the country in the way in their flight. And when the army was gotten to Ballymore, Sir James Dillon, uncle to the Lord Costelloe, who [then] and until then had for a long time continued his siege against the Lord President of Connaught and His Majesty's Castle of Athlone, having, it seems, heard of the approach of the army, raised his siege and fled.

Lieutenant-Colonel Monck in his march to meet the Earl of Ormond to attend him in that expedition observing a castle at a place called the Knock, not far from Trim, which castle was a

great offence and annoyance to the garrison at Trim, he brought some men against it, and behaved himself so well in that service as after two days' continued fight with them he in the end took the castle, killed fourscore men which had maintained it against him, and took some prisoners therein, who were instantly hanged, in which service Lieutenant-Colonel Kirke and Captain Lucas were wounded, but are now in a hopeful way of recovery.

We afterwards employed Lieuteuant-Colonel Monck to two other castles, one of them at a place called Rathcoffy, and the other at Clongoweswood, both some fourteen miles from hence and in the county of Kildare, and sent along with him two pieces of battery, so to batter and take in those two castles, which exceedingly annoyed the adjoining garrisons and much interrupted our markets at Dublin; which services he well performed, having, after a day's fight at each place, taken in both castles and slain divers persons therein of those that maintained them against him, and took threescore and ten prisoners, and amongst the rest some priests, whom with the rest he brought hither to be proceeded with as we should think fit, which was all the quarter he gave them, and we have appointed them to be executed by martial law; and those services so performed he placed one hundred men to keep the castle of Rathcoffy, which is a place of importance to be kept, and blew up the other castle to make it unhabitable for the rebels, and so returned hither. He had also formerly taken in the castle of Leixlip, within six miles of this city, whence we were much annoyed by the rebels, and there we placed a garrison of horse and foot, it being a place of advantage to be kept.

We lately received letters from Sir Wm. Stewart and Sir Robert Stewart (copies whereof we send here inclosed) wherein they advertise of several good successes, which they with their two regiments which, by His Majesty's commission, they raised in the north soon after the beginning of this rebellion, have had against the rebels; the defeats they have given the rebels, especially the last, which was on the16th of June, are of great importance, and to the end to publish them here, where we seldom hear from the North, we have caused a part of those letters to be imprinted together with a letter written to Sir Phelim O'Neill from the Lord Gormanstown, who now that he is a rebel hath learned the ways of the rebels in lying and falsehood, witness his news to Sir Phelim in the postscript of his letter, wherein he writes, as impudently as falsely, that the rebels had burnt a street in the suburbs of this city, as your Lordships may perceive by the inclosed printed copy.

By those letters of Sir Wm. and Sir Robert Stewart your Lordships may perceive how well they and their regiments and troops and those lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, as also Captain Phillips' troop and the companies at Derry deserve encouragement, and yet their necessities are very great and grievous, as their letters do in part mention. They are of mighty use in that part of Ulster, they being all the forces left of the counties of Fermanagh, Tyrone, Donegal and Londonderry,

saving those few that are at Coleraine, and those that were gotten together at Enniskillen by Sir Wm. Cole, who hath very commendably made good and preserved, and still preserves that place and many British and Protestants therein against the rebels, wherein the five hundred men raised by him by His Majesty's commission gave him great assistance, and since the beginning of this rebellion we have not been able to furnish them with any money or other provisions, saving a very small proportion of victuals and munition about March last, so as it is strange how those numbers of men could be hitherto kept together; wherefore we crave leave to beseech earnestly for the good of that part of the kingdom that their necessities for want of pay, clothes and victuals, may be supplied from thence, which must needs conduce to the public service.

Such of both Houses of Parliament as met here this last session in June have framed the inclosed declaration, which by a committee from them was presented at this board, whereupon we are making some preparations for transmission thither, and do intend to put in execution in this city (for yet we cannot do it in other places) the laws already in force against recusants so far as we may. And there was an order made in the House of Commons, and dated the 21st of June, for ministering the Oath of Supremacy to all the members of that House, and a draft of a Bill to that effect was by a committee from them presented at this board, which, we having perused, we are preparing for transmission of it to His Majesty under His Majesty's Great Seal, that so being returned back hither it may be offered to both Houses to pass as a law.

And we conceive under favour it were fit that such of those in England who have titles of honour here whereby they are to have vote in the Lords' House of Parliament here, and such as are now there of those that are members of the House of Commons here, whose names are inclosed, may be hastened hither, for that otherwise there will be but few to meet the next session in regard of those of both Houses now in rebellion, and in regard of the necessitated absence of others, by reason of the rebellion kept from us, and in respect that sundry of the members of both Houses may then be abroad with the army upon service.

In the last list of this army which we sent thither we forgot to mention a foot company of one hundred commanded by Captain Ridgeway, brother to the late Earl of Londonderry, deceased, with which company he hath from the beginning of this rebellion to this time maintained against the rebels the castle of Ballynakill, a place of great use in the Queen's County, as also a troop of threescore horse besides officers, raised and commanded by Captain Dudley Phillips, wherewith he continually performs good services in the north, as appears by Sir Robert Stewart's said letters to us, and one hundred foot commanded by Captain Thomas Phillips at Limavady, wherein he hath had several fights with the rebels and maintained still against them the Castle of Limavady, and preserves therein many hundreds of

despoiled British and Protestants. And seeing those gentlemen have had great losses in their estates in this common calamity, and have undergone much travail, pains and danger towards preservation of so many good subjects and in resisting the forces of the rebels, we beseech your Lordships that they and those companies may be inserted in the list of the army, and to be paid as others.

We have found the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans so unshaken in his loyalty in these times, wherein so great a defection hath happened amongst those of his religion here, as we must do him the right to value it to your Lordships, for his honour and advantage, as we have formerly done by our letters to the Lord Lieutenant. And now we offer it to your Lordships' consideration, that he may have authority to raise a troop of horse here and to command them as captain of them.

The three thousand coats which have been sent from thence hither ready made we endeavoured to distribute amongst the soldiers; but the cloth is bad, and the coats are too short and scant and want lining, and we have no doublets or breeches to be issued with them, so as the soldiers murmur much that they are no better clothed, and are very unwilling to receive them. The cloth sent hither for making shirts is found to be a very great comfort and relief to many poor despoiled women, who are employed to make them. And if cloth and baize and linen cloth might be sent from thence hither, to be made into clothes for the soldier, it would be much more contentment to them, and they would be much better fitted, as we find by the clothes which have been made here, which are much better than those coats sent from thence, and it would ease your Lordships of the complaints of many distressed poor, who if not set on work here to keep them alive must go thither to beg. And we must make known to your Lordships that the linen cloth and coats sent hither have not the prices or rates of them sent along with them, so as we are to seek at what rates to issue them to the soldier. And we are in miserable want of shoes for the soldiers, in so much as many of them are forced to march without shoes, which we are much ashamed and grieved to see, we having hitherto received thence but four thousand three hundred three score and fifteen pair of shoes.

With our letters of the seventh of June to your Lordships and to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom we sent thither a list of all the officers belonging to the ordnance and train of artillery, with the entertainments set down for them, and considering that those persons who exercise those places have all this time past undergone the duties of those places, some of them having been deprived of their estates by the rebels, we therefore (under favour) conceive it is fit they be continued in those several places, which in their behalf we recommend to your Lordships.

We now find the great necessity of sending here two whole cannons, for besides the walled towns revolted there will be very many castles to be gained by no other means than by

battery, and if we have no other ordnance than culverin the service will be much the more difficult and the longer in doing, and the expense and charge of powder will be much more, by reason of the many shots that culverin are forced to make before they can make a breach, whereas a cannon cleaves and rents the walls at first and leaves them so shaken as a few shots after from the culverin breaks down all that the cannon had shaken, wherefore we desire earnestly to have two whole cannons sent us and some more gunners, for if those few we have should meet with any mischance, their persons being often exposed to danger, we should find ourselves distressed for want of gunners.

And how unwilling soever we are to move anything of extraordinaries, which may increase the public charge here, yet considering that there are in some parts of this kingdom certain gentlemen that have with exceeding great charge all this time past maintained their castles and houses against the rebels, and maintained therein, at their own charge, many great numbers of the despoiled British and Protestants, that had otherwise perished, and for that those gentlemen's estates abroad are wholly destroyed by the rebels, and for that also the keeping of those castles in safe hands in several places will conduce very much towards overcoming of this rebellion, which cannot be done at the private charge of those gentlemen, standing already robbed of their estates; we therefore, as well in respect of the advantage to be rendered thereby to the public as also to render some comfort to those poor gentlemen, do humbly move that we may in some places, where we find it necessary, appoint allowances to men for guarding those places, whereby they may be enabled to keep them from the rebels, who having them might very much annoy us.

Our letters of the 7th of June do so fully represent our wants, and the supplies requisite to be sent us, as we forbear in present to repeat them, hoping that by this time those things are either in the way hither, or ready to be sent away, and indeed they require great speed so to enable us to make use of this season, now hastening from us, which if not laid hold on to regain the towns and harbours of Wexford and Ross and the city of Kilkenny before winter, and before the foreign supplies arrive, which are expected by the rebels at those ports, it will be of mighty prejudice to the affairs here, and not to be recovered in a long time, nor can those places be regained by us without more forces out of England, so to secure these parts of the kingdom, while our army marches to and besieges those towns, which are not to be besieged by less than five thousand foot and one thousand horse, as by our said letters of the 7th of June we formerly made known to your Lordships. Wherefore, as then so now again, we beseech your Lordships for hastening all the supplies we moved for, especially more forces for the reasons then and now mentioned, and the provisions for land and sea stores, both which are now well near exhausted, and our match and powder brought so near an end, as if those stores arrive not speedily we must unavoidably within a few days sit down as not able for want of

match and powder to move towards the least defence against our numerous enemies, of whom the whole advantage we yet have is the little match and powder left us, and our want of arms for horse and foot exceeds we having not to this hour received any arms from thence, but such as the companies and troops brought with them for themselves, and we have none in the stores to issue when arms are broken, or decayed, or lost, or when there is cause to issue arms upon any extraordinary occasion, nor have we smiths to mend or fix arms which might much help us.

But above all we must still call upon your Lordships for supply of treasure, the want whereof we foresaw would beget high inconveniences; and now we see more clearly and in a manner do feel already the destruction nearly approaching thereby, which cannot by any possible means be prevented, if treasure arrive not here speedily in a plentiful proportion; for all borrowings here are long since at an end, and no way left unattempted whereby to keep the army from disbanding. The officers who had brought a little money with them out of England have long since spent all they had, and having no pay are reduced to very great extremities, which in many of them begets great discontent; some of them have in plain terms desired at this Board to be discharged, seeing there is no money to pay them, and we find reason to doubt and fear that many of them and of the common soldiers also, notwithstanding all our endeavours to prevent them, will find means under disguise, or some other way, to steal away for England, and so abandon this service; finding no subsistance here for the common soldier, to whom we are yet able to give some victuals in part of their pay, we reserved out of the last supply of treasure we had from thence, twelve pence apiece a week for buying drink to their meat, and that being now wholly spent, they are very highly discontented, and as well divers of the officers as generally all the common soldiers begin now to think that they shall have no pay at all, which begets in all of them so much sense of their sufferings, and such a despair of recovering themselves as enforces them to many disorders, which will certainly break out into those general and high mischiefs which we have often represented thither that we feared, and from which we have hitherto even beyond our expectation preserved them.

And now when not only the common soldier (whose necessities were in some degree hitherto supplied by pillage, whilst there was any pillage to be had) but also the officers (who should contain the soldier from mutiny and disorder, and whose sufferings and provocations for want of pay have been also greater than the common soldiers, which yet their civility and hope of pay moved them hitherto to bear more patiently than the common soldier, selling by degrees their clothes and all they have to keep them alive) are all at last reduced to such lamentable extremities as is a grief and shame to behold, when their frequent cries and lamentations to us, after much long suffering and patience, can return them no comfort from us but joining in grief with them, and admonitions to continue in them those hopes under which they still languish, and many of them have already perished

(there being at this time three hundred men sick in one regiment here, and of the officers now in this city there being above thirty sick, besides many already dead) which beyond all possibility of prevention on our parts, will within a few days end in the breach of all bonds of obedience in the soldier, and put all our army into a general mutiny and break and disband all our forces; when we consider our own disability to be such and so great, as we can advance no money upon any occasion whatsoever, how extremely pressing or needful soever for furthering the public services or providing anything for any the least accommodation of the army, to prevent danger and inconvenience, which doth most exceedingly trouble and perplex us, and greatly discourages all inferior ministers, employed in all services, and mightily disappoints the general services; when the rebels (who with great joy and comfort see apparently the miserable case we are already in, and the more miserable case wherein within a few days we are for want of money like to be) will from the heaviness and lamentableness of our condition take new encouragement, and make use of those unfortunate failings and breaches fallen upon us; what can be then expected but the rendering fruitless all the charge hitherto undergone for this war and the ruin of such an army as by the testimony they have already given of their valour and forwardness in their daily actions, we may boldly affirm to be an army for so many men equal with the best of the like number serving any prince or nation in the world, and then the ruin and destruction of this kingdom, and the shaking off the English government, which with the other terrible consequences which must then from thence necessarily arise to His Majesty and that kingdom do astonish us in the consideration of them, and do beget in us that grief and distraction of mind which is justly due from us upon so heavy an occasion? And therefore we do most earnestly beseech your Lordships in this case, than which none can be of more weighty consideration, where no less than such crowns and kingdoms are (as it were) even in the point to be laid at the stake, that a present and large supply of treasure may be instantly sent us, and whatever the success shall be, that no part of our duty be left unperformed. We crave leave again to beseech with all the importunities agreeable to the high importance of this most weighty cause, that it be not deferred, for we yet hope, if speed be used, it may come seasonably before those great and general mischiefs fall upon us, which are already so near us, and which we so much fear, and then being seconded with those other provisions we expect thence, we no way doubt (by the blessing of God) to give such an account of this kingdom as will be glorious to God, honourable to the king, our master, satisfactory to the kingdom of England, and secure for the future peace and safety of this kingdom as well against all foreign invasion as intestine rebellion.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
	Rob. Meredith.	

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, Principal Secretary of State.

1642, July 9.—Enclosing copies of their letter to the Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland and the enclosures therewith for His Majesty's consideration, and reporting the death of Sir Wm. St. Leger, Lord President of Munster, the case of whose wife and children they recommend to his Majesty.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, July 9.—The inclosed copies of our letters to the Lords and others Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom bring your Lordship the advertisement of our present condition, so as we need not enlarge ourselves to your Lordship upon that subject.

We also send you here inclosed a copy of His Majesty's letters for the Lord Lambart for settling him in the command of the forces in this city, as also of our letters to Mr. Secretary Nicholas concerning that matter. And because the commission issued by your Lordship to Lieutenant-Colonel Monck seems to intrench on the charters of this city, whereof the Mayor hath made complaint at this Board, we send you herewith a copy of that authority which we formerly gave for this government to the Lord Lambart, that so if your Lordship think fit you may renew your commission to Lieutenant-Colonel Monck according to that draft, wherein also we offer it to your Lordship's consideration, for the reasons expressed in our letters to Mr. Secretary Nicholas, that Lieutenant-Colonel Monck's entertainment for that place may be reduced to twenty shillings per diem.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond Ossory.	Roscomon.	Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
	Ro. Meredith.	

[*Postscript.*]—As we were ready to close our letters we received the unwelcome news of the death of Sir Wm. St. Leger, knt., Lord President of the Province of Munster, who after a long, lingering sickness departed this life the second of July.

He was a gallant gentleman and our loss by his death is very great. We are now thinking of settling some temporary government there, for the good conduct of the public affairs in that province, until His Majesty shall dispose of that government, as in his high wisdom he shall think fit. And we entreat your Lordship that you will advance to His Majesty and the Parliament there the just desires of his lady and children, who are left in weak condition in their estates, and deserve that consideration to be had of them which is due to the wife and children of a person of eminent merit in the service of the King and kingdom, and we hear he had at the time of his death much of his entertainment due aud unpaid unto him.

Since our last dispatch to your Lordship we have not heard from the Scottish army about Knockfergus, nor have we had from them any advertisement of their proceedings.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Moore.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to JOHN GRIFFITH, Vice-Admiral of North Wales.

1642, July 9.—Requesting him, if he is unable (as they hear) for want of boats to deliver the ordnance of the *Phœnix* to Captain John Bartlett, to send for His Majesty's post bark at Holyhead and cause the said ordnance and arms to be put aboard that vessel.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the affairs of Ireland.

1642, July 11.—The one thousand pound (which by the favour of your Lordships was sent hither for the relief of the poor despoiled Protestants here) was brought hither by Mr. Recorder of Dublin,* for which honourable and charitable act we return to your Lordships all due thankfulness. That money is almost wholly issued, and many hundreds of poor despoiled Protestants, who had otherwise perished, have been thereby kept alive, and three hundred pound of it was issued for a stock wherewith to continue poor people at work, whereby many hundreds of poor are still kept at work and maintained.

And now that one thousand pound is almost laid out, and that our numbers of those kind of poor daily increase by the coming of about eight or nine hundred of those who all this while were preserved in Sir Francis Hamilton's and Sir James Craig's castles in the county of Cavan, and between four and five hundred from the castle of Catherlagh, and many others who will daily gain their liberty as His Majesty's forces shall march amongst them, which will become a very great burden to this place, and add to our grief besides the danger of the infection that such numerous multitudes of poor may bring amongst us if we be not able to provide for them. And for that it is advertised hither that in sundry parts of England many pious and large contributions have been gathered towards relief of those poor, we therefore earnestly beseech your Lordships that direction may be given for hastening hither those contributions, whereby the poor may be preserved and contained here, as much as we may, from becoming troublesome to your Lordships, and some contentment in the relief of those poor rendered to us, who cannot but grieve at the daily sight of those miserable objects of pity and compassion.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. G. Wentworth. Ro. Meredith.

* Sir John Bysse.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MASTER of HIS MAJESTY'S POST BARK at Holyhead.

1642, July 9.—Directing him if he shall be so required by John Griffith, Vice-Admiral of North Wales, to take aboard the ordnance of the *Phœnix* and convey it to Dublin.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR, &c., of Lynn Regis.

1642, July 15.—After our very hearty commendations we have received your letters of the 7th of June, whereby we find the true and religious sense you have of the calamities fallen upon this kingdom and His Majesty's distressed subjects, the Protestants therein, and the pious liberality you have expressed in the free and charitable contribution of four score pounds given by you to be applied towards the relief of the despoiled English and Protestants here, which money we have received at the hands of William Veele, esquire, and are now issuing it so as will be pursuant to your intentions.

We do acknowledge your charity in that pious contribution to be very great, and do return you special thanks for the same, and as you have the prayers of very many poor who are and shall be thereby relieved, so we assure you that this state takes it in good part from your hands, and we will not only retain a grateful memory thereof but will be ready upon all occasions to express towards any from thence that may have occasion here such just favour as may testify our good acceptance of that your free and charitable contribution.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Roscomon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, July 20.—We send your Lordship here inclosed a copy of our letters now sent to the Lords and others, Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, being necessitated to become thus often troublesome to them for those most needful supplies which are mentioned in our former letters. And we beseech your Lordship that they may be hastened away with all possible speed, especially money, clothes and shoes, or otherwise this summer will be lost, which (if it should so happen) we much fear this next winter will bring the rebels such supplies of arms and munition from foreign parts, as will make our work (by many degrees) more difficult than now, and of much more length and charge to the kingdom of England than otherwise it would be.

We sent lately abroad two parties of the army (such as had shoes, and so were able to march) one commanded by Colonel Gibson towards Catherlagh, thirty-two miles from this city, and the other commanded by Colonel Crawford towards Arklow, thirty-six miles from hence, with direction to burn and spoil all the way

as they went and came, which they did accordingly, and the rebels also do the like, to deprive us of places of garrison, so as between both all habitations in those parts are utterly consumed, excepting some castles which yet hold out against us; some of the rebels our men slew, as they could light on them, but they are so watchful when our forces march in a body they commonly get out of the way until our men be passed by, and then immediately return again to those places, nor have we yet sufficient numbers of men to place so aptly in several garrisons as to make continual incursions on them, until more forces arrive here, which also is very needful to be hastened to us, as also the recruits and arms for horse and foot for our stores, which by our former letters we humbly moved for, all the companies as well horse as foot being so exceedingly weakened both in men and arms as of necessity those recruits and supplies must be sent; or otherwise the forces here will in a short time come to nothing.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, July 20.—Our former dispatches to your Lordships do mention some part of our extremities here, which howsoever we have not expressed in that fulness which the crying necessities of our condition required, as choosing to persons of so great wisdom to express our wants and sufferings modestly, yet it is too true that the slow coming of supplies of treasure from thence hath brought this kingdom into so great danger as no words can sufficiently express. Since our last dispatch to your Lordships we had opportunities offered us of service of very great advantage to be performed on the rebels, but our men for want indeed of all things, but especially shoes, are not able to march, and so to our grief those advantages are lost, and the services here put to a stand, and the rebels daily encouraged and increased.

And as our foot stand so disabled for service, so are we no less distressed in our strength of horse, the horsemen also enduring all extremities of want, not having so much money, or credit, as wherewith to shoe a horse, or buy a girth or crupper, or repair their arms, or anything else how mean soever worn out or lost in service, by which means also many of their arms are not fixed, but are generally unserviceable; and besides many of their horses are lost, which they are not able to supply, but are forced to serve on poor, weak horses altogether unserviceable.

Nor have those extremities seized only on the common soldiers of horse and foot, but all on the captains and officers of both. Within these four days several captains and officers came in considerable numbers to us the Justices and this Board, and openly expressed the sense of their sufferings in so high terms, so passionately, and with so little estimation of our authority,

finding us unable to pay them, as we find manifestly that notwithstanding all our endeavours it is now become utterly impossible any longer to contain this army from absolute disbanding, unless speedy supply of treasure arrive.

We have not omitted any means that we could possibly imagine feasible to prevent that highest mischief, but now nothing will serve but money and clothes and shoes, which, alas! we have not. We have used all fair persuasions, and sometimes mingled with friendly menaces, to move in them a continuance of their patience but for a short time, giving them all the assurances we could that treasure and clothes and shoes are in the way from London hither, which we ourselves had reason to believe to be true, as thinking it impossible we should be so long without those most needful supplies as we have been, especially at this time, but our promises and persuasions and seeming menaces and all we can do moves not in the officer or soldier so much as a hope that ever they shall be paid, whence must arise a general mutiny and the disbanding of the army, and then must follow such confusion and destruction to this kingdom, and such advantage will thereby be given to the rebels, as will in a moment convert all our hopes into amazement, and lose not only all the charge already undergone in this war but also all the labour and charge undergone by the Crown and kingdom of England in all former ages since the first conquest of this kingdom.

These bitter and dismal consequences as we foresaw long since, and failed not in our duties humbly to represent them thither, so now again we cannot but mention them, seeing our condition is become so desperate, that so, whatsoever becomes of us, we may be found to have acquitted ourselves of our duties towards God, our loyalty to the King our Master, and that regard which we owe to the welfare of His Majesty's kingdoms and dominions, whose joint prosperity all men well know is very highly concerned in the preservation of this kingdom. And therefore we again beseech that we may not be still continued in such a condition as to be put even above our work to perform impossibilities, and to stand in the gap where the breaches (not by our failings), still grow wider, for we must speak it (though with grief to find it so) it is utterly impossible to continue this army any longer from absolute disbanding unless treasure arrive in a large proportion very suddenly.

We have now written to Charles Walley at Chester that if it be possible, we may have credit there for five hundred pounds towards buying shoes, which money we have undertaken shall be paid at Chester or London, as Mr. Walley shall appoint; that five hundred pound therefore (if Mr. Walley find means to advance it) we beseech your Lordships may be repaid him at Chester or London.

The officers and captains of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment of foot, the Lord Lisle's regiment of horse, and Colonel Gibson's foot regiment intend, it seems, to supplicate your Lordships for arrears due to some of them for the former service in England, and that their arrears due to them since

their coming hither may be paid unto them until the first of June, they having received by imprest since their coming hither only the same proportions as the rest of the army receive by an equal dividend as far as monies could extend, and as we do earnestly recommend their suit to your Lordships, holding it just that they should be paid, so we beseech that what shall be designed for them may be over and above the sum allotted to come hither for payment of them with the rest of the army, who have served well, and undergone the labours and dangers of winter, when the rebels were most bold and insolent, and that their arrears may be in like manner paid, lest by gratifying that part of the army, whose merits we confess are great, the rest of the army raised here (whose sufferings and patience have been very long and their merits kept equal with the others) may be left to extremity, and all His Majesty's subjects exposed to the uttermost danger, as must needs fall out, if (out of the money now designed to come hither) the demands of those regiments be paid, and the others neglected, or so much shortened; and herein is very considerable that such of the old and new army raised here as had estates and considerable fortunes in this kingdom stand utterly despoiled of all, as if they had never been possessed of any, so as the maintenance of them, their wives, children and families, being great burdens to them, depends only on their entertainments, which are further in arrear than the rest, they having continually served with great valour and industry. And if their payment be not also provided for, answerable to the others, they will not be able to live under command, but that part of the army will disband, and then the part of the army which came out of England (much weakened by the sword and by the great mortality amongst them occasioned by wants) will not be a force in any sort sufficient to resist the rebels in these parts of Leinster, which are of most value and importance, and where the greatest and most dangerous force of the rebels now remains, and where there are none that do or can render any comfort or relief to that part or the rest of the army, neither can any part of the profit of the lands in Leinster be raised by any subject in respect of the great numbers of rebels ranging in all places, shifting and flying from our forces wheresoever they go, though we forbear not to send abroad from time to time as many as (having clothes and shoes) are able to march, because we desire to bestow the precious time of summer to the best advantage that our weak means will afford.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1642, July 20.—After our hearty commendations the inclosed shews you what we have now written to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, and what we have written to Mr. Walley of Chester. And we require you as well to solicit the

Lord Lieutenant as the Commissioners, not only for an answer to our several former despatches and this, but also for payment of the five hundred pound mentioned in our letters to Mr. Walley, if he find means to advance it, and above all for hastening money hither, and the other supplies mentioned in our former letters to their Lordships, which you must importune by all possible means as a service of the highest importance to this kingdom that ever was agitated.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

You are to use all possible importunity for hastening hither twenty thousand pair of shoes at the least, than which no one thing is more necessary, and the solicitation of this in a special manner required at your hands.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to CHARLES WALLEY.

1642, July 20.—This bearer, Thomas Lawton, is employed thither by Sir William Anderson for sending hither with all possible speed all such shoes as are now remaining there which were designed for the army here. And if any such shoes be now there we pray you to give this bearer all needful help and assistance for hastening them hither. But if no such shoes be now remaining there we then earnestly pray you to give this bearer your best assistance in providing and buying and sending hither as many as possibly he can get, and in such case also we pray you to procure him credit there for money to the value of five hundred pounds for performing this most needful service, which not only this state, but also His Majesty and the Parliament of England, will take in very good part at your hands. And we do hereby undertake that what you shall so gain him credit for shall be repaid either there at Chester or at London, as you shall appoint.

Herein we doubt not to find your great care and best endeavour, seeing it is a service so highly importing the good and safety of this kingdom at this time when all good men ought to lend their helping hands to all needful furtherances to us for the joint service of both kingdoms, whereof we believe you are very sensible.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, July 23.—Enclosing intelligence which they have received of an invasion threatened against Ireland from France, to be

communicated to His Majesty that they may be the better guided. [See letter to the Lord Lieutenant of this date infra.]

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, July 23.—We have now understood from a minister that came hither with Captain Tho. Bartlett, whom we lately employed with His Majesty's pinnace the *Confidence* towards the coast of Wexford, that a ship which we have long time expected here, namely the Hopewell of London, whereof Rowland Langram was master, which ship was laden with a large proportion of victuals and other provisions, and bound from London to this city of Dublin, was cast away between the Saltis* and Wexford about three weeks since, that she had aboard her five pieces of ordnance, whereof she brought four with her from London, and the other she received at the Lands End in England, that the men are now prisoners in the hands of the rebels at Wexford, that some of the goods and the ordnance were saved by the rebels, and that they have planted those ordnance on the walls of Wexford the better to maintain that place against His Majesty's army when we shall from thence be enabled to undertake that service, which we would have done ere this time, if our want of men and clothes, and above all our want of money, clothes and shoes, had not (as still it doth) disabled us. The loss of that ship and goods, as it adds much to our grief and sufferings here, and disappoints us of so much most needful provision of victuals, there being here no butter and cheese left, nor other provisions of victuals excepting some corn and some salt beef, which beef is unwholesome at this time of the year, as it is highly displeasing to the soldiers, so it adds largely to the supply of the rebels, which might have been prevented of that advantage if we had been masters of that town and port.

Your Lordship may remember with how much earnestness and importunity we moved by our former letters as well to your Lordship as to the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom for hastening our supplies from thence, especially money, clothes and shoes, that so the town and port [of Wexford] and the town and port of Ross, not far from thence, might be besieged and gained by us this summer, which is of mighty importance to the services here, there being at this time (as we are credibly advertised) several vessels laden in France with arms and munition and commanders for the aids of the rebels, and bound for those ports, which (if they arrive before we come possessed of those places) will exceedingly disadvantage us and strengthen the rebels in all parts of this kingdom.

We have also now received intelligence from some lately arrived out of France that there is great preparation made in France

---

* The Saltee Islands, off the southern coast of Wexford.

for sending hither six thousand men and a large proportion of arms and munition for the further aid of the rebels, which intelligences are seconded by letters from France lately received here, a copy whereof we send your Lordship herewith, and by the inclosed examination of Andrew Heatlie, who lately arrived here out of France, so as from this concurrence of intelligence your Lordship may perceive how absolutely necessary it is that our supplies be hastened, whereby we may be able to gain those places and make what destruction we can of those things which may accommodate the rebels and those their foreign aids, and put ourselves into such a condition of strength as may enable us to resist the invasion threatened, which cannot be expected from us unless our supplies from thence arrive so speedily as this summer may not be wholly lost, as it hath been already in a great part, which afflicts us exceedingly and gives very great boldness and encouragement to the rebels.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase,
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—We have now instantly received letters from Captain John Bartlett, whereof we send your Lordship a copy here inclosed, and seeing we are not able to send from hence to give notice to the shipping on the coasts touching the importing hither the arms and munition in the letters mentioned, we beseech your Lordship, if it may be, that from England some intelligence may be sent to them to take care of those places, if so any good may be done.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Lords Justices and Council to Charles Walley.

1642, August 1.—The necessity of the army here is so great as we have thought fit hereby to pray you, if the money brought thither from London to be sent hither for payment of the army be not already aboard His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, to be brought hither, that you cause fifteen thousand pounds of that money to be forthwith put aboard the pinnace the *Confidence*, commanded by Captain Tho. Bartlett, to be by him immediately transported hither to answer the crying necessity of the army.

We render you thanks for the care expressed in our letters to you for procuring the advancement of five hundred pounds for buying shoes for the army here, since which time we have been supplied thence with some shoes, so as if you have not certain assurance of being repaid that five hundred pounds there by the Parliament, you may now forbear engaging yourself for that sum, but if you have already engaged yourself for the same it is necessary you forthwith advertise it to the Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom that they may prescribe a speedy course for your payment, and that you also advertise us thereof, that

we may contribute our assistance for your repayment according to our undertaking in our former letters to you.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to CAPTAIN JOHN BARTLETT.

1642, August 1.—Directing him that if his ship the *Swan* be commanded to wait for the Lord Lieutenant, he shall put 15,000*l.* of the money now at Chester aboard the pinnace the *Confidence* under the command of Captain Thomas Bartlett, for immediate transportation to Dublin.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, August 2.—By our letters of the 9th of July we gave your Lordship advertisement of the death of the late Lord President of Munster, and how we were then thinking of settling some temporary government there for the good conduct of the public affairs in that province until His Majesty shall dispose of that government. For our guide and direction in that particular we held it fit to look back into the proceedings at this Board in former times upon the like occasion, and in imitation thereof thought fit during the vacancy of that Presidency, or until they receive other direction to the contrary, to entrust the civil government with our very good Lords the Earl of Barrymore and the Lord Baron of Inchiquin as Commissioners and with the Council there, and to entrust the Lord of Inchiquin with the command of His Majesty's forces in that province, with the advice of the colonels there, he having been formerly entrusted as Vice-President and to command the forces there by the late Lord President, and we have thought fit to add to the Council there Sir Charles Vavisor, Sir Wm. Ogle and Sir John Pawlett, who we conceive may contribute good assistance there for the martial government. And further in imitation of the like course formerly held at this Board on the like occasion, we have by act of Council allowed to the said Earl of Barrymore and Lord Inchiquin for the better keeping of a table and supportation of them and other officers and ministers there, as hath been usual during their employment in that service, all such fees and entertainments as the late Lord President had, excepting only the entertainment of the companies of horse and foot, wherewith we have adjudged it fit to acquaint your Lordship.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Moore.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Tho. Lucas. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to MR. ANTHONY TIERENS.

1642, August 2.—We have understood by your last letter to Mr. Schoute, dated the 6th of July last, as also by two several letters of Mr. Jackson directed to yourself, the excessive loss of Blackmonies and the great increase of commodities in Bilbao, and have formerly ordered you to get the proceed of His Majesty's salmon in wool, iron or exchange, as you should conceive best for His Majesty's advantage, which commission we by these presents do confirm, and if you shall think it more to redound to His Majesty's profit to have the said proceed returned by exchange into South Spain and to employ it there in wines and fruits for His Majesty's account, we shall be well pleased therewith, provided always our monies are returned into good hands and the goods insured there. As for the quantity and quality you are to take Mr. Schoute's direction, who will advise you of what is best vendable here, to whom you are to consign all, and he to be accountable here to His Majesty for the same.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Moore.
Ad. Loftus. Ger. Lowther. Edw. Bolton.
J. Temple. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1642, August 3.—This Board finding His Majesty's arms to decay and much thereof to grow unserviceable, and His Majesty's stores here altogether empty of such provisions of arms to the great danger of the public services here, and finding also that by reason of the distractions on that side we found no arms come from thence to supply those dangerous defects which we had often and earnestly moved for, we bethought us in so great a straight to labour to get in some arms from Holland, that so we might not be utterly unprovided in case the extremity we fear for want of arms might fall upon us before we could be plentifully supplied from London, and, therefore, on the seventh of June last we agreed with Joshua Carpenter, Esquire, as factor to John Quarles, of Amsterdam, merchant, that the said Quarles should, at his own adventure, send hither the inclosed particulars of arms of several sorts, at the rates expressed in the enclosed docket, amounting to three thousand one hundred four score and fifteen pounds, which we (in our zeal to the general service here) undertook should be paid in manner following, vizt. one thousand pound at London upon signification had from the said Quarles that he would undertake so to furnish us, and the remainder, at London also, upon the delivery of the said arms here at Dublin.

And for as much as we now find by letters from the said Quarles, dated the 7th of July last, and directed to the said Carpenter and by him produced at this Board, that the said Quarles hath undertaken the business and hath already bought

and shipped the said arms, and that they were sent out with all speed from Amsterdam hither; we therefore in performance of our said agreement do hereby require you forthwith to acquaint the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners there for the affairs of this kingdom herewith, and to obtain their Lordships' order for present payment to be made there at London of the said thousand pounds to Lawrance Hollstead of London, merchant, assigned by the said Carpenter to receive the same for the account of the said John Quarles, and that the remainder also of the said sum may be in readiness there, to be paid when the said arms shall arrive here, which we shall then immediately advertise thither, as also to whom it is to be paid. In this we require you to use all care and diligence, being well assured that their Lordships will give present order herein for the better encouragement of others to deal with us, when we are necessitated (for the public good and to prevent great mischiefs) to contract agreements with them, wherein we have been and shall be very sparing, unless great and unavoidable necessity enforce us, as in this case it did. And in this particular case there can be no loss in it, for if we be plentifully furnished from London with such provisions these may remain in specie here to answer all occasions, and may another time spare the sending of so much from London hither.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Moore.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
H. Tichborne. Tho. Lucas. Ro. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, August 8.—The inclosed petition was exhibited at this Board by Capt. George Graham, a gentleman who in the beginning of this hideous rebellion finding a sudden and wonderful change in the country, and not knowing what the matter might mean, but observing the Irish to fall on the English and Protestants, and to rob, spoil, strip and murder them, although he was not in His Majesty's pay or entertainment, yet detesting such execrable and bloody acts of the rebels, he in his zeal to His Majesty's honour and service, and in his desire to render safety and preservation to himself and as many English and Protestants as he could get together, strengthened and victualled himself in his house at Ballelenan in the Queen's County, took in as many English and Protestants as he could, armed as many of them as he was able, and having had many fights with the rebels and slain divers of them maintained that place and still maintains it against them, and preserved therein all this time past above a thousand English and Protestants.

About the 23rd of November last our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant-General of the Army, gave him a commission to have in His Majesty's pay one hundred foot of those men with whom he had before performed so good

services against the rebels. And now of late we gave him leave to raise a troop of horse, consisting of three score besides officers, all Protestants, yet without pay or entertainment from His Majesty, saving such spoil as he could get from the rebels. He now becomes an humble suitor for arms for that troop, and desires that they may be put into His Majesty's pay, and considering the good affections expressed by him since the beginning of this rebellion, the many acceptable services by him performed therein against the rebels, and the preservation he hath thereby rendered to so many English and Protestants, we therefore (unwilling to deny our recommendation to a gentleman that hath so well deserved) do crave leave to transmit his petition to your Lordships, here inclosed, and to recommend him and his humble suit therein to the grave consideration of your Lordships.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Moore.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to NICHOLAS LOFTUS.

1642, August 11.—The treasure brought us from thence by Captain Thos. Bartlett we find so short towards enabling us to relieve the soldier as, notwithstanding the issuing of that sum, they will suffer extreme want, and the State in danger to receive very high prejudice and inconvenience. In prevention whereof we are constrained to send back thither Capt. Thomas Bartlett with the *Confidence* pinnace, and do hereby require that if Captain John Bartlett may not come away instantly with all the residue of the treasure yet remaining there and designed for this kingdom, that then the same be wholly put aboard the *Confidence* pinnace under the charge of Captain Thomas Bartlett, to be by him immediately brought away hither with all possible speed, than which nothing is of more importance to prevent high and general mischiefs in this army.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Lucas.
G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, August 26.—Our very good Lord the Earl of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant-General of His Majesty's army here, having lately received letters directed to him from some few noblemen and some of the Popish titulary bishops (who now they have destroyed the Protestant clergy assume boldly the exercise of their usurped titles derived from foreign authority) and others of the treacherous and ungrateful rebels of this kingdom, and a petition to His Majesty inclosed in the said letters in the name

of the Catholics of Ireland, his Lordship forthwith acquainted us therewith, and we upon perusal of them at this board have thought fit to send copies of them here inclosed, not that we can so fail in our judgments, or in those duties which we owe to the King our Master, as to advance those libellous papers to him with any intention so to gain to them or the rebellious contrivers of them the least credit or belief or any countenance towards the granting of their presumptuous request (which is far from our meaning, who well know these rebels and their continual falsehood) but because we desire that all things coming to our knowledge touching these rebels should be also fully known to His Majesty.

And although it be most clear and evident to all the world that (notwithstanding all their false and feigned pretences to colour their impieties) they aim greedily at no less than to wrest out of His Majesty's hands his royal sceptre and to deprive him of his crown and kingdom, and to take away the lives and substance of all his loyal and true people here, and had plotted and conspired their present rebellion and treason long before it was possible for them to have the least foresight of those unhappy distractions which (to the unspeakable grief of all true-hearted subjects) have since fallen out in England, yet so wretchedly audacious they are, and are therein encouraged by the Popish titulary bishops, priests, Jesuits and friars at home and abroad, who are the principal contrivers as well as public actors of all these hellish and mischievous treasons, as they have the impudence, even amidst their execrable, bloody actions, to pretend loyalty and obedience even to that Majesty against whose sacred person and royal authority, and the lives and estates of all his faithful and loyal subjects, their conspiracy was so long since plotted, and already in great part performed.

Their letters and petition are stuffed with falsehood (as are all things that come from them) to disguise the damnable ends of their treacherous and horrid treasons, so as we cannot but stand and admire their deceitfulness and presumption in offering such a petition to His Majesty, wherein, howsoever they intend to preserve the rights and prerogatives of His Majesty's crown, yet they well know that long before their rebellion they laboured mainly to remove the British from public employment in the kingdom, to discountenance and infirm all regal jurisdiction, and by degrees to get the sole power into the hands of the Irish and Papists, that so they might with the more ease and certainty attain to those treasonable ends against His Majesty and his royal authority, which were then in their secret purposes and are now apparent in all their actions.

They mention in their petition that the sword of their adversaries is imbrued in the blood of their wives and children, but they pass over in silence how they have without the least injury or provocation from His Majesty, or his good subjects, or any offence done against the King or his laws, maliciously and traitorously afflicted, tortured and massacred many thousand

innocent British and Protestants, men, women and children, and used towards them all the most exquisite torments that might express the highest and most bloody, barbarous and execrable cruelties that can be imagined, and above any exercised by Turks or infidels against Christians, wherein indeed they have reason to be silent, as knowing that no king was ever so highly provoked by any that carried the title of subjects, and therefore His Majesty in his goodness cannot but be abundantly sensible of the causeless spilling of so much innocent blood of his good subjects, and that so far as to a high detestation of the persons and actions of the doers of it; yet such is their boldness, as to supplicate that Majesty against whom they wantonly stand in arms, that they may approach his royal presence (a favour whereof his best and most loyal subjects are ambitious, as taking singular comfort and contentment therein), but these rebels hold it in no higher estimation than to think themselves capable of it, though most malicious and hateful rebels and traitors to his royal person, crown and dignity, and wilful murderers of his good people, and pertinacious disturbers of that peace which, by the blessing of God on His Majesty's government, this kingdom hath so long enjoyed.

And therefore they cannot but be convinced even in their own judgments (as they are in the judgments of all equal-minded men, that truly know and understand their proceedings) that the hideousness and odiousness of their crimes are such and so great as renders them utterly unworthy of the high favour they move for, or indeed of any the least favour or mercy from the indulgence of so great and wise a king, whom by their unexampled treasons they have so highly provoked to a just and pious indignation against them.

We may not forbear upon this occasion to make known to His Majesty one particular which came lately to our knowledge, that sôme of the rebels themselves and those eminent amongst them have not spared to declare openly to some persons of quality, then prisoners with them, that if now the King should pardon all their treasons past, and restore them to their estates and fortunes, yet that when the children of them so pardoned should come to be men they would again renew this rebellion, so great is the malignity of that hatred which is fast rooted in their hearts against His Majesty and his government, and against the British and Protestants.

And here in discharge of our duties we humbly crave leave with the faithfulness of loyal subjects and servants to his sacred Majesty, and without any end of malice or ill will to the persons of any of them, to declare what upon long knowledge and well-grounded experience of this people we humbly conceive that after such and so many grievous spoils and bloody cruelties committed by them on the British and Protestants here, so universal a combination against His Majesty and his government, and the utter extirpation of the British and Protestants in all parts of the kingdom already performed by them, it is utterly unsafe for His Majesty to grant their request, highly

dangerous to his honour and service. and destructive to his kingdom, as being altogether inconsistent with the means of raising of a considerable revenue for his crown, of settling religion and civility in this kingdom, and of establishing a firm and lasting peace to the honour of His Majesty, the safety of his royal posterity, and the comfort of all his faithful subjects: which we take the boldness thus humbly to represent to His Majesty, that he may not be deluded by the hypocritical dissimulation of those traitors in their petition, but may by the clearness of his excellent judgment discern the high necessity of remaining constant in that princely resolution, so graciously declared by him, of taking vengeance on those rebels, so by his high wisdom to settle that peace and tranquility in this his kingdom, which these wicked persons have maliciously disturbed.

We are informed that Sir John Dungan, Baronet, and Henry Talbot, Esquire (who have of late privately and without our licence or privity departed hence for England), have some commission or instruction from the rebels to negotiate for them in England concerning that their petition and other their designs. The former is one against whom some matters begin now to appear, which will render him liable to question as a partaker in this rebellion. The other is one whom we have reason to suspect, having for a long time cohabited with the former, though yet we have not express proof against him. However, their departure hence in such a manner and at this time may justly give us occasion to have an eye to them. And therefore we humbly conceive it were fit they were apprehended there, and sent hither in the condition of prisoners to be proceeded with as there may be cause, which we humbly submit to His Majesty's royal judgment.

We send here inclosed a copy of letters which on the tenth of this month we received from Captain Anthony Willoughby, who now commands His Majesty's fort at Galway, as also copies of letters which on the 22nd of this month we received from our very good Lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans, with a copy of his Lordship's letters to Captain Willoughby, and a copy of the submission sent, it seems, by the Lord Forbes to the town of Galway, which we humbly submit to His Majesty's high wisdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Moore. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, August 26.—Informing the Commissioners of the despatch of a copy of a letter "sent from some of the rebels" to Lord Ormond, for the information of the King, and of the despatch to Sir E. Nicholas of letters lately received from the Earl of Clanricarde.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, August 31.—The soldiers whom in the beginning of the rebellion here we raised to oppose the rebels, consisting for the most part of such despoiled English as fled hither from the rage and fury of the rebels stript and almost naked, were not able to pass upon duties, nor stir abroad on any service in the cold winter, till we had gotten them some apparel to shelter them from the extremity of the weather, so as we were necessitated to appoint Sir Wm. Anderson, Knt., and Tobias Norris, merchant, to provide clothes for them, which they readily and cheerfully undertook and performed with great care and diligence to the satisfaction of this State and good contentment of so many of the army as had any of those clothes. Out of their desires to advance the public services they have furnished such quantities of provisions as, besides what money they have received, they have engaged themselves to the sum of three thousand, three hundred, thirty-six pounds and a shilling, as appears by an account thereof presented upon oath by them at this Board, and audited by certain members of this Board to whom we referred the consideration thereof, which sum being just and fit to be paid, we in their behalf entreat may be done, whereby they may be disengaged from those several debts which they have contracted by their readiness to help the distresses and necessities of the army, which were so great as, had they not procured clothing, the soldiers could not possibly have marched out, and so very much of the service must have been left undone that hath been with so good success performed against the rebels.

And now that we understand that your Lordships have caused provision of clothes to be made in England and to be sent over hither, and appointed commissaries to take charge of them, and to issue them out as there shall be occasion (wherein we do most thankfully acknowledge your Lordships' great care of the army) we offer it to your consideration that there are set on work in this city by Sir Wm. Anderson and Mr. Norris eight hundred families of the poor stript and despoiled English, whereof the greatest part are the wives and children of such as are in His Majesty's service, which poor wives and children will be destitute of all manner of livelihood, and must either starve here, or be sent into England, if they be deprived of their work, which tended only towards clothing the soldiers and is the sole means of their own subsistence. We therefore desire that these gentlemen may have some employment in making provisions of clothes here for some part of the army, at least so much as may enable them to keep those poor families in work, which will continue unto them the little means they now have of preserving alive those distressed people.

And here we may not forbear to make known to your Lordships that the clothes which have been sent unto us out of England are so very bad as the officers and soldiers do very much complain of them. And we conceive it would tend much to the good of His Majesty's service that some of the clothes

may be provided here; and so some being made here and some in England, it would beget the greater care in both, and the soldiers doubtless better served. We desire also that your Lordships would be pleased to appoint that we may know at what rates and prices the clothes sent, or to be sent from thence hither, are to be issued out to the soldiers, whereby we may direct that the same should be charged on the soldiers' accounts, and defalked out of their entertainments. Mr. Norris is appointed to attend your Lordships herein, who will inform your Lordships fully in many particulars considerable in this case, and who will solicit for your Lordships' pleasures for the manner of settling this business, whose dispatch we beseech your Lordships to hasten.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby, Ja. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, September 1.—Enclosing for the King's information a copy of their letter to the Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, in order that by his favour their supplies may be hastened.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 1.—We have been long silent out of unwillingness to become too troublesome to your Lordships in regard we daily expected those comfortable succours and supplies from thence, which out of great necessity we formerly moved for to your Lordships. Those then not yet coming, the summer almost spent, and we not enabled from thence to have made that use thereof which we hoped we should have done, the winter now approaching, and our dangers all manner of ways apparently increasing, we must again trouble your Lordships.

We have lately received letters from the commissioners entrusted with the government of the province of Munster in the vacancy of that Presidential government, that through sickness and death their numbers of men are so lessened as, of near three thousand soldiers, they have not much above one thousand fighting men, that they are thereby disabled to perform service on the rebels, and that unless speedy succours come to them they must be necessitated to retreat to Cork, to the great grief of them and us, the unspeakable disadvantage of His Majesty's service and the exceeding great heartening and encouragement of the rebels; who of late have prevailed exceedingly in most parts of that province, and with the ordnance which they found in the Castle of Limerick have taken from us (in a manner) all the castles in the county of Limerick, excepting the castle of Askeaton, and the numbers of English who had been maintained

in those castles are so great as, having at some castles had quarter, they resort to Youghal in multitudes, and are become so burdensome to that town as increaseth their wants very much there.

From Londonderry and those parts of Ulster we daily receive most lamentable and disconsolate letters, expressing not their want of men but of money, arms, munition, clothes, victuals and all things that should keep their men alive; the regiments of horse and foot in those parts who endured the hardness of all the last winter, and have performed good and acceptable services, namely those commanded by Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Wm. Cole, and that lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, deceased, and the foot companies of Derry and Coleraine, with the horse troop commanded by Captain Dudley Phillips, and the foot company commanded by Captain Tho. Phillips, not yet receiving one penny towards their pay and suffering all imaginable extremities of want.

And as, by hearing those lamentable advertisements from the province of Munster and Ulster, we are much afflicted, so are we no less afflicted in that we cannot hear from the Lord President of Conaght, whose case certainly is as grievous as either of the other two provinces; when we sent two regiments of foot and two troops of horse in his aid into that province we were neither able to send him a sufficient number of men for that province nor sufficient store of arms and munition, nor any money, victuals or clothes, nor yet to spare men to be garrisoned in apt places between this and Athlone, thereby so to secure the passage between him and us as we might hear frequently each from other, so as hitherto since those men were left with him, being now near three months, he hath not been able to convey one letter to us, or we to him, or otherwise he would doubtless have called upon us, as the other two provinces do, for supply, which we are not able to render to them or ourselves.

For here in Leinster we suffer under the same extremities that they do in the other three provinces: the sword, sickness and death; besides the running away into England of many of the common soldiers have deprived us of the service of one half of our men, and amongst them divers eminent commanders, and our weakness in foot enforcing on the horse the greatest part of the service, many of the horse have been lost in service, and the rest so worn out and harassed as the horse troops are generally very dangerously weakened, and our want of all things conducing to strength and safety is very grievous, insomuch as, having lately a very great desire to send forces to endeavour to take in Wexford, a place plentiful in ships and seamen, and where the rebels have set up the Spanish colours on their walls in defiance of the King and kingdom of England, and have gotten in from foreign parts great store of arms and munition, which they have issued and dispersed amongst the rebels in all parts of the kingdom in great quantities, and where they profess openly they will make another Dunkirk and infest us in all the parts of the coasts of the kingdom, and so intercept the passage

between Chester and Dublin as to hinder all intercourse between that place and this, in which respect it were to us of mighty importance to be gained; yet when we computed our strength, we found our numbers of men far too few to undertake that design and leave a sufficient strength here to preserve this city and the out-garrisons of necessity to be kept; so as we were constrained as well for that reason as for want of money, victuals, arms and munition, to decline that purpose, to our great grief and sorrow. And now that town and harbour continuing still in the hands of the rebels it will exceedingly annoy us and render mighty advantage to the rebels, who besides the many vessels and seamen belonging to that town (whom the rebels already employ at sea to rob and spoil and make prisoners of His Majesty's good subjects) have gotten a ship of Dunkirk of good strength that hovers at that harbour, hath already taken some and given chase to sundry others, and still continues as well to annoy all good subjects as to render safety to sundry ships laden with commanders, arms and munition, which they expect daily to arrive there from France and Spain, as many vessels so laden have formerly done, which might certainly have been prevented at Wexford if Captain Kettleby had observed our directions; for on the 28th of April last and sundry times since we required him by our letters to send two ships to guard the coast about Wexford, which he hath not done to this hour, so as how unwilling soever we are to charge him, being a gentleman to whom we wish very well, yet the sense we have of the duty we all owe to the general service and preservation of the King and kingdom, calls upon us to declare that we humbly conceive, if two ships had been placed, as we appointed, to guard the coast about Wexford, those numbers of commanders and large provisions of arms and munition that arrived there, which hath so strengthened the rebels, could not have arrived there. We also directed him in April last that he should send another ship to Galway besides the *Imployment* now there, which yet he hath not done, and one to Waterford, and that when more shipping came to him he should send one for Broadhaven and another for Sligo and Calebeggs (Killybegs), which we yet hear not to have been done by him, but we hear by the Irish that at Calebeggs Owen Roe O'Neill with divers commanders and arms and munition for the rebels arrived lately.

Thus are the rebels plentifully supplied with arms and munition, while we want both, for our arms are much broken, decayed and grown unserviceable, insomuch as we have not sufficient now in any degree to arm our men fully, though grown so defective in their numbers, as we have formerly mentioned; our powder and match also are now almost at the bottom, we having had from thence since this rebellion began not one hundred barrels of powder and but six ton and a half of match, and if the stores here had not had plentiful store of powder and match when the rebellion began we had been swallowed up long before this time, and cannot this winter escape it if men, arms, powder and match do not speedily

come to us; and now the only advantage we hitherto had of our enemies, being arms and munition, they are now like to have of us, which, added to their other advantage of numbers of men, renders our condition very lamentable if not speedily supplied from thence; whereby we, who were hitherto in hope to make an offensive war against these rebels, are cast into a condition as sad and comfortless as at Christmas last, and must be now enforced to a defensive war if yet we may so preserve the kingdom, which the rebels do easily see and from thence take so high encouragement as they now take very great and unusual boldness, presuming upon our wants, and proudly insulting therein, which adds to our grief, and the more in that the well-affected subjects (who from the hopes they had of continued supplies from thence were comforted with joyful expectation of happy success here) are now much cast down, finding our strength in men daily weakened, our munition spent, our arms defective, and our supplies not come, they on the other side daily supplied with all sorts of provision, and their men far more instructed in the actions of war.

Wherefore we now again most earnestly move that for Leinster and Connaght we may have the five thousand foot and four hundred horse, which we moved for by our letters of the seventh of June, besides the recruits which we have long expected, which now were necessary to be three thousand men at the least, and that money be hastened after them, and the rest of the army, and victual also and clothes; that for Munster they may have five thousand men sent them, with money also and victuals and clothes, without which we fear that province will be lost, which so happening, would much endanger the rest of the kingdom; and for Londonderry and that part of Ulster, that the forces there may be supplied at Derry from London with money, arms, victuals and clothes, they not having had any part of those supplies which have been sent from London to Carrickfergus, and that the stores as well for Munster as at Londonderry for that part of Ulster, and at Dublin for Leinster and Connaght may be speedily supplied with arms and munition, and especially match we exceedingly want already, and the proportions at this time must be so much the greater of every kind, as well in regard of the very many places and numbers that are to be thence supplied as of the difficulty and uncertainty, besides the danger, of supplying us from thence with those provisions in winter.

We had lately from Chester fifteen thousand pounds of the money lying there for us, which we distributed to the army, and yet their wants and extremities, and consequently their cries and complaints to us and of us, as if we injured them, are still very loud and indeed unsupportable, we wanting money even to bury our dead commanders, whom we would gladly bury decently according to their qualities if we were able, the want whereof discourageth mightily the surviving commanders. And when the sum yet remaining at Chester shall arrive, which contrary winds have hitherto detained from us, it will go but a little way

to redeem us from the high extremities under which this State suffers, as well for satisfaction of the soldier as for answering very many great and needful casual charges incident to this war, which now suffers abundantly, even with dishonour to the State and danger of the loss of the kingdom for want of means in our power to perform what we desire, and as the soldiers in all parts express high discontents for want of pay, so particularly at Drogheda they have two days since fallen into open mutiny, the officers having very great difficulty to contain them from breaking out into open violence, and although some of those mutineers are laid hold on to be brought to justice, yet such is our condition as we dare not execute the severity due to their offences, but are enforced to endure their insolences and against our hearts to suffer ourselves to be daily affronted by them, even to scorn and disdain of us and our authority for want of means to give them contentment.

Amidst these great wants, that we might omit nothing that industry or labour could overcome, we lately employed such parties of soldiers as we were able, with pieces of battery, into the counties of Meath and Kildare and Kings County, and so took in three castles belonging to the rebels, the Lords of Gormanstown and Slane, and several other castles, and slew between three and four hundred of the rebels, which to them is not considerable in regard of their mighty numbers of men; neither is it to be marvelled that their provisions should increase, and ours not so, in respect they have the wealth and natural conditions of the whole kingdom in their hands, they have the merchants and traders of the principal ports travelling for them and their supply of arms, munition and all other provisions both by sea and land, at home and abroad, and the very inhabitants of the few ports we have, being Papists, do the like, we on the other side have not the quiet use of any land in the kingdom, nor anything but what we fight for, out of the few towns we have, neither can we expect any provision except what comes out of England, which we in all humble earnestness beseech your Lordships and the rest to take to heart, and by any means speedily to send us present means of preservation, otherwise we can only sacrifice ourselves—as we are ready to do—but can in no degree save the little remain[s] of these three provinces from the enemy's spoil and full possession.

We formerly writ for ships to be sent to lie in the harbours of this kingdom, and to be in readiness to be on these coasts by that time the other shipping, to be sent from thence hither, should be on their departure hence; now their provisions being near spent they will soon depart and (as we now hear) Captain Kettleby and Sir Henry Stradling with their shipping have already quit these coasts and are departed for England, whence all the other shipping are much discouraged and certainly will not stay long, so as if other ships succeed not immediately in their rooms, or that the same ships now on these coasts be not enabled still to continue here, the seas will be infested beyond measure, and all the ports lie open to the access of all provisions

for the rebels, and we deprived of all means of being relieved thence by sea, or of relieving from hence those places we yet hold, which we now usually relieve by sea. We therefore now again humbly move that your Lordships do provide for guarding the coasts of this kingdom all this winter, and particularly that two ships be instantly sent to lie before Wexford, one at Waterford, two at Galway (or one other with the *Imployment* now there), one at Broadhaven, one at Sligo and Calebeggs, and one at Londonderry, and that the Vice-Admiral, or who else commands in chief the ships at Kinsale, do provide for guarding the other harbours in Munster.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond Ossory. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES to RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1642, September 2.—We send you here inclosed a copy of our dispatch now sent to the Lords and others, His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of this Kingdom, and, considering the high necessity of sending and hastening to us the supplies we therein move for, we require you to solicit their Lordships therein, and never to give over, but to be incessantly solicitous therein with all possible importunities to hasten those most needful supplies to us, especially in present match, powder and arms in a large proportion, without which all will be lost, and we not enabled to live to expect the rest. Again we require you to use all diligence and importunity with all men that can contribute furtherance to you, seeing now all lies at the stake, depending on the speedy success of this hasty dispatch. This must be pressed now the more earnestly, because we have been silent even till the last, upon expectation that these things would come and that the Lord Lieutenant would be here, neither of which is come.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 10.—Desiring that Charles Walley of Chester be repaid a sum of 363*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* advanced by him in payment of shoes for the army.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 13.—There hath been a petition exhibited unto us by Tobias Norris, setting forth how he at the beginning of this rebellion, when the poor English, stript of all they had, came up even quite naked from all parts to this town, did provide so much woollen cloth as together with the making came to one hundred and twelve pounds, and therewith caused two hundred

twenty and five suits for men, women and children to be made and distributed among them, as appears by the certificate of Sir Tho. Rotherham and Sir Francis Willoughby, members of this Board, to whom we referred the examination of this particular; now for as much as we find that Sir John Temple, Knt., Master of the Rolls here, understanding that there were great sums of money appointed to be collected in England for the relief of the distressed poor here amongst us, did engage himself to the said Norris to procure the repayment of the said sum of one hundred and twelve pounds, laid out by him for clothing the poor, we humbly desire your Lordships that you will be pleased to take this particular in your consideration, and to take some order that the said money may be repaid into the hands of Mr. Norris out of such collections as are brought in for the use of the poor in this kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Jo. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, September 13.—Enclosing for the consideration of the House of Commons copies of several letters which they have addressed to the Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland, in the hope that their condition being known their supplies may be the more speedy.

Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 13.—We finding the provisions of ammunition in His Majesty's stores here at Dublin to be almost spent, and finding also, by reason of the distractions on that side, the too long retarding of our needful supplies to the great and dangerous hazard of this crown and kingdom, although we had often and earnestly moved for hastening them hither, we bethought us in so great a straight to labour to get in some ammunition from Holland, that so we might not be utterly unprovided of all means of defence for preservation of the kingdom, in case the extremities we feared might fall upon us, before we could be plentifully supplied from London. And therefore on the 8th of June last we made the inclosed agreement with Abraham Ricksies, late of Dublin, merchant, deceased, for procuring to be brought us hither to Dublin from Holland fourscore thousand weight of good and merchantable match, slates proof, and three hundred and fifty barrels of powder, as your Lordships may perceive more fully by the inclosed.

Now we understand that that match and powder, and perhaps a greater quantity of each to be sold to us here, being in their way hither, were taken at sea by a French man-of-war and carried into Calais, to our great grief in the apprehension we have

of the disappointments fallen upon the public services here by that unfortunate accident. Yet we are a little comforted in that we are informed by Richard Fitzgerald at London that your Lordships having heard thereof, have interposed with the French Ambassador there for causing that vessel with those provisions for us to be set free at Calais, which your Lordships' care of this kingdom we do most thankfully acknowledge.

And lest any doubt should be made of the truth of that agreement or of our extremities, and consequently of the danger of this kingdom, if we have not the speedy and full performance of that contract, we have thought fit by these our letters to acquaint your Lordships therewith, and with all earnestness to beseech that all possible speed be used towards setting free that vessel, and that there may a ship of strength be appointed for her convoy hither, or otherwise she cannot get safely hither, for there is a ship of Dunkirk of good strength and many small vessels of Wexford, strongly manned by the rebels, that lie in wait for that, as for ships of victuals and all other shipping bound hither, so as if that vessel come not strongly guarded we shall be in danger to lose her.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 13.—On the 5th of this month we received your Lordships' letters of the 25th of August, taking notice of the dangerous condition wherein the province of Munster now is, and earnestly recommending it to our care that (securing the city of Dublin, either by disarming the Papists or removing them thence for a season, so as a less garrison may serve here) we should so dispose the forces in the other provinces, as a sufficient number of them may be sent into Munster for the succour and relief of the small numbers that are already there, and for the regaining thereof. We no sooner received those letters than we immediately consulted at this board of all ways and means that by any possibility we could imagine feasible, towards complying with those your directions, and after long debate and serious consultation therein had we hold it necessary to render to your Lordships an account thereof.

Your Lordships do observe in those your letters that there are in this kingdom above four and forty thousand men in pay here for the present, and we acknowledge it to be true that there are near so many men in list, whereof there are in list in Ulster about twenty thousand foot and about one thousand horse and dragoons, in list in Connaght about three thousand foot and near three hundred horse, in list in Munster about four thousand six hundred foot and about six hundred horse, and in list in Leinster about eleven thousand eight hundred foot and about fifteen hundred horse and dragoons. But your Lordships may be

pleased to remember that by our letters of the first of September we made known to your Lordships that by the sword, sickness and death, and the running away of many of the common soldiers (notwithstanding all our watchfulness to prevent it) we are deprived of the service of the one half of the men in Leinster contained in the lists.

The forces in Connaght are so weak as we fear they are in worse case than those of Munster, as by our said letters of the first of September we have formerly represented to your Lordships, so as from thence no man can be removed, but they daily expect supplies of men and all things else from hence, which must be done when we are able. And if of those forces herein in Leinster we should send two thousand foot and three hundred horse into Munster, which is the least that can be adventured to march thither, and far too small a force to do so great a work as is there to be done, we should then leave for the defence of Leinster not full four thousand foot and about six hundred horse, which would fall far short to render safety to this province, where there are twelve counties, wherein is the city of Dublin, which your Lordships know is the principal and most important piece to be preserved, and in which province all the estates and strength of ten of the Lords of the Pale now in rebellion do lie, and then must all the out-garrisons we have laid in this province, as well for annoying of the rebels as for keeping the main body of them at some distance from Dublin, be for the most part thereof deserted, and the forces in those garrisons drawn in to secure the city, which if we should adventure to do, all those places would be immediately possessed by the rebels, and we should then quickly find ourselves closed up and assaulted even at our gates, which would be of perilous consequence, considering our want of all provisions to stand out a siege, though we should remove the Papists, which we will not be slack to do, if any necessity press it.

Besides, in case our strength of men here were sufficient first to secure this city and render some safety to the other parts of this province of Leinster, and then to send competent forces hence for relief of Munster, such and so great are our wants of provisions of arms, munition and victuals (as we have mentioned in our said letters of the first of September) as those forces could not move from hence without hazarding the loss either of themselves, in going without those provisions, or of this city of Dublin and province of Leinster, if to furnish them to that journey we should leave ourselves here destitute of arms and munition. And if our stores were such as that we were able to furnish them plentifully with arms and munition, and to leave plenty of both here, yet the very want of carriages needful for such a journey would disable us to do the work, we having no money to wage horses and leaders, or to repair and make serviceable the few carriages we have, or to make new, to enable us for such an expedition.

Moreover your Lordships may remember that in our letters of the first of September we signified to your Lordships that our wants of those provisions, and indeed of all things, enforced us

to decline a purpose we had to attempt Wexford. Since which time, desirous of doing something towards annoying of the rebels, we bethought us of sending out some parties for taking two or three castles held against us, about twenty miles from this place. But the matter being fully debated in a council of war it was there resolved that it was not safe (considering that the stores are now almost exhausted of match and powder) that that design should proceed, as your Lordships may perceive by the inclosed resolution of the Council of War.

This, then, being our condition in the province of Leinster, as well for men as for provisions, it is impossible for us from this province to relieve Munster, although there is nothing we desire more to be done, considering how dangerous the loss of that may prove to the rest of the kingdom. Nay, we are so far from being able by the forces of Leinster to regain Munster, as we are now in the very same condition with them, being forced to forbear drawing into the field, and now necessitated, as they are, to settle in garrisons; the difference being only in this, that they retreat for want of men, though they stand in list near proportionally to us for the number of counties in each province, and we do retreat partly for want of men but principally for want of powder and match, which doth much afflict us.

Leinster and Connaght then thus failing of ability to render help to Munster, it remains that from Ulster (if at all from this kingdom) they may have help, and considering our want of intelligence from the Earl of Leven, we know not how far their numbers are lessened by the sword, sickness, or otherwise, or how they are stored with arms, munition, victuals, or other provisions, nor do we know what agreement was contracted on that side with the Scottish nation concerning those forces, nor how far they are to be governed by any commands from us, which hath made us sparing in interposing our authority there, lest we might anyway thwart the resolutions on that side. Yet we conceive that out of that province of Munster, consisting of five large counties besides Thomond [sentence apparently omitted by copyist] and we much doubt they of Ulster are not able to send along with them money, victuals, arms, munition, or carriages; and if they should march from thence hither in expectation to be here supplied, your Lordships do see that we are not able to render them the least help in any of those provisions, and we are the rather induced to believe that the want of those provisions do[th] disable their marching hither, in regard that we (finding our own disabilities by the forces here in Leinster to subdue this province) did by our letters to the Lord Conway dated the first of August last (a copy whereof we send here inclosed) invite his coming into some parts of this province, with three thousand foot and as many horse as may be spared thence, leaving a fit proportion of horse there to join with the forces arrived out of Scotland. And we yet hear nothing of their coming.

We observe one passage in your letters, wherein you declare that if by the not observance of your Lordship's directions in this particular with all possible speed, the inconveniencies follow which are already foreseen and feared, your Lordships may acquit yourselves of the blame and lay it on those that shall fail of their duties herein. This we confess we considered seriously with earnest desire if it were possible to render succours to Munster, as your Lordships have appointed, and so to free ourselves and all others from blame, but your Lordships do now perceive clearly that it is a work impossible for us to be undertaken, unless we were plentifully supplied of those things, whereof the want doth now disable us to perform this or any other considerable service. Your Lordships know we have by our several letters represented thither our wants, and pressed for supply with all possible importunity, foreseeing the dangers which are now ready to seize upon us, yet we have not been so happy as to receive those supplies in any proportion answerable to preserve us from the present want we suffer. We omitted nothing on our part, whereby we might any way help ourselves. We contracted here for a quantity of powder and match to be brought us hither from Holland, which we now find was intercepted at sea by a French man-of-war and so hindered from coming to us, though we hope His Majesty or your Lordships will obtain their release.

We therefore crave leave to affirm that we have not been so unfaithful to the trust reposed in us as to fail in any necessary duty in this important cause, whereby these enemies to God, to His Majesty and to all his dominions might gain any the least advantage, but on the contrary have solicited all the powers from whom we had reason to expect supply; and we have with our best skill and understanding and with all zealous affection and care employed those supplies we have had for the best advantage of the service, whereby the kingdom is hitherto preserved and we have been frequent (and that seasonably) in humbly representing thither even those particular wants under which we now suffer, and whereof we often besought supply in such a proportion as might prevent our present distress.

These particulars we thus presume to mention in our own acquittal, that so with the loss of our estates and fortunes (whereof we stand already deprived by this hideous rebellion) and of our lives also which we are ready to lay down in this cause, we suffer not any reproach in our credits in the judgment of your Lordships or in the estimation of any other person of honour, and do hope that if the inconveniences mentioned in your Lordships' letters do fall out, there will be found no ground to lay the blame on us, who with all diligence and zeal have forelaid for the same and all other mischiefs in this government.

And now finding still unavoidable necessity of persisting in our needful demands, contained in our said letters of the first of September, as being otherwise unable to render that account of this kingdom which is expected from us, we do now again, as formerly, most earnestly move that the five thousand men for Munster, as also the five thousand foot and four hundred horse

for Leinster and Connaught, may be hastened from thence with the recruits mentioned in the said former letters, and arms for those recruits and to furnish the stores, and that money may be speedily sent for payment of them and the rest of the army, as also victuals, clothes and munition, and above all that in the interim (to enable us to live to expect the rest) plentiful store of powder and match be sent away hither to Dublin with all possible speed, seeing without it we shall be immediately deprived of all means of defence or offence, and consequently after all the resistance we have made, we and this kingdom in danger to be suddenly delivered over to the power of these barbarous rebels.

There is a particular which we may not omit to make known to your Lordships, that by this last postage out of England the rebels are gladly advertised from thence by some of this kingdom now there (as we find by letters which we intercepted) that there comes not out of England this year any more money or men, than which no news can be more welcome to the rebels, who in that confidence promise to themselves a speedy conquest of us; yet we hope by the continued blessing of God upon His Majesty's and your Lordships' counsels in our speedy supply, and upon our endeavours in making use of that supply, they will find their expectations disappointed and themselves fallen into those snares which they so busily lay against His Majesty and his Government.

Our merchants here have now received fresh intelligence from their correspondents in France that the French King hath discharged all his Irish forces, and that there are in France, at Nance, St. Maloes, and Rochelle twelve ships ready to set sail for Ireland, laden with many of the commanders and others of those discharged Irish, and with many great pieces of battery and field pieces, and plentiful store of arms and munition; and now when our dangers are most (which we long since foresaw and represented thither to be prevented by shipping on this coast) we are left without shipping, and so exposed to the dangers of the sea as will highly endanger the kingdom, and in the interim deprive us of all intercourse or succours from thence.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Moore.	Ad. Loftus.	Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD, Esquire.

1642, September 16.—We send you here inclosed a note of drugs and other commodities necessary to be sent from London hither for the use of the army, as we are informed by the Phisitian-General and Apothecaries-General of the army, who presented the said note unto us.

And for-as-much as if those provisions be not now seasonably sent hither the sick and wounded soldiers of the army will be much distressed for want of medicaments to minister help to their infirmities, wherefore we require you forthwith to apply yourself

to James Story, at the Gilded Dog in the Royal Exchange, and Zachariah Betrard, at Doctor Wright's house in the Charter House yard (who are desired by the said Phisitian and Apothecaries to buy those provisions of Mr. Box, druggist, and Mr. Anthony Tyther, druggist), and when the said Story shall set down the sum requisite to be paid for buying those provisions that you then attend the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, so from their Lordships to obtain warrant for payment of that sum that the commodities may be bought and sent us hither speedily, before the winter overtake us, wherein we require you to use all diligence as a service of special importance, for the ill choice made of the drugs formerly sent us from thence was such as most of the simples are already decayed and the rest spent, and our numbers of sick men, as well here at Dublin as in many out garrisons, are such as spend drugs very much, and if those supplies come not speedily much inconvenience may follow.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, September 23.—Enclosing a copy of their letter to the Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, which they think should be made known to the House of Commons, in order that supplies may be hastened for their preservation.

Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 23.—Since our last dispatch to your Lordships, dated the thirteenth of September, there arrived here six thousand suits of apparel with as many caps for the soldiers, and some of them have been shewn us here at this Board; but we find the officers of the army to complain much of the badness of those suits, in regard the cloth is very bad, the suits ill and slightly made up, the cassocks not lined, the lining of the breeches very bad cloth, the caps so little as they cannot be useful for the soldier, and such of them as were brought to this Board are so little as they can hardly come on the head of a child. And seeing your Lordships are so highly abused in those provisions, and the poor soldier disappointed, we may not forbear to acquaint your Lordships therewith, to the end you may call those persons to account that have been entrusted to prepare those provisions, nor are there any rates sent along with them whereby we might know how to issue them, nor any note of the particulars whereby we might be assured to receive all that was sent us, nor have we had any notes or rates of the quantities formerly sent us, which with the rates and quantities of these we desire may be now sent us.

By our letters of the first of September we signified to your Lordships that the rebels had gotten a ship of Dunkirk of good strength at the harbour of Wexford to annoy us and to secure the arrival of their expected supplies from foreign parts. Since which time we hear by rumours from the Irish that seven or eight ships more, some of them carrying twenty-four pieces of ordnance, are come thither in the aid of the rebels, that they have brought in and landed at Wexford very large proportions of arms and munition, great ordnance and field pieces, and from France and Flanders some principal commanders of this nation that have served in foreign parts.

We have even with mighty difficulty in our great want of money, munition and all things else, found means to rig up the two pinnaces we have here to go to sea to discover and observe the shipping of the rebels; but their force at sea, if such as is reported, will be too great for those small vessels of ours to encounter with. However, the intelligence sent hither from factors in foreign parts to their correspondents here, advertising the preparations abroad against us, mentioned in our letters of the first of September, gives us just cause to doubt that if those be not already come, they will come, if not prevented, which is the more dangerous if Captain Kettleby and Sir Henry Stradlyng have departed from the coasts of this kingdom, as we hear they have, so as it is become now of absolute necessity that your Lordships do hasten away the shipping for guarding the coasts of this kingdom with all speed, as by our said letters of the first of September and several former letters we earnestly besought, and particularly that there be two ships immediately sent to lie before Wexford, and that one of them be of good countenance, carrying at the least thirty pieces of ordnance; that there be sent hither to Dublin another ship carrying also thirty pieces of ordnance at the least, to be employed by us here, and to other parts as we find occasion, and that the other ships for Waterford, Galway, Broadhaven, Sligo, Calebeggs and Londonderry, as also shipping for guarding the harbours in Munster, be in like manner hastened thither. And we assure your Lordships that if very great speed be not used herein, we shall be instantly blocked up by sea from all intercourse between us and England, whence all our relief must come, and deprived of all means to hold any correspondence with or send relief by sea to those places yet in our hands, which must be only relieved by sea.

By our letters of the 12th of February to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom we besought that there might be sent us men skilful in fireworks, and such provisions of arms, munition and other particulars for the store here, as were set down in a note then sent inclosed in our said letters. By our letters also of the same date to the Lord Admiral we entreated his Lordship to give order that there might be sent us sundry particulars of provisions for sea stores, mentioned in a docket then sent inclosed in those our letters. Afterwards by our letters of the 23rd of April to the Lord Lieutenant we minded his Lordship of the provisions we had

formerly desired for the stores, and then sent to his Lordship an additional note of more provisions which we then declared were as necessary as the former, and we entreated his Lordship that both might be sent us with all speed. By our letters of the 7th of June to your Lordships we besought your Lordships that all the particulars in those two dockets, as well of match as of arms, munition and other provisions, might be hastened to us, without which we then signified to your Lordships we could not perform that service this summer which your Lordships might expect, and we saw might be done by the blessing of God if we were furnished.

Yet in all this time since this rebellion began, such is our misfortune as we have had from thence not one hundred barrels of powder, and but six ton and a half of match, as we mentioned in our letters to your Lordships of the first of September, so as doubtless there is some fault in some of the inferior ministers on that side, to whose care the sending of those provisions may have been entrusted, for otherwise it is not possible that a kingdom should be in danger to be lost for want of sending us those provisions which might so easily be sent us. And now seeing the want of sending those provisions is like to prove so fatal to this kingdom, the rebels abounding plentifully in their stores with those provisions from France and Flanders, whilst we are like to perish for want of them, we have taken the boldness thus to repeat to your Lordships some part of what we have done in discharge of our duties, that so if evil and dangerous consequences happen for want of those provisions, it may appear to your Lordships we have done all that possibly we could to prevent them. And such is our confidence in the mercies of God, which have hitherto miraculously preserved this crown and kingdom for His Majesty, as if yet we can have those provisions sent us and to arrive here before the depth of winter, although we cannot in a long time recover the loss of this summer occasioned by those and our other wants (which were not in our power to supply, and therefore we represented them to your Lordships), yet we hope not only to defend ourselves (which without those provisions from thence we cannot do) but also annoy the rebels, and in time, though now it must be much longer than if we had had those supplies sooner, recover the loss of this summer. Wherefore we send here inclosed a new note of arms, munition and other provisions for the stores here, and a new note for sea stores also, both exceeding the former, in regard our wants are since the former much increased by the expense almost of all the provisions we then had; and we do with all possible earnestness beseech your Lordships, as you tender the honour of His Majesty and the English nation in the preservation of this his kingdom from the hands of these merciless rebels and the preservation also of the lives of our commanders and soldiers here (who for valour and resolution are not inferior to any the like army in Christendom), that with all speed the provisions contained in both the inclosed dockets may be sent us speedily (and especially powder, match and bullets for ordnance in a plentiful proportion, while the rest are in preparation) in regard if those be not instantly sent, the

kingdom cannot be preserved. And although the sending of all the provisions contained in those two dockets require a great charge, yet we must let your Lordships know that if the sending of those be neglected, or too long deferred, it will occasion a far greater charge and vast expense to England both of treasure and men.

The Lord President of Connaught and all the forces in that province are certainly in so great extremity for want of arms, munition, and all things else, as we fear daily to hear that they are destroyed and all their arms lost, and that principally for want of arms and munition, their supply depending only on us here, and we not having it to send them, or if we had, such is our weakness of our forces here and want of carriages and all other requisites for such an expedition, as we could hardly send a competent force thither to relieve that province, without endangering this, which yet we would in so great a necessity adventure to our power if we had arms and munition to send thither. We therefore crave leave in a matter of so weighty importance again to beseech that the provisions contained in those dockets be sent us speedily, and strongly guarded at sea, and in the interim that the match, powder and bullets for ordnance be sent away, or otherwise we must dissolve all the main garrisons and out garrisons we have laid to annoy the rebels and to deprive them of corn and grain, and so give the rebels opportunity to become masters of the corn, without which they or their foreign succours, if any they expect, could not live. And then must we be blocked up in this city with our forces, where for want of powder and match we shall not be able to make any incursion into the country for getting in corn and other provisions, which may quickly destroy us and our forces, and deliver up the kingdom to the rebels. We also beseech that the recruits and the forces we moved for by our letters of the first of September, as well for Leinster and Connaught as for Munster, may be hastened away.

Our wants of money are very grievous, disabling us in everything that might conduce to our preservation, insomuch as when any advantage is offered us we are not able to lay hold of it for want of means to answer the charge of compassing it, which with the discontents of the soldier for want of pay, openly railing at us as if we were in fault that they are not paid, and expressing and acting all manner of discontent and disorder, which we dare not punish unless we could pay them, is a burden too heavy for us to bear, our lives being now by those means grown very uncomfortable to us, and the apprehensions which are in danger to arise to the kingdom of England in the loss of this, if it should so happen, overcomes us with disquiet and perplexity of mind.

In all these disturbances falling upon us, and in the midst of our sorrows, we cannot so fail in our duties, notwithstanding all our discouragements, as to be wanting to the public in anything we can imagine feasible by us. And therefore we have lately issued a commission for purging this city of many rebels' wives and children flocking hither, a copy of which commission we send here inclosed, the Commissioners having earnestly moved to have

so many copies thereof printed, as every of them might have one by him, thereby the better to understand the duties enjoined him. We are endeavouring to fortify this city notwithstanding the greatness of our necessities, so to render to this place all the safety we can, which fortification we shall not be able to bring to any perfection for want of money.

We lately understood that the rebels were gathering great forces about Athboy, so to effect some wicked design against our garrisons abroad or this place, and we endeavoured to get together as many of our forces as we could, and although we are beset with as many difficulties and wants as ever men were, yet have we in those wants and weakness employed about fifteen hundred into those parts, who marched towards Trim on the 20th of this month under the command of the Lord Lisle, Lieutenant General of the horse, the Marquis of Ormond being disabled to travel by reason of sickness, to encounter those rebels, and by the blessing of God to scatter them.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Postscript.—We have sent this bearer, Tobias Norris, as an express to attend and solicit your Lordships herein, and to see the provisions for the stores shipped and sent away.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Instructions for Tobias Norris, now employed into England with a packet for His Majesty's special service.

You are forthwith to repair to London and there to deliver the several letters sent by you, and to attend and to solicit with all possible earnestness as well the Lords' as Commons' House of Parliament, as also the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners appointed for the affairs of this kingdom, and such committees of both or either house, and all others whose furtherance may be necessary for your dispatch in sending away hither such provisions of arms, powder, match and other provisions for the stores here, and for sea stores, as are contained in the lists which now you have with you. You are diligently to solicit the officers and ministers, to whom it appertains to deliver out all those provisions, and to hasten as well the delivery of them out as the putting of them aboard such vessels as shall be appointed to transport them from thence hither, taking particular inventories of all the said provisions, signed by you, and those intrusted to transport them.

And considering the dangers of the sea and the length of time which may be required for transporting the said provisions hither by sea and the uncertainty of their speedy arrival here, we think fit that as you endeavour to cause the greatest part of the said provisions to be put aboard as aforesaid, to be brought hither by sea, so you cause a considerable part of those provisions

of powder and match to be with all possible speed sent over land to Chester, that so from thence they may be by sea transported hither. For the better performance of these services you are to impart these our instructions to our agent Richard FitzGerald, esquire, whom we require to be aiding and assistant to you herein.

Lastly, you are to advertise us speedily of your proceedings, and to give us an exact account thereof.

Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 26.—Your Lordships may please to remember that there was an order of Parliament made in England, whereby rewards were to be bestowed on such as should arrest the persons or bring in the heads of such of the traitors here as should be personally named in any proclamation published by this State. In pursuit whereof there was a proclamation published here, and dated the 8th of February last, whereby it was declared that whosoever (in manner as in the said proclamation is expressed) should by the 25th of March last kill and bring or cause to be killed and brought to us the Justices, the head of Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moile McMahowne, should by way of reward receive four hundred pounds.

And Lieutenant Colonel Byron having exhibited petition at this Board, shewing that on the 5th of March he had the good fortune to defeat a considerable part of the rebels' army, amongst whom he took prisoner the said Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moyle McMahowne, we on the 7th of May last transmitted the said petition to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, recommending the gentleman to his Lordship's favour, which being made known to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, it was moved that an authentic certificate of that service should be transmitted thither, that so consideration might be had of it there.

Since which time Sir Henry Tichborne, knt., governor of His Majesty's forces at Drogheda, delivered at this board the two inclosed certificates signed by him, in the one of which he certifies that the said Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moyle McMahowne was on the 5th day of March last taken prisoner by Lieutenant-Colonel Byron in a fight had between a party of His Majesty's army, who then sallied out of the town of Drogheda, then besieged by the rebels, and a party of the rebels' army, and that that party of His Majesty's army was commanded by the said Lieutenant-Colonel Byron, and that the said traitor was then brought prisoner by the said Lieutenant-Colonel Byron to the said Sir Henry at Drogheda. In the other he certifies that on or about the 12th of March last he, having heard that the traitor Christopher Barnewall of Rathasker in the county of Louth (who was a colonel amongst the rebels, and active in the

rebellion, and who is one of those for whose head a reward of four hundred pounds was promised by the said proclamation) was in the castle of Rathasker, the said Sir Henry marched thither with a party of His Majesty's forces, laid siege to the said Castle and took it, and therein took prisoner the said Christopher Barnewall.

Those certificates therefore we offer here inclosed to your Lordships, and considering the merits of those gentlemen, Sir Henry Tichborne and Lieutenant-Colonel Byron, who now claim the benefit of the proclamation, the former having with great judgment and success fully commanded His Majesty's forces at Drogheda during all the time it was besieged, and ever since without any pay or entertainment from His Majesty, as governor there, and in that service acquitted himself towards the duties of that high trust with great satisfaction to this State, and the latter being one of the captains who also endured that hard siege whilst it continued, and merited well in the public services there. We therefore recommend them both to your Lordships, in this their suit, which we submit to your Lordships' grave consideration.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. Ge. Shurley. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 26.—The distressed condition of a very great number of English, who had been robbed and spoiled by the rebels, and who in January last lay here in multitudes, was such as they were ready to perish for want, and Sir John Temple, knight, Master of the Rolls here, being then advertised that by the wisdom and piety of the Parliament and charity of well disposed persons in England good sums of money have been raised, partly to be sent hither and partly to be disposed there for relief of those poor, the said Sir John Temple then undertook at this Board that two hundred pounds then borrowed for relief of those poor distressed people should be again repaid here out of those collections.

Now that two hundred pounds is called for with much importunity, and Sir John Temple is earnestly solicited to perform his undertaking, wherefore we beseech your Lordships, that those contributions raised there for the distressed and despoiled English here may be hastened hither, that so that two hundred pounds may be repaid, and that the residue may be applied towards the relief of those multitudes of poor whose lives depend only upon it, and without which they must needs perish, which we hope by the pious care of your Lordships will be prevented.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. Ge. Shurley.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, September 29.—On the sixth and twentieth of this month we received letters dated the 16th of the same from our very good Lord the Lord Baron of Inchiquin, who now commands in chief His Majesty's forces in the Province of Munster, whereby and by the relation of Captain Pigott, to whose relation (he having been an actor in the service) the said letters refer, we find that the Lord Inchiquin out of the weak forces of that province did with much difficulty get together one thousand eight hundred foot, and three hundred and three score horse, with which he did on the third of this month encounter the rebels' forces consisting of near six thousand foot and four hundred horse (who intended to assault Cork), amongst whom were the traitors the Lord Viscount Muskery, the Lord Viscount Roche, the Lord Viscount Ikerrin, the Lord of Dunboyne, the Lord Bourke of Castle Connell, and the Lord Burke of Brittas, and most of all the principal men of that province, that God so blessed the good endeavours of the Lord Inchiquin, as he routed and put to flight the army of the rebels; that with that handful of men he pursued those numerous rebels, and had the killing of them for near three miles, and then orderly retreating to the place where he bravely won the field, pitched his camp and lodged there that night; that in that battle there were slain of the rebels between six and seven hundred and (as some of the rebels themselves confess) many more, and amongst them divers persons of eminent quality; that of our side there were only six men killed; and a little before they joined battle; that the Lord Viscount Kinalmeaky* was slain, who in all this business carried himself very commendably; that our men took in that fight fifty prisoners, divers of them men of quality, and most of them officers in the army of the rebels, which fifty prisoners the Lord Inchiquin caused to be hanged the next morning, saving only Colonel Butler, son to the traitor the Lord Viscount Ikerrin, and one Burgett, Commissary General of the rebels' army, which two remain still prisoners; that our men gained from the rebels in that conflict a large and choice piece of battery, which the rebels had gotten in the castle of Limerick (by the reputation whereof the rebels had taken in all the castles in that county) and two field pieces and good store of arms.

This great victory (for so indeed it is) wrought only by that Omnipotent power that hath hitherto mercifully preserved here a people and kingdom for His Majesty, maugre the rage and combinations of the most base, treacherous and perfidious rebels that ever lived, as it gives us His Majesty's servants great cause to praise God and magnify His mercy to His Majesty and this his kingdom for sending us such happy success even in that province

* Lewis Boyle, Viscount Kinalmeaky, eldest son of Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork. The fight in which he was slain is commonly known as the Battle of Liscarrol.

where the danger was greatest, so it hath mightily cast down the rebels, which adds so highly to our comfort and contentment as we desire to hasten the joyful advertisement thereof to His Majesty. From Connaught also we have intelligence that His Majesty's forces there, notwithstanding the great weakness of their condition, have done very great service on the rebels. From Ulster we hear that the Earl of Leven is marched with great forces into the country, but what they have done we yet hear not, yet we assure ourselves that by God's blessing they proceed successfully there.

Here in Leinster we are not idle, though our wants and necessities are now very great, as we have made known to His Majesty's Commissioners in England. We lately understood that the rebels were gathering some forces about Athboy, as well to countenance their getting in of harvest as to attempt something against our garrisons abroad or some other mischief; we therefore (out of the small numbers we have) drew together about fifteen hundred men, and sent them into those parts to encounter the rebels. Our fifteen hundred men marched towards Trim on the 20th of this month under the command of the Lord Lisle, Lieutenant-General of the horse, the Marquis of Ormond being disabled to travel by reason of sickness. When the Lord Lisle with his troops was gotten to Trim he marched immediately from thence to Athboy, and upon his approach the rebels, though in number about two thousand, immediately fled; he then wheeling about as if he meant to go another way, sent a party of horse to Cloning,* where a party of the rebels were assembled, who were fallen upon by our men, who slew divers of them, whence the Lord Lisle marched to Kells, a frontier town of the county of Meath, bordering on the county of Cavan. There they surprised divers of the rebels, who then held in that place an open market, spoiled their market, slew many of them and scattered the rest. The Lord Lisle pitched there his camp and sent out from thence several parties of horse and foot several ways, some of them he commanded to march to Virginia, a town of the traitor the Earl of Fingall, in the borders of the county of Cavan adjoining to Meath, near which town the Earl of Fingall had a house, which and the places adjoining were the receptacles of that rebel and the traitor the Lord of Gormanstown and divers others of their rebellious crew, since they were by His Majesty's forces driven away from their houses in the Pale. The Lord Lisle hath now caused that house and all the villages and towns adjoining to be burnt, as also all the corn, hay and turf in all that country round about them.

He still proceeds in burning, wasting, spoiling and destroying all the country about him, and all the rebel's corn, hay and turf, and in depriving the rebels of all the cattle he can, the rebels notwithstanding their numerous multitudes not daring to shew their faces, or approach any way near him, so as by that time he returns thence he will by God's assistance leave all that country in such a condition as the rebels shall have neither house to

* Perhaps Clonyn in Westmeath.

lodge, nor food, nor fire, which course also we have begun, and, God willing, shall hold in other places, as we shall be enabled by supply of provisions, and we have hoped (by the blessing of God upon our endeavours) if we be strengthened from thence, as we expect, suddenly to drive the rebels into such extremities as many thousands of them and their foreign aids (if any should arrive) must perish and starve through hunger and cold, and so by God's justice return on on their own heads through unavoidable necessity such usage as they without any provocation at all gave the poor English in all places of this kingdom the last winter. And if our supplies of men, arms and munition had come forth of England this summer in that proportion we desired and earnestly besought by our several letters sent thither (the want whereof hath extremely disabled us), we should certainly have broken the rebellion in these parts this summer; and yet as late in the year as it is, if those supplies can be speedily brought us, and to arrive here before the depth of winter, which we humbly and earnestly beseech His Majesty to cause to be hastened, to which end we have also written to the Parliament there as also to His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, such is the courage and high resolution which God hath put into the small numbers of our men yet remaining, and such are the fears, distractions and astonishments which God hath wonderfully strucken into his and our enemies, as we are still hopeful (by the continued goodness of God to His Majesty and us his servants) to do so much service against them, even this winter, as may manifest to the world the valour and courage of the English nation, and make these unfaithful people appear to be as base and cowardly in their actions as they have shewn themselves ungratefully perfidious and treacherous in their undertakings.

And yet, as we are now informed, such is the impudence of some on that side as, notwithstanding the daily defeats of the rebels where they dare shew themselves, they take the boldness there to give out that the rebels have almost besieged us in this city, that this city is in danger to be lost, that the English and Scottish forces are reduced to that extremity as they dare not shew their faces. But as those reports are false, and feigned by the well willers of the rebels in hope to misguide the gracious and indulgent nature of His Sacred Majesty, whose honour or service those informers value not in comparison of that advantage which they unfaithfully desire to gain to the rebels, so it is our duty who have the honour to be entrusted by His Majesty in the government of this his kingdom and people to make known to him the falsehood of those informers and informations. And therefore we humbly beseech His Majesty that no credit be given to such malicious and treacherous whisperers, but that by His Majesty's gracious care our supplies may be hastened to us, which, coming seasonably, we no way doubt by the blessed guidance of Almighty God so to return to the rebels their deserved destruction as will be honourable to His Majesty, satisfactory to the kingdom of England and

destructive to the strong working of the enemies of His Majesty and his crowns and kingdoms.

We hold it necessary to make known to His Majesty that the Earl of Castlehaven, who stands indicted here of high treason, and stood committed for the same, found means the last night but one to make an escape; we are in search of him, but cannot yet find him.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, September 29.—The inclosed copy of our letters to the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, brings you the glad advertisement of some happy successes of His Majesty's forces here, and withal a still continued true relation of the great extremities likely to fall suddenly upon us, if we be not speedily supplied from thence with those needful accessions of further strength in men and provisions mentioned in those our letters.

And as we desire that that honourable Commons' House of Parliament there should partake with us in the comforts we apprehend from those good successes which God hath given us, so we crave leave again to beseech with all possible earnestness that those our supplies may by any means be hastened to us, which coming seasonably, we hope (by God's blessed assistance) that honourable assembly will hear frequently from us of good and happy successes, whereas otherwise they cannot expect from us, nor we promise to ourselves, any other than our ruin and the destruction and loss of this crown and kingdom, which sad consequences we hope by the care and wisdom of His Majesty and that honourable assembly will be prevented.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, September 29.—. . . . Since our despatch to your Lordships dated the 23rd of September, we hear that Colonel Preston, Colonel Cullen, Colonel Plunkett, Colonel Synott and Colonel Bourke arrived at Wexford (the place we formerly signified to your Lordships we so much desired to take in, but were for want of means disabled therein) that Preston is made their General of their forces of Leinster, Cullen their Lieutenant-General, Bourke General of Connaught, that they brought with them great store of arms and munition, that they have so many

ships with them as they have taken at sea five or six barks passing to and fro between England and this kingdom. We are credibly informed that their first design is to lay siege to the fort of Duncannon, now weak in men by reason of late loss of men there, and we are the rather induced to believe that their design is against Duncannon in regard of the nearness of it to Wexford, the advantage they should gain by having the port of Waterford freed of that fort, and the strength and reputation which the great ordnance in that fort (where there are several great pieces of battery and other ordnance) might add to them, and although we see apparently the eminent danger of losing that important piece, yet we are not able to supply it from hence with those supplies of men, arms, powder, match, bullet, victual, clothes and money which are requisite to the preservation thereof, but do most earnestly beseech your Lordships, that those supplies with all materials for work may be sent forthwith from thence to that fort, so to prevent seasonably the dishonour and mischief threatened by the besieging and gaining of it.

We must also mind your Lordships of hastening away the shipping for guarding the coasts of this kingdom, as by several former letters, and more particularly by our letters of the first and 23rd of this month we earnestly besought, wherein we hope the sending of ships to the several places mentioned in our letters of the 23rd of this month will not be forgotten, and more particularly the two ships to lie before Wexford, and that one of them do carry at least thirty pieces of ordnance, and those lying before Wexford will not only hinder the trade and commerce of the town with foreign parts and prevent the importing of more commanders and arms and munition there for the rebels, but will be also a good countenance to the fort of Duncannon.

And seeing our wants here are so grievous and lamentable, as we contend with them with more danger than we do with the rebels, and are in peril to be suddenly devoured by those wants, and consequently the kingdom in danger to be delivered over to the fury of the rebels, we therefore again renew our humble and earnest suits to your Lordships, for hastening our supplies of men, money, arms, powder and match, mentioned in our former letters of the 1st, 13th, and 23rd of this month, but above all in present plentiful store of powder and match, without which we shall not be able to hold out to expect the rest, part of which powder and match we desire may be hastened away with all speed over land to Chester for the more certain speedy conveyance thereof, and the residue by sea from London, and that with a strong convoy, lest they be taken as formerly a ship bound hither with arms and munition from Holland was, which was carried into Calais, and which we hope is by this time (by your Lordships' means) set free, and lest the ship of Dunkirk and other ships of the rebels hovering about Wexford should seize on them, which we hope by your Lordships' prudent care will be prevented.

We hold it necessary to make known to your Lordships that the Earl of Castlehaven, who stands indicted here of high

treason, and stood committed for the same, found means the last night but one to make an escape. We are in search of him, but cannot yet find him.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Postscript.—Our extreme want of powder and match moved us to send warrant to the clerk of the store at Carrickfergus to send us hither all the match and all the minion, falcon, saker and culverin and other shot, and all the pick-axes, spades and shovels which we had in store at Carrickfergus before the arrival of the forces lately arrived there out of Scotland. And by our letters to our very good Lord the Earl of Leven, dated the 29th of August, we desired his Lordship to command the clerk of the store to use all possible speed and diligence therein. And by our letters of the second of September, directed to his Lordship, we signified unto him our great want of powder, and desired him to send us two hundred barrels of powder. We then promised to repay him that quantity as soon as by our expected supplies out of England we shall be enabled. And now since the writing of these letters we have received answer from the Earl of Leven that we cannot have our own match, nor the powder we desired to borrow, which leaves us now out of all expectation of supply until from London it be sent us, which we now again move may be hastened away.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, October 12.—On the second of this month we received His Majesty's letters of the 21st of September, wherein he hath been graciously pleased to take notice of our letters to you of the 26th of August, touching a petition sent by the rebels to our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond, directed to His Majesty in the name of the Catholics of Ireland, a copy whereof we then sent you inclosed in our said letters to be presented to His Majesty; and observing by His Majesty's said letters that he expects to receive the original, we now send it here inclosed, and that it is the same petition which the Lord Marquis of Ormond received and delivered to us appears by his Lordship's endorsement thereon, written with his own hand on the said petition in these words.—"Received the sixth of August, 1642."

We confess that when we sent the copy of that petition to you for His Majesty's view we ought to have sent the original, and our error in not then sending the original but the copy we humbly acknowledge, hoping from our gracious master to receive an indulgent interpretation thereof.

His Majesty by those his letters hath graciously declared that he will be more careful to provide for the security of his good subjects here than easy to pass by or pardon their foul sin of rebellion, and as His Majesty's justice and goodness therein shall for ever magnify him to all posterity, so it cannot but render much comfort to all his good subjects, and more particularly to us, who have stood in the gap and contended with many difficulties to preserve this kingdom for His Majesty against those traitors who under false and hypocritical pretences to palliate their treasons did and do labour to wrest from him this his rightful crown and kingdom.

We find by your letter of the one and twentieth of September that His Majesty hath commanded you to write to the Lord Lieutenant to call on the Commissioners for Ireland to hasten hither such supplies and succours as we have written for, wherein we do most humbly and thankfully acknowledge His Majesty's gracious care of this his kingdom and good subjects therein, and do beseech that by His Majesty's continued goodness to us all possible speed be used in hastening those supplies to us, whereby we may be enabled to preserve for him this his kingdom, and particularly that the match whereof we have extraordinary want and other provisions lying for us at Chester, which through the negligence of the ministers there have been too long kept from us, may now at last be sent away immediately.

Concerning Sir John Dongan and Henry Talbot, mentioned in His Majesty's said letters, we were informed, as by our letters of the 26th of August we signified to you, that they have commission or instructions from the rebels to negotiate for them in England, and for Sir John Dongan, we signified by those our letters that some matters now appear against him which will render him liable to question as a partaker in this rebellion, which you may perceive more particularly by the inclosed examinations. And besides, during that time wherein we stood for many months surrounded by the rebels near this city, and when in the judgment of most men our destruction was apparent, he came not at us but kept in the country, then possessed by the enemy, though his residence was but seven miles from Dublin, until by God's blessing on His Majesty's forces here we were brought into a more happy condition, and then indeed he came here, which he might have done sooner if he pleased. Against Talbot we have no particular proof, as we made known to you by our said letters, but that we vehemently suspect him, he having (for all that time) forsaken his own house being within two miles of Dublin and lived with the other, being his brother-in-law, and all the brothers of both their wives being in open rebellion and persons very active therein, so as we have cause to conceive him to be equally involved in the others' guilts. We hear that Doctor Dermot O'Meara the elder, a doctor in physic, is now or was lately at the Court. He stands indicted here of high treason which we hold fit to make known to His Majesty.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, October 12.—We lately received letters from our very good Lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans, together with copies of the Lord Forbes, his letters to his Lordship and of his letters in answer thereof to the Lord Forbes, copies whereof we herewith send to your Lordships.

The hard (indeed very hard) condition we are now in for want of all things which might enable us for defence or offence, especially men, arms, money, powder and match, but above all money and match, is so lamentable as we have taken the boldness to solicit your Lordships for supplies to be hastened to us by several letters, and of late more particularly by our letters of the first, 13th, 23rd and 29th of September, which we hope you have received.

Our extremities and dangers still increase, and our strength in men and provisions diminish, and on the other side the rebels (who were of late sunk very low into despair) are on the sudden risen to a great degree of boldness, begotten in them partly from that knowledge which could not be long concealed from them of our weakness, and partly from an apprehension they now have of their own strength, they having had of late plentiful accession of strength in artillery of all sorts, and all kind of arms and munition, (the only habiliment of war they wanted) brought to them by Colonel Preston, Owen Roe O'Neill and divers other Irish commanders, of whose arrival here we have now very clear and undoubted intelligence, so as they will doubtless this winter much more endanger us and this kingdom than they could do the last winter, for though we then wanted strength in men to resist their multitudes, yet we had plenty of munition for the few men we had, which under God preserved us, whereas now our stores are almost empty and theirs are full. Many also of our men are taken from us by the sword and sickness, and notwithstanding that our men have slain many of theirs, yet they still continue very numerous; and where there are such multitudes strengthened with all requisites of war, against a handful in comparison wanting those requisites, your Lordships can easily judge the issue, unless God do miraculously preserve us, as of his infinite mercy which we must ever thankfully acknowledge he hath hitherto done.

However, we may not be so much wanting to our duties as to forbear representing our extremities thither, whence only our relief must come, and therefore we lay hold on all opportunities to do it. And as our dangers are now more by many degrees than ever they were (considering our want of men, money, arms, powder and match and how the rebels are plentifully supplied with those and all other provisions) so we hope your Lordships will the more speedily supply us, that so all the charge undergone by the kingdom of England ever since this war began (besides the former vast expense of treasure and English blood here) may not

now in a moment be rendered fruitless, especially seeing so great a mischief to the crown and kingdom of England, and indeed to all His Majesty's dominions, may yet be prevented by sending us in present some store of money, powder and match; and particularly we desire that the small proportions of match and other provisions lying for us at Chester, which through the negligence of the ministers there have been so long kept from us, may now as last be sent away immediately, and that all the provisions contained in the notes of particulars which we lately sent to your Lordships, may be sent as speedily after as possibly may be.

And we hope the greatness of our danger, apprehended upon grounds of good assurance, will excuse to your Lordships our importunity again to beseech that our suit therein may not be delayed; for if it be, we assure your Lordships the war must be at an end on our parts as not able to make resistance, and the rebels must then become possessed of the kingdom, and the loss which will follow thereupon cannot be recovered in many ages, which with the dishonour that may reflect from thence upon the English nation in losing a kingdom after a year's war maintained against the conspirators, and that for want of sending provisions to maintain it, we offer to your Lordship's grave consideration, with this that we can have no manner of help from this kingdom where the rebellion is so universal as we can expect nothing from them but malice and terror.

The Lord Lisle with the forces he had with him abroad is lately returned hither, having taken in the Castle of Carrickmacross in the County of Monaghan, belonging to the Earl of Essex, which had been since the rebellion possessed by the rebels. He made very great destruction of the rebels' cattle and corn, the rebels during his being abroad not daring to make [head] against him, saving the resistance they made at that castle.

Wm. Parsons. Jo Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, October 12.—Our dangers here for want of needful supplies from thence, as of all things else, so especially of men, money, arms, powder and match, and above all money and match, have of late moved us to address ourselves for supply to the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland by several letters, and more particularly by our letters of the first, 13th, the 23rd and 29th of September, whereof also we sent copies to you to be made known to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, which we hope came to your hands.

Our crying wants and extremities still increasing daily, whilst our enemies and the enemies of God's truth abound in plenty by

late accessions of commanders and all needful provisions for the war, we now again have directed our letters to those Commissioners, whereof also we now send you the inclosed copy to be made known to that honourable house. And we must still renew our suit, that we may be speedily supplied with the provisions mentioned in our said former letters, especially in present a considerable proportion of money, powder and match, so to prevent those high and general mischiefs, which must otherwise unavoidably follow.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD, Esquire.

1642, October 12.—We lately sent thither our letters of the 13th, 23rd and 29th of September, directed to His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, for hastening hither our supplies from thence, copies of which letters also we sent inclosed in letters to the Speaker of the Commons' House of Parliament there, to be read in that honourable House, which we hope hath been done. We have now sent other letters as well to the Commissioners as to Mr. Speaker, which you are to deliver to them, so to hasten our supply, as of all things else so specially in present of money, powder and match, which we require you to solicit with all possible diligence. And lest the provisions, especially match, which is our greatest and indeeed most extreme dangerous want, should be too long in coming by long sea from London, you must by all means solicit earnestly that the Parliament would take order that in present (to prevent our perishing) provisions of match may be sent us from some of the next port towns in Scotland, and to arrive here at Dublin, and you must still solicit diligently for the release of our munition, stayed at Calais, if it be not already released.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, October 13.—We have received your Lordship's letters of the 19th of September on the 11th of this month, and are glad to hear you are so near a despatch for coming over hither.

It is not to be imagined by any but those that daily see it, and by us, who with grief do feel it, the high and dangerous extremities wherein we stand for want of needful incidents of war, especially money, powder and match. By our several letters lately sent to His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs

of Ireland, we have represented those our wants, but are not yet relieved. Wherefore we do beseech your Lordship to interpose your power for us, to hasten our supply, especially of money, powder and match; the want of the former disables us in everything where charge is requisite, even to the smallest sums, and what a shame and dishonour it is, besides the danger to the general service, and losing opportunities of mighty advantage, for want even of mean and inconsiderable sums to be advanced when occasion every day requires it, your Lordship can well judge; and the want of the latter will disable us to make any resistance against the rebels, which disquiets us with perplexity of mind and grief of heart, and as our want of powder and match is impossible to be supplied here, so our extremities for want of money is become no less impossible to be holpen here, we having so often borrowed of every man that was able to lend, and are still disabled to repay them. We hope therefore by your Lordship's furtherance to be suddenly redeemed from these vexations and dangers, which therefore above all things we do most earnestly recommend to your Lordship.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. Jo. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware.

Lord Justices and Council to Charles Walley.

1642, October 17.—Requesting him to send to Dublin with all speed the clothes and other necessaries for the soldiers, and the ammunition now lying at Chester, and especially the match of which their want is extreme.

Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, October 21.—We hold it necessary to make known to your Lordships that our dangers here by sea and land, by reason of the present hideous rebellion, enforced us in January last to add twenty men more to the forty men formerly employed in His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, commanded by Captain John Bartlett, and so raised her number of men to three score, who began their wages and victuals on the first of January last, and so have continued hitherto. And it appears to us by certificate from Sir James Ware, knt., His Majesty's Auditor General, and Joshua Carpenter, Esq., two of the committee of the Navy here, (to whom we referred the consideration of the said Captain John Bartlett's account) that the said Captain John Bartlett hath received (out of His Majesty's treasure here) since the first of January last six hundred, fifty-seven pounds, ten shillings, and that he hath disbursed in the service for Drogheda and in graving, trimming and fitting to sea the said pinnace, three hundred, seventy-four pounds, five shillings and eleven pence, and for part payment of seamans' wages in the *Swan*, an hundred pounds, which hundred pounds and three hundred, twenty-four

pounds, five shillings and eleven pence, making four hundred, twenty-four pounds, five shillings and eleven pence, being deducted out of the said six hundred, fifty-seven pounds, ten shillings, the sum then remaining and received by him for victualling the said *Swan* is two hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny, and for seamens' wages, one hundred pound, amounting in the whole to three hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny; and for the surplus remaining due to the *Swan* for victuals and wages from the first of January last, over and above the said three hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny, we do recommend it to your Lordships to command payment to be made there, both for what monies remain due unto him for the time past, and for such further time as your Lordships shall think fitting, to whom Captain John Bartlett shall appoint.

We must also make known to your Lordships that we found our coasts here so exceedingly infested by the insolency of the rebels, as we were necessitated in January last to press the *Confidence* pinnace, under the command of Captain Tho. Bartlett, as a further accession of strength to us at sea, she being of the burthen of one hundred tons and tonnage, carrying ten pieces of ordnance; and we put forty men into her, we then promising for her such pay as the Parliament of England allowed to ships in England of her rate and force, and we have paid her here since the first of January last three hundred, three score and fifteen pounds, and for the surplus remaining due for that vessel for victual and wages since the said first of January last, over and above the said three hundred, three score and fifteen pounds, we do recommend it to your Lordships to command payment to be made there to whom Captain Thomas Bartlett shall appoint, both for what remains due unto him for the time past, and for such further time as to your Lordships shall be thought fitting. And we further desire your Lordships to signify unto us what directions and payments you cause to be made herein, that we may make use thereof for His Majesty's service here.

And considering that those two, namely Captain John Bartlett with His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, and Captain Thomas Bartlett with the said pinnace the *Confidence*, have with much painfulness and industry served here in these troublesome times, and with the hazard of their lives gave us good assistance towards the relieving Drogheda several times, when it was straightly besieged by the rebels, and upon all occasions expressed ready and forward affections to His Majesty's service, and for that their abilities in their places, and their knowledge of these coasts and harbours, are such as give us good satisfaction upon all occasions, and for that we find it of absolute necessity to have them and those vessels continued in pay and employment here, besides the other shipping we have moved to your Lordships to be sent us hither to Dublin: We therefore do beseech your Lordships that they and those two vessels may be continued in the said pay and employment here, as well all this

winter now approaching as after, until it shall please God to put us into such a condition, as we may with safety want them.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, October 26.—Amongst many thousands who have been ruined in their estates and fortunes by this cruel and bloody rebellion, Sir Richard Bolton, knt., Lord Chancellor of this kingdom, is one (being by the rebels robbed and spoiled of all his houses, lands and goods to a very great value) who is now in his old age, with his aged wife and many children and grand-children, reduced to so extreme poverty as they will be very suddenly in danger to perish through mere want, having no estate left, nor any means of subsistence other than his entertainment from His Majesty, whereof there is now due unto him more than a thousand pounds, which depending on the revenues here, and those now failing, he cannot receive any part of it, which renders his case very lamentable.

The sense we have of his condition is so much the more, in regard that for twenty six years past he hath faithfully served His Royal Majesty and his blessed father King James of happy memory, first as the King's Solicitor General here, second as Attorney of His Majesty's Court of Wards, thirdly as Lord Chief Baron of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, and lastly as Lord Chancellor of this kingdom, in which several employments he hath discharged his duty with great ability and integrity, and that now after so many years faithful service to the crown in so eminent condition he should be reduced to these extremities, we confess troubles us very much.

His necessities are indeed such and so great as he hath no hope of subsistence here for want of his entertainment, (the only means left for his subsistence) and therefore he humbly besought us in his behalf to supplicate His Majesty that His Majesty's great seal may be put into the hands of some fit Commissioners during his absence, and so to license his repair into England, there to live amongst his friends for a time, until it may please God so to settle affairs here, as he may be able to live here and discharge the duties of his place. And therefore considering the high and eminent trust of that place, and the great abilities of [the] person now entrusted therewith, we entreat you so soon as conveniently you may, to make known these our letters to His Majesty, that so from his royal hand we may receive such direction herein as in his high wisdom he shall think fit, whereof we entreat you to certify us with all convenient expedition.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council in Ireland to Their Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

[illegible] Lordships.—According to His Majesty's royal pleasure signified to us by your letters of the [illegible] we have from time to time by the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom and by us from time to time made known to His Sacred Majesty, and when we found that His Majesty was informed sufficiently concerning the affairs of this kingdom and that we found our supplies here in England more slow in coming to us than could well stand with our safeties and the preservation of the kingdom, and that the Lord Lieutenant was departed and the royal parts of England to attend His Majesty, we have thought it time to make this we could possibly, by sending [illegible] to the furtherance of our supplies, applied ourselves by letters to those Commissioners [illegible] as you may perceive by copies we send you of [illegible] and now more Commissioners, as we are informed being so [illegible] as a sufficient number of the parties cannot meet so frequently as our occasions require. We have now addressed our letters to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, to see if in that way we expected relief may come, of which our letters we send you a copy here inclosed for His Majesty's royal view and consideration, that so His Majesty may be graciously pleased to order the hastening of our supplies in such sort as in his excellent judgment he shall think fit.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Bysse.
Cromwell. Chr. Lambart. G. Shirley.
Geo. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

Dublin, October 28.—Since our last dispatch to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there by our letters to you of the 12th of October, we have been most earnestly solicited from the Lord President of the Province of Connaght for supplies of men, money, clothes, arms, munition and victuals, to be sent into that province, which are of great necessity to be sent, most of the men sent thither having died for mere want, and the forces left alive there being ready to disband by reason of those extremities, but our wants of men and those provisions disable us, so as we cannot supply that province unless those our wants be supplied forth of England.

We have also been importuned from the several garrisons maintained in this province of Leinster (in the places most apt to render safety to this city, and to annoy the rebels in their persons and estates), that we would send plentiful store of provisions, especially powder and match to those garrisons to furnish them for all this winter, and to enable them to preserve themselves against the rebels, whose threats and menaces are

now very loud (since their commanders and provisions of arms and munition arrived here) that they will immediately draw together such numerous forces as shall quickly take in all our garrisons in Leinster, and that done, wrest this city out of our hands, and so possess themselves of this crown and kingdom. Yet such is our scarcity of those provisions, especially powder and match, as we are not able to supply them or ourselves in any competency. Wherefore to make us able to strengthen the Province of Connaght and those garrisons in Leinster, and to preserve this place, we must now as formerly crave leave to move that honourable House that the supplies of men, money, arms, powder and match which by our several former letters—[we have prayed for]—may be hastened to us.

We have lately received letters from our very good Lord the Lord Conway (a copy whereof we send here inclosed) whereby it appears that the four regiments lately taken on there, namely horse commanded by the Lord Viscounts Ards and Claneboy, Colonel Arthur Chichester and Sir James Montgomery, are in great distress, and the inclosed petition in the behalf of the regiments commanded by Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Wm. Cole, and that lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, expresseth the hard condition of those regiments, which also we formerly represented thither, we being ourselves altogether unable to help them.

The rebels have lately published a proclamation, a copy whereof coming to our hands, we have adjudged it fit to transmit here inclosed a copy of it. We have also thought fit to send here inclosed a copy of an Act of Council lately made at this Board, for celebrating the 23rd of October in a public thanksgiving to God for that miraculous deliverance which by the abundant mercy of God was granted to his Majesty and his good subjects in this kingdom on that day, and for the miraculous preservation of us hitherto far above our own and our enemies expectation.

We find a great want of mills in all parts here, in regard the rebels burnt and destroyed all the mills, whereof we might have power, and our soldiers burnt and wasted the rest, which we could not make use of. Wherefore we much desire that an hundred steel mills be sent us hither, which will be of mighty use to us as well in our garrisons as upon all occasions when the army marches.

By our letters of the 16th of September, directed to our agent Richard Fitz Gerald now attending there, we required him to attend the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, to obtain warrant for buying there the drugs and medicaments for this army contained in a note then sent him. And considering that those first sent were very ill conditioned, for which we hope the persons offending therein have been questioned by the Commissioners there, and that those are much wasted in the use, and that if those now expected be not speedily sent hither the sick and wounded soldiers of the army will be much distressed for want of those provisions to minister help to their infirmities, we therefore earnestly desire

that order may be taken there for hastening hither those drugs, if they be not already in the way hither.

By our letters of the 7th of June last, directed to the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, we humbly advised that if by the articles contracted with the Scottish Commissioners in England we be foreclosed, so as not to have power to command the forces arrived in Ulster out of Scotland, that from thence they might be commanded to prosecute sharply the war in Ulster in all the several parts of that province; and considering that Carrickfergus (though in itself a place of importance) is not a place that readily answers these several parts of that province, we conceived under favour that it were necessary they should be directed (leaving Carrickfergus and Coleraine well guarded) to lie with the main body of their forces at Londonderry, Liffer [Lifford] and Mountjoy, where they might lie most conveniently to answer the several counties of Londonderry, Antrim, Down, Tyrone, Armagh, Fermanagh, Donegal, Cavan, and Monaghan, which therefore by our said letters we propounded and besought might be done, the rather because our forces in Leinster are yet too few for that province, so as we meddle not with Ulster. And for as much as we shall find a necessity of persisting in that counsel, we therefore now again earnestly desire that from that side it be given them in charge, and that the men they send to Liffer, Londonderry and Mountjoy have victuals, munition and all other provisions sent with them, which done, we apprehend will conduce mainly to the furtherance of the public service in those parts of the kingdom, and if that be not done, but that all the forces arrived out of Scotland and the six regiments commanded by the Lords of Ards and Claneboy, and Lord Conway, Colonel Arthur Chichester, Sir James Montgomery and Sir John Clotworthy, with all their horse shall still continue about Carrickfergus, and on the east side the River of Bann, then may the Ulster rebels have opportunity to gather all their forces without impediment, and fall on Londonderry and Liffer and those parts to their destruction, or with all their forces bend hitherward and so distress us in those parts of Leinster, both which may be prevented by placing good forces at Londonderry, Liffer and Mountjoy.

The rebels here who (to cover their horrid crimes and bloody rebellion) pretend to stand for the King and his rights, have added to their other many bloody transgressions, even such high assumptions as in derogation of His Majesty's royal authority to erect public judicatories and councils, which they hold, and therein they have adjudged some to die, whom they have executed to death accordingly for no other cause than for their loyalty and subjection to His Majesty and their constancy in the true Protestant Religion; and (to leave nothing unattempted of the highest presumptions of rebels and traitors) they have now of late of their own usurped authority caused to be elected knights of the shire and burgesses in several counties and towns, persons of their rebellious rabble, and now they are assembled in their pretended Parliament at Kilkenny, which shows sufficiently

their treacherous desires to overturn all those laws and royal powers and authorities, which they falsely and treacherously pretend to maintain and support.

And as in the beginning of these our letters, so now again in the conclusion we must press for that which unavoidable necessity requires, and without which all hope of defence will be taken from us, namely the supplies of men, money, arms, powder, match and other provisions mentioned in our former dispatches thither. We hear there are ten ton of match sent from London, to be sent hither by the way of Bristol, which is a proportion far short of what is necessary for our needful supply, and in no degree answerable to our occasions of expense of that kind of provision.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond.	Cha. Lambart.	Ge. Shirley.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, November 3.—Our daily expectation of your Lordship's sudden arrival here is the reason we have been so long silent to your Lordship. This dispatch brings to your Lordship a copy of our letters of the 28th of October, directed to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament in the kingdom of England, which have been hitherto withheld on this side by contrary winds. By those letters your Lordship will understand our present condition, and we are well assured you will interpose your power for hastening our needful, indeed very needful supplies.

On Saturday the nine and twentieth of October there arrived here Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin, Esquires, two members of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, with the credence and power of a committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament. They have brought with them twenty thousand pound and a supply of powder and match, which will be a great relief to us in present, and for which we render all due thankfulness, and we hope by your Lordship's mediation for us we shall have speedily a further supply, as well in men as in the other provisions mentioned in our several former letters sent thither.

By the inclosed copy of an Act of Council made at this Board your Lordship may perceive how we were necessitated to resolve that the castle of Carickmacross, belonging to the Earl of Essex and lately recovered from the rebels, should be demolished. And afterwards upon the arrival of the committee forth of England, we again consulted thereon, to prove if it were possible for us to keep and maintain that castle without those high inconveniencies and dangers to the public service accompanying the keeping of it which induced the resolution to demolish it. We have in consideration also to send to the north to bring from thence some of the Scottish forces to maintain that castle, seeing we are not able to spare men for it, but in that also we

found these difficulties, and that they cannot send thither any men without an army of at least three thousand men to conduct them thither, that if they should send men thither in that manner neither they nor we are able to victual from time to time the men to be so placed there without sending an army to do it, as often as there should be cause. But after long and full debate had therein at this Board, the committee being present, it was unanimously resolved out of unavoidable necessity to persist in the resolution taken for the demolishing of it, which we hold necessary to make known to your Lordship.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, December 6.—In our last letters by Tobias Norris, merchant, we made known to your Lordships how far he, together with Sir Wm. Anderson, knt., had here engaged themselves for the providing of clothes, shoes and other necessaries for this army the last winter, when our men were almost naked, and we had no provisions brought out of England for them. We then made it our suit to your Lordships, that you would be pleased to take into your care to see repayment made unto them of the sum of three thousand, three hundred, thirty-six pound, one shilling, which by the certificate of some members of this Board appears to be due unto them for clothes, wherewith they had furnished this army. And now howsoever we must needs acknowledge with grief of mind that the great distractions of England may justly take off your Lordships from that great care which formerly you have expressed for the relief of this poor kingdom, yet the pressing necessities of the poor people that depend upon the payment of the said Sir Wm. Anderson and Mr. Norris, and their own deep engagements otherwise, makes us again earnestly solicit your Lordships in their behalf, and that at least payment in part may be presently made unto them, as also a small sum of two hundred pounds over and above the former sum paid by Mr. Norris for the match he took up in London upon his own credit, and sent over supply unto us, it arriving most opportunely for the supply of our present want which was very great at that time.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORD CHANCELLOR and PRIVY COUNCIL in Scotland.

1642, December 20.—We send you here inclosed a petition of several inhabitants of the city of Dublin, presented unto us, concerning whom we certify to your Lordships that they are His Majesty's good subjects, of the Reformed Protestant Religion,

and of them the two first named petitioners are known unto us to be both able and painful ministers of the Gospel,* we therefore out of tender regard of their great losses have thought fit to recommend them and their petition to your Lordships, desiring your Lordships to take such order, as that the petitioners may have their goods, books and other household stuff fully delivered unto their agent, whom they shall employ to receive them.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Rob. Meredith.

The names of the petitioners mentioned in the above letter are Wm. Bulkeley, Doctor Edward Parry, Robert Wright and John Johnson.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 7.—By our letters of the 28th of October, directed to you, we represented the hard, indeed very hard condition, wherein the regiments and companies of horse and foot commanded by Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Wm. Cole, and that lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, deceased, did then stand, which also together with the necessities of the horse troop lately commanded by Captain Dudley Phillips, and the foot company commanded by Captain Thomas Phillips, deceased, we had formerly signified thither by our former letters. And we sent inclosed in our said letters to you of the 28th of October, a petition then exhibited at this board in the behalf of the said regiments, since which time hitherto this bearer, Lieutenant Colonel Sanderson, Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment commanded by Sir Robert Stewart, hath patiently attended here, expecting some comfortable answer to those our letters. But now finding no return from thence, whereby he might give an account of his employment to the commanders, officers and soldiers that employed him hither, and being lately advertised from the north that the necessities of those regiments, troops and foot company are since that time much increased, even to the highest extremities that can be imagined, he again humbly sued to us to give him leave to repair thither to attend and solicit the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there for relief, and to accompany him with our letters to you in his behalf, which considering the justice of his suit in seeking relief for that part of this army, who have done many good and acceptable services against the rebels, we could not deny him. And therefore we do now transmit here inclosed a copy of the said former petition, which we formerly sent you, and which speaks some part of the extremities they then suffered, which we hear with grief, and have reason to believe are since much increased.

And seeing that since the beginning of this rebellion hitherto that part of the army, though they merited much, have not

*Bulkeley was a son of Lancelot Bulkeley, Archbishop of Dublin. Parry became Bishop of Killaloe in 1647.

received any money, clothes or other provisions, excepting some small provisions of victuals and munition, which we (even amongst our wants here) did long since send them, but have suffered very great extremities with much long suffering and patience, we therefore crave leave again to recommend their distressed condition to that honourable house, to the end they may be at last relieved, which we desire in their behalf may be so much the more plentiful now, in regard of the long time they have wanted it.

And now to conclude we crave leave to declare for this gentleman, the bearer, that we have been advertised by Sir Robert Stewart that he is a person that for many years hath been trained abroad in the condition of a soldier, that he is very able and knowing in his profession, that he hath co-operated painfully and affectionately and with much valour and resolution, in all the services performed by that part of the army, and borne his part also in wants and sufferings with them. And we must do him the right to testify for him to that honourable House, that in all this time he hath attended us here for relief, as he hath been therein diligent, so his solicitations have been humble, modest and moderate, and expressing a true sense of the condition wherein we stand, and the impossibilities laid on us to relieve them of ourselves, which we commend in him and do take it in good part at his hands.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ed. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], January 20.—Although we have been silent to His Majesty and the Parliament of England since the 28th of October for the reasons expressed in our letters now sent to Mr. Speaker, yet our still increasing necessities here have now moved us to address ourselves to the Commons' House of Parliament for supply of victuals, arms and money for His Majesty's army here, as you may perceive by the copy of our letters to Mr. Speaker, which we send here enclosed for His Majesty's view. And we humbly beseech His Majesty that such a course may be taken for hastening hither those provisions, as in his high wisdom he shall adjudge fit.

By our letters of the third of November we signified to our very good the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, that on Saturday the 29th of October there arrived here Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin, Esquires, two members of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, with the credence, power and esteem of a committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament, and that they brought with them twenty thousand pound and a supply of powder and match, wherewith we doubt not the Lord Lieutenant hath acquainted His Majesty. That supply was then a great relief

unto us, but far short of what His Majesty's occasions here necessarily require, and therefore we again humbly beseech His Majesty to command that all possible speed be used for our further supply, which by the inclosed His Majesty may perceive of absolute and unavoidable necessity for preserving for him this his crown and kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Conway and Kilulta. Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 20.—Our want of provisions from thence of requisites of war, often by us presented thither, whereby we are disabled to perform service on the rebels worthy the advertising thither, is the reason you have had no letters from us since the 28th of October. And although we are abundantly sensible of the excessive charge which His Majesty and his kingdom of England are at for preserving this kingdom from the bloody rebels, and do behold (with grief of heart) the lamentable distractions there, which might impose silence on us and forbearance to trouble His Majesty or the Parliament there for a time, if it were possible; yet such and so mighty increasing are our wants, and consequently the danger of the loss of this crown and kingdom, if for want of provisions in due time we shall be unable effectually to employ His Majesty's forces, as we can no longer forbear.

The Commissary of the victual here hath formerly humbly represented unto you, to be made known to that honourable house, how all our provisions of victual here were then almost spent, which are now at the very bottom. And the committee of that honourable house now here, who well understand it, have also already certified thither those wants; yet in case of so great necessity we also in discharge of our duties must make known the same to that honourable house; the want of the treasure here to pay the army hath enforced us for a long time to issue victual to the common soldiers and others towards their pay, which hath so spent our provisions of victual as the magazines are now utterly exhausted, insomuch as if a plentiful supply of victuals of such natures as are mentioned by Sir Philip Percivall arrive not here very speedily, the army will not be able to subsist, but must be constrained to disband, to the loss of this kingdom, and utter destruction of the few subjects here, notwithstanding all our industry and endeavour to prevent it. Wherefore we earnestly beseech that all possible speed be used in sending victual hither, so as to prevent the certain destruction of all here, and that a competent sum of money may either be sent in specie hither to the Commissary of victual, or issued for him there, to defray the charge of receiving and ordering the same (the want whereof we find by experience to be

pounds, five shillings and eleven pence, making four hundred, twenty-four pounds, five shillings and eleven pence, being deducted out of the said six hundred, fifty-seven pounds, ten shillings, the sum then remaining and received by him for victualling the said *Swan* is two hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny, and for seamens' wages, one hundred pound, amounting in the whole to three hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny; and for the surplus remaining due to the *Swan* for victuals and wages from the first of January last, over and above the said three hundred, thirty-three pounds, four shillings and a penny, we do recommend it to your Lordships to command payment to be made there, both for what monies remain due unto him for the time past, and for such further time as your Lordships shall think fitting, to whom Captain John Bartlett shall appoint.

We must also make known to your Lordships that we found our coasts here so exceedingly infested by the insolency of the rebels, as we were necessitated in January last to press the *Confidence* pinnace, under the command of Captain Tho. Bartlett, as a further accession of strength to us at sea, she being of the burthen of one hundred tons and tonnage, carrying ten pieces of ordnance; and we put forty men into her, we then promising for her such pay as the Parliament of England allowed to ships in England of her rate and force, and we have paid her here since the first of January last three hundred, three score and fifteen pounds, and for the surplus remaining due for that vessel for victual and wages since the said first of January last, over and above the said three hundred, three score and fifteen pounds, we do recommend it to your Lordships to command payment to be made there to whom Captain Thomas Bartlett shall appoint, both for what remains due unto him for the time past, and for such further time as to your Lordships shall be thought fitting. And we further desire your Lordships to signify unto us what directions and payments you cause to be made herein, that we may make use thereof for His Majesty's service here.

And considering that those two, namely Captain John Bartlett with His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, and Captain Thomas Bartlett with the said pinnace the *Confidence*, have with much painfulness and industry served here in these troublesome times, and with the hazard of their lives gave us good assistance towards the relieving Drogheda several times, when it was straightly besieged by the rebels, and upon all occasions expressed ready and forward affections to His Majesty's service, and for that their abilities in their places, and their knowledge of these coasts and harbours, are such as give us good satisfaction upon all occasions, and for that we find it of absolute necessity to have them and those vessels continued in pay and employment here, besides the other shipping we have moved to your Lordships to be sent us hither to Dublin: We therefore do beseech your Lordships that they and those two vessels may be continued in the said pay and employment here, as well all this

winter now approaching as after, until it shall please God to put us into such a condition, as we may with safety want them.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, October 26.—Amongst many thousands who have been ruined in their estates and fortunes by this cruel and bloody rebellion, Sir Richard Bolton, knt., Lord Chancellor of this kingdom, is one (being by the rebels robbed and spoiled of all his houses, lands and goods to a very great value) who is now in his old age, with his aged wife and many children and grand-children, reduced to so extreme poverty as they will be very suddenly in danger to perish through mere want, having no estate left, nor any means of subsistence other than his entertainment from His Majesty, whereof there is now due unto him more than a thousand pounds, which depending on the revenues here, and those now failing, he cannot receive any part of it, which renders his case very lamentable.

The sense we have of his condition is so much the more, in regard that for twenty six years past he hath faithfully served His Royal Majesty and his blessed father King James of happy memory, first as the King's Solicitor General here, second as Attorney of His Majesty's Court of Wards, thirdly as Lord Chief Baron of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, and lastly as Lord Chancellor of this kingdom, in which several employments he hath discharged his duty with great ability and integrity, and that now after so many years faithful service to the crown in so eminent condition he should be reduced to these extremities, we confess troubles us very much.

His necessities are indeed such and so great as he hath no hope of subsistence here for want of his entertainment, (the only means left for his subsistence) and therefore he humbly besought us in his behalf to supplicate His Majesty that His Majesty's great seal may be put into the hands of some fit Commissioners during his absence, and so to license his repair into England, there to live amongst his friends for a time, until it may please God so to settle affairs here, as he may be able to live here and discharge the duties of his place. And therefore considering the high and eminent trust of that place, and the great abilities of [the] person now entrusted therewith, we entreat you so soon as conveniently you may, to make known these our letters to His Majesty, that so from his royal hand we may receive such direction herein as in his high wisdom he shall think fit, whereof we entreat you to certify us with all convenient expedition.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642, October 28.—According to His Majesty's royal pleasure signified to us, we represented the affairs here from time to time to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, to be by him made known to His Sacred Majesty, and when we found that His Majesty had appointed Commissioners concerning the affairs of this kingdom, and that we found our supplies forth of England more slow in coming to us than could well consist with our safeties and the preservation of the kingdom, and that the Lord Lieutenant was departed into the north parts of England to attend His Majesty, we being desirous to omit no means that we could possibly imagine might conduce to the furtherance of our supplies, applied ourselves by letters to those Commissioners also, as you may perceive by copies we sent you of former dispatches to them. And now those Commissioners, as we are informed, being so dispersed as a sufficient number of the quorum cannot meet so frequently as our necessities require, we have now addressed ourselves by our letters to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, to see if in that way our expected relief may come, of which our letters we send you a copy here inclosed for His Majesty's royal view and consideration, that so His Majesty may be graciously pleased to order the hastening of our supplies in such sort as in his excellent judgment he shall think fit.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. G. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642, October 28.—Since our last dispatch to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there by our letters to you of the 12th of October, we have been most earnestly solicited from the Lord President of the Province of Connaght for supplies of men, money, clothes, arms, munition and victuals, to be sent into that province, which are of great necessity to be sent, most of the men sent thither having died for mere want, and the forces left alive there being ready to disband by reason of those extremities, but our wants of men and those provisions disable us, so as we cannot supply that province unless those our wants be supplied forth of England.

We have also been importuned from the several garrisons maintained in this province of Leinster (in the places most apt to render safety to this city, and to annoy the rebels in their persons and estates), that we would send plentiful store of provisions, especially powder and match to those garrisons to furnish them for all this winter, and to enable them to preserve themselves against the rebels, whose threats and menaces are

now very loud (since their commanders and provisions of arms and munition arrived here) that they will immediately draw together such numerous forces as shall quickly take in all our garrisons in Leinster, and that done, wrest this city out of our hands, and so possess themselves of this crown and kingdom. Yet such is our scarcity of those provisions, especially powder and match, as we are not able to supply them or ourselves in any competency. Wherefore to make us able to strengthen the Province of Connaght and those garrisons in Leinster, and to preserve this place, we must now as formerly crave leave to move that honourable House that the supplies of men, money, arms, powder and match which by our several former letters—[we have prayed for]—may be hastened to us.

We have lately received letters from our very good Lord the Lord Conway (a copy whereof we send here inclosed) whereby it appears that the four regiments lately taken on there, namely horse commanded by the Lord Viscounts Ards and Claneboy, Colonel Arthur Chichester and Sir James Montgomery, are in great distress, and the inclosed petition in the behalf of the regiments commanded by Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Wm. Cole, and that lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, expresseth the hard condition of those regiments, which also we formerly represented thither, we being ourselves altogether unable to help them.

The rebels have lately published a proclamation, a copy whereof coming to our hands, we have adjudged it fit to transmit here inclosed a copy of it. We have also thought fit to send here inclosed a copy of an Act of Council lately made at this Board, for celebrating the 23rd of October in a public thanksgiving to God for that miraculous deliverance which by the abundant mercy of God was granted to his Majesty and his good subjects in this kingdom on that day, and for the miraculous preservation of us hitherto far above our own and our enemies expectation.

We find a great want of mills in all parts here, in regard the rebels burnt and destroyed all the mills, whereof we might have power, and our soldiers burnt and wasted the rest, which we could not make use of. Wherefore we much desire that an hundred steel mills be sent us hither, which will be of mighty use to us as well in our garrisons as upon all occasions when the army marches.

By our letters of the 16th of September, directed to our agent Richard Fitz Gerald now attending there, we required him to attend the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, to obtain warrant for buying there the drugs and medicaments for this army contained in a note then sent him. And considering that those first sent were very ill conditioned, for which we hope the persons offending therein have been questioned by the Commissioners there, and that those are much wasted in the use, and that if those now expected be not speedily sent hither the sick and wounded soldiers of the army will be much distressed for want of those provisions to minister help to their infirmities, we therefore earnestly desire

that order may be taken there for hastening hither those drugs, if they be not already in the way hither.

By our letters of the 7th of June last, directed to the Lords and others His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, we humbly advised that if by the articles contracted with the Scottish Commissioners in England we be foreclosed, so as not to have power to command the forces arrived in Ulster out of Scotland, that from thence they might be commanded to prosecute sharply the war in Ulster in all the several parts of that province; and considering that Carrickfergus (though in itself a place of importance) is not a place that readily answers these several parts of that province, we conceived under favour that it were necessary they should be directed (leaving Carrickfergus and Coleraine well guarded) to lie with the main body of their forces at Londonderry, Liffer [Lifford] and Mountjoy, where they might lie most conveniently to answer the several counties of Londonderry, Antrim, Down, Tyrone, Armagh, Fermanagh, Donegal, Cavan, and Monaghan, which therefore by our said letters we propounded and besought might be done, the rather because our forces in Leinster are yet too few for that province, so as we meddle not with Ulster. And for as much as we shall find a necessity of persisting in that counsel, we therefore now again earnestly desire that from that side it be given them in charge, and that the men they send to Liffer, Londonderry and Mountjoy have victuals, munition and all other provisions sent with them, which done, we apprehend will conduce mainly to the furtherance of the public service in those parts of the kingdom, and if that be not done, but that all the forces arrived out of Scotland and the six regiments commanded by the Lords of Ards and Claneboy, and Lord Conway, Colonel Arthur Chichester, Sir James Montgomery and Sir John Clotworthy, with all their horse shall still continue about Carrickfergus, and on the east side the River of Bann, then may the Ulster rebels have opportunity to gather all their forces without impediment, and fall on Londonderry and Liffer and those parts to their destruction, or with all their forces bend hitherward and so distress us in those parts of Leinster, both which may be prevented by placing good forces at Londonderry, Liffer and Mountjoy.

The rebels here who (to cover their horrid crimes and bloody rebellion) pretend to stand for the King and his rights, have added to their other many bloody transgressions, even such high assumptions as in derogation of His Majesty's royal authority to erect public judicatories and councils, which they hold, and therein they have adjudged some to die, whom they have executed to death accordingly for no other cause than for their loyalty and subjection to His Majesty and their constancy in the true Protestant Religion; and (to leave nothing unattempted of the highest presumptions of rebels and traitors) they have now of late of their own usurped authority caused to be elected knights of the shire and burgesses in several counties and towns, persons of their rebellious rabble, and now they are assembled in their pretended Parliament at Kilkenny, which shows sufficiently

their treacherous desires to overturn all those laws and royal powers and authorities, which they falsely and treacherously pretend to maintain and support.

And as in the beginning of these our letters, so now again in the conclusion we must press for that which unavoidable necessity requires, and without which all hope of defence will be taken from us, namely the supplies of men, money, arms, powder, match and other provisions mentioned in our former dispatches thither. We hear there are ten ton of match sent from London, to be sent hither by the way of Bristol, which is a proportion far short of what is necessary for our needful supply, and in no degree answerable to our occasions of expense of that kind of provision.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ormond.	Cha. Lambart.	Ge. Shirley.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642, November 3.—Our daily expectation of your Lordship's sudden arrival here is the reason we have been so long silent to your Lordship. This dispatch brings to your Lordship a copy of our letters of the 28th of October, directed to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament in the kingdom of England, which have been hitherto withheld on this side by contrary winds. By those letters your Lordship will understand our present condition, and we are well assured you will interpose your power for hastening our needful, indeed very needful supplies.

On Saturday the nine and twentieth of October there arrived here Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin, Esquires, two members of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, with the credence and power of a committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament. They have brought with them twenty thousand pound and a supply of powder and match, which will be a great relief to us in present, and for which we render all due thankfulness, and we hope by your Lordship's mediation for us we shall have speedily a further supply, as well in men as in the other provisions mentioned in our several former letters sent thither.

By the inclosed copy of an Act of Council made at this Board your Lordship may perceive how we were necessitated to resolve that the castle of Carickmacross, belonging to the Earl of Essex and lately recovered from the rebels, should be demolished. And afterwards upon the arrival of the committee forth of England, we again consulted thereon, to prove if it were possible for us to keep and maintain that castle without those high inconveniencies and dangers to the public service accompanying the keeping of it which induced the resolution to demolish it. We have in consideration also to send to the north to bring from thence some of the Scottish forces to maintain that castle, seeing we are not able to spare men for it, but in that also we

found these difficulties, and that they cannot send thither any men without an army of at least three thousand men to conduct them thither, that if they should send men thither in that manner neither they nor we are able to victual from time to time the men to be so placed there without sending an army to do it, as often as there should be cause. But after long and full debate had therein at this Board, the committee being present, it was unanimously resolved out of unavoidable necessity to persist in the resolution taken for the demolishing of it, which we hold necessary to make known to your Lordship.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642, December 6.—In our last letters by Tobias Norris, merchant, we made known to your Lordships how far he, together with Sir Wm. Anderson, knt., had here engaged themselves for the providing of clothes, shoes and other necessaries for this army the last winter, when our men were almost naked, and we had no provisions brought out of England for them. We then made it our suit to your Lordships, that you would be pleased to take into your care to see repayment made unto them of the sum of three thousand, three hundred, thirty-six pound, one shilling, which by the certificate of some members of this Board appears to be due unto them for clothes, wherewith they had furnished this army. And now howsoever we must needs acknowledge with grief of mind that the great distractions of England may justly take off your Lordships from that great care which formerly you have expressed for the relief of this poor kingdom, yet the pressing necessities of the poor people that depend upon the payment of the said Sir Wm. Anderson and Mr. Norris, and their own deep engagements otherwise, makes us again earnestly solicit your Lordships in their behalf, and that at least payment in part may be presently made unto them, as also a small sum of two hundred pounds over and above the former sum paid by Mr. Norris for the match he took up in London upon his own credit, and sent over supply unto us, it arriving most opportunely for the supply of our present want which was very great at that time.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the LORD CHANCELLOR and PRIVY COUNCIL in Scotland.

1642, December 20.—We send you here inclosed a petition of several inhabitants of the city of Dublin, presented unto us, concerning whom we certify to your Lordships that they are His Majesty's good subjects, of the Reformed Protestant Religion,

and of them the two first named petitioners are known unto us to be both able and painful ministers of the Gospel,* we therefore out of tender regard of their great losses have thought fit to recommend them and their petition to your Lordships, desiring your Lordships to take such order, as that the petitioners may have their goods, books and other household stuff fully delivered unto their agent, whom they shall employ to receive them.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Rob. Meredith.

The names of the petitioners mentioned in the above letter are Wm. Bulkeley, Doctor Edward Parry, Robert Wright and John Johnson.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 7.—By our letters of the 28th of October, directed to you, we represented the hard, indeed very hard condition, wherein the regiments and companies of horse and foot commanded by Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, Sir Wm. Cole, and that lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, deceased, did then stand, which also together with the necessities of the horse troop lately commanded by Captain Dudley Phillips, and the foot company commanded by Captain Thomas Phillips, deceased, we had formerly signified thither by our former letters. And we sent inclosed in our said letters to you of the 28th of October, a petition then exhibited at this board in the behalf of the said regiments, since which time hitherto this bearer, Lieutenant Colonel Sanderson, Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment commanded by Sir Robert Stewart, hath patiently attended here, expecting some comfortable answer to those our letters. But now finding no return from thence, whereby he might give an account of his employment to the commanders, officers and soldiers that employed him hither, and being lately advertised from the north that the necessities of those regiments, troops and foot company are since that time much increased, even to the highest extremities that can be imagined, he again humbly sued to us to give him leave to repair thither to attend and solicit the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there for relief, and to accompany him with our letters to you in his behalf, which considering the justice of his suit in seeking relief for that part of this army, who have done many good and acceptable services against the rebels, we could not deny him. And therefore we do now transmit here inclosed a copy of the said former petition, which we formerly sent you, and which speaks some part of the extremities they then suffered, which we hear with grief, and have reason to believe are since much increased.

And seeing that since the beginning of this rebellion hitherto that part of the army, though they merited much, have not

*Bulkeley was a son of Lancelot Bulkeley, Archbishop of Dublin. Parry became Bishop of Killaloe in 1647.

received any money, clothes or other provisions, excepting some small provisions of victuals and munition, which we (even amongst our wants here) did long since send them, but have suffered very great extremities with much long suffering and patience, we therefore crave leave again to recommend their distressed condition to that honourable house, to the end they may be at last relieved, which we desire in their behalf may be so much the more plentiful now, in regard of the long time they have wanted it.

And now to conclude we crave leave to declare for this gentleman, the bearer, that we have been advertised by Sir Robert Stewart that he is a person that for many years hath been trained abroad in the condition of a soldier, that he is very able and knowing in his profession, that he hath co-operated painfully and affectionately and with much valour and resolution, in all the services performed by that part of the army, and borne his part also in wants and sufferings with them. And we must do him the right to testify for him to that honourable House, that in all this time he hath attended us here for relief, as he hath been therein diligent, so his solicitations have been humble, modest and moderate, and expressing a true sense of the condition wherein we stand, and the impossibilities laid on us to relieve them of ourselves, which we commend in him and do take it in good part at his hands.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ed. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], January 20.—Although we have been silent to His Majesty and the Parliament of England since the 28th of October for the reasons expressed in our letters now sent to Mr. Speaker, yet our still increasing necessities here have now moved us to address ourselves to the Commons' House of Parliament for supply of victuals, arms and money for His Majesty's army here, as you may perceive by the copy of our letters to Mr. Speaker, which we send here enclosed for His Majesty's view. And we humbly beseech His Majesty that such a course may be taken for hastening hither those provisions, as in his high wisdom he shall adjudge fit.

By our letters of the third of November we signified to our very good the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, that on Saturday the 29th of October there arrived here Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin, Esquires, two members of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, with the credence, power and esteem of a committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament, and that they brought with them twenty thousand pound and a supply of powder and match, wherewith we doubt not the Lord Lieutenant hath acquainted His Majesty. That supply was then a great relief

unto us, but far short of what His Majesty's occasions here necessarily require, and therefore we again humbly beseech His Majesty to command that all possible speed be used for our further supply, which by the inclosed His Majesty may perceive of absolute and unavoidable necessity for preserving for him this his crown and kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Conway and Kilulta. Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 20.—Our want of provisions from thence of requisites of war, often by us presented thither, whereby we are disabled to perform service on the rebels worthy the advertising thither, is the reason you have had no letters from us since the 28th of October. And although we are abundantly sensible of the excessive charge which His Majesty and his kingdom of England are at for preserving this kingdom from the bloody rebels, and do behold (with grief of heart) the lamentable distractions there, which might impose silence on us and forbearance to trouble His Majesty or the Parliament there for a time, if it were possible; yet such and so mighty increasing are our wants, and consequently the danger of the loss of this crown and kingdom, if for want of provisions in due time we shall be unable effectually to employ His Majesty's forces, as we can no longer forbear.

The Commissary of the victual here hath formerly humbly represented unto you, to be made known to that honourable house, how all our provisions of victual here were then almost spent, which are now at the very bottom. And the committee of that honourable house now here, who well understand it, have also already certified thither those wants; yet in case of so great necessity we also in discharge of our duties must make known the same to that honourable house; the want of the treasure here to pay the army hath enforced us for a long time to issue victual to the common soldiers and others towards their pay, which hath so spent our provisions of victual as the magazines are now utterly exhausted, insomuch as if a plentiful supply of victuals of such natures as are mentioned by Sir Philip Percivall arrive not here very speedily, the army will not be able to subsist, but must be constrained to disband, to the loss of this kingdom, and utter destruction of the few subjects here, notwithstanding all our industry and endeavour to prevent it. Wherefore we earnestly beseech that all possible speed be used in sending victual hither, so as to prevent the certain destruction of all here, and that a competent sum of money may either be sent in specie hither to the Commissary of victual, or issued for him there, to defray the charge of receiving and ordering the same (the want whereof we find by experience to be

a mighty loss and hindrance to the public service), and for providing sea and land carriages for transportations to several garrisons and for payment of wages, and other necessary disbursements incident to that employment.

And albeit the victuals have hitherto enabled us to give some contentment in that manner to the common soldiers, yet the captains and other officers, not having had relief that way, are reduced to great extremity, as we have formerly often represented thither, they having had no pay at all other than very small and inconsiderable sums allotted by us for them by dividend, as equally and indifferently as we could, proportionable to the monies sent us from thence, which falls so far short of enabling them to pay the many debts they have contracted here, or to buy themselves either necessary food to keep them alive, or raiment to cover their nakedness, as we are much grieved to behold the miseries they endured, being indeed far below their qualities and the merits of such persons, who have in this service (as have also the common soldiers) shewn such valour and resolution as is an honour to His Majesty and the English nation, and begets terror and astonishment in the rebels. Wherefore we do with all earnestness beseech that treasure may be sent us speedily in such a proportion as may enable us to pay those officers, and so redeem them from the great calamities under which they now suffer, it being most just that they should at least be fed and clothed for their most dangerous and painful service, and redeem ourselves also from those unsupportable clamours, wherewith we are continually pursued by them with great perplexity and disquiet of mind to us, even to the great distraction and hindrance of the public service, which will suddenly suffer, even to the danger of the loss of the kingdom, and dishonour and danger of England, if it be not speedily prevented by paying them, and to enable us to pay the common soldier some part in money so to preserve the victual you will send us, and make it hold out the longer to answer more pinching necessities, and to answer the vast and great casual charges incident to this war, without which no expedition can be undertaken, or any service performed, or defence made against the rebels.

Amidst our wants how great soever we are not idle, but do take all the opportunities we may to annoy the rebels. We lately employed Colonel Monck and Captain Yarner with about six hundred foot and two hundred horse, to relieve certain castles about forty miles hence, which certain English (to their extreme peril) yet hold against the rebels. In Colonel Monck's and Captain Yarner's march they were encountered by Colonel Preston, now General of the rebels of Leinster, uncle to the Lord Viscount Gormanstown, with Colonel Cullen and divers other principal commanders amongst the rebels, together with one thousand four hundred foot, and three hundred horse, choice men. And it pleased God so to bless our small force, as, after a short fight had with the rebels, the rebels were defeated with the loss of about three score of their men, and wholly put to flight, saving themselves in a castle not far off, we having only lost two

common soldiers in that fight; there was also a captain of the rebels, being an Englishman and a Papist, then taken prisoner and brought hither.

This victory though it was no great present damage to the rebels by slaughter or otherwise, because they over-ran our men, yet we hold it of great advantage to His Majesty's service, and discouragement of the rebels, to find him who they generally conceive to be a most powerful conductor of their forces, and who had been long training and framing these men to fight, to be no more able to contain them from cowardly flight than others before him have been, which (no doubt) is God's just judgment on them and their most detestable enterprises.

There is one particular of great weight, which we may not omit to certify thither. The extreme necessities of the officers of the Army, in these our letters formerly mentioned, have begotten so much discontent amongst them, as divers Colonels and others of them presented lately at this board a remonstrance, whereof the inclosed is a copy, which we confess did exceedingly trouble and perplex us, lest it might beget such distractions amongst us, as might give too much advantage to the rebels. But after full debate thereof at this board, we directed that in present (to render some subsistence to the officers until treasure arrive thence) every man in this city shall bring in half of his plate, to be paid for it when treasure arrives. And further than that we could not well go, in regard that the little plate remaining here is in effect all that is left to many poor despoiled British and Protestants to keep them alive, who have lost plentiful estates and fortunes by the rebels, and we have grown to a resolution also, in answer of the several other parts of their remonstrance (whereof we send you a copy here inclosed), whereby we have given them some satisfaction in present. But alas so inconsiderable is the quantity of the plate left here, as it cannot amount to any considerable sum, nor hold out for many days, unless supply of treasure come from thence. And we are the rather induced to believe that they are satisfied in present, in regard that immediately (though we assure you with very extreme difficulty to find means to march) we employed two Colonels with two parties of the army two several ways into the country, partly to keep the soldiers busy, and partly to make what destruction they can on the rebels, which expedition the officers and soldiers undertook very readily and cheerfully.

We must also signify to you that from some of the officers of the army at Drogheda and Dundalk, we lately received a petition also expressing that the said remonstrance of divers others of the officers of the army agrees with their sense, as by the inclosed copy thereof you may perceive. And indeed such and so many are the perplexities and multiplied difficulties or rather impossibilities wherewith we are compassed every manner of way, as in the condition of want we now stand the burden is become now too heavy for us to bear without speedy relief from thence, and therefore in discharge of our duty to God, to our gracious sovereign, to that kingdom and

to this, we hold ourselves bound clearly to let you know that unless we be speedily supplied from thence with money, arms and victuals, it will be impossible for us any further to prosecute this war, or to preserve from sudden confusion this State and Government, so highly do the discontents of the officers and the disorders of the soldier threaten us.

You may easily apprehend what in all human probability must become of us, when it is evident here is no money, nor any possibility of procuring any in this city, when our provisions of victuals in the stores are spent, when a great part of the army have no arms wherewith to serve, when we have not sufficient means of victual to keep them at home, and yet that it is impossible for us to employ them abroad in such numbers as might be a sufficient strength to do service against the rebels, and by their being from home, spare in some degree the consumption of our victuals; but we are necessitated to let many of them lie idle here, to consume our stores of victual, and in the end, we doubt and fear (for so are we already threatened), to make prey of ourselves and this city at last; nor can the calamities now so dangerously threatened against our persons and this city, even from those sent hither for the preservation of both, end in our destruction, (which certainly were a requital from them far below the merit of our services here for the King our master, and his kingdom of England, and our endeavours even beyond our power for support of this army) but must then go further even to the loss of this crown and kingdom, and to the high endangering of that kingdom also, which for the honour of His Majesty and the English nation, more than in relation to the safety of our own persons, we desire may by the wisdom of that honourable House be speedily prevented, by hastening away with all possible speed supply of money, arms and victuals.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Conway and Kilulta. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 20.—You are not ignorant how our want of needful provisions, especially arms and munition, disabled us in the fit season of the year to undertake an expedition to Wexford or Kilkenny, to recover those important places from the rebels. And now we being very desirous so to provide for arms (which we conceive is of all other provisions most difficult, as affairs now stand in England, to be sent us from thence), as we may be in some measure enabled the next spring to undertake those and such other services, and finding that we are disappointed of the supply of arms which, by agreement made in June last, John Quarles at Amsterdam, merchant, was to send hither, we entered into consideration at this board how we might be speedily furnished with some arms, only for the present necessity,

with most ease and less charge to His Majesty and that kingdom, and in conclusion we adjudged it necessary to contract an agreement here with Theodore Schout and Jacob Ablin, merchants, that Anthony Tierens in London, or Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam, shall receive seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, for which they, the said Theodore and Jacob, have undertaken by their agreement with us, and by the help of their friends there, to buy in Holland, and transport from thence hither, at their own charge and at their own adventure, the several proportions of arms mentioned in the inclosed docket, and they undertake so to secure it by insurance, and to provide such a ship of force, as we may be assured to have all those arms arrive here by God's assistance by the tenth of March, wherein also is considerable that by this agreement we save for the exchange and bank fifteen pounds per cent., amounting to one thousand, three hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, or more if the present exchange be higher. We therefore most earnestly beseech that the said sum of seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, whereof one thousand pound formerly paid by that honourable house to the said Quarles and secured by Mr. Halsteed of London, merchant, we conceive is readily to be paid over to the said Tierens or Wybrants, may by order of that honourable House be speedily paid to the said Tierens or Wybrants, whereby we may have those provisions here by the said tenth of March, that we may not lose the advantage of this next spring for recovery of such of the sea ports and other places of importance, as the rebels have gotten, and for proceeding effectually in this war.

And this contract being made to answer the present urgent necessity of the service, without which nothing of any moment can be done, there not being in the stores here so much as one musket, one carbine, or one sword, we also consulted with sundry commanders and officers here of such further proportions of munition and other provisions of war as would be requisite for this great business, and may as we conceive be had in England in reasonable time, with the least burthen we may to His Majesty and the kingdom of England, and have by their advice drawn up a docket of sundry particulars, which we also send here inclosed, and are of necessity to be sent us, and that so speedily, as they may arrive here seasonably, to enable our intended designs this next summer, wherein we earnestly desire that that honourable house would immediately give order, or otherwise all our designs the next summer must fail, and the war be lengthened, to the more unsupportable charge of His Majesty and the kingdom of England.

By our letters of the 13th of September to the Lords and others, His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of Ireland, we besought that a vessel laden with match and powder, bound hither from Holland upon an agreement made by us with Abraham Rickess, late of Dublin, merchant, deceased, and taken at sea by a French man-of-war, and carried into Calais, might by

their Lordships' endeavour for us be set free at Calais, to be sent hither, and we then also besought that a ship of force might be appointed for the convoy of that vessel hither, in regard a ship of Dunkirk and many small vessels of Wexford, strongly manned by the rebels, do lie in wait to intercept all relief coming to us by sea. And having as yet had no return concerning that vessel and match and powder, we do most earnestly recommend it to that honourable House to use some such means as they shall adjudge fit for procuring the release and sending hither of the said ship with the powder and match therein. We are informed that the Parliament there have taken great care, and with great charge to the kingdom of England, for providing shipping for guarding these coasts, and as we thankfully acknowledge that great care of the Parliament, so we must crave leave to declare that we have not had the fruits or effects of their care, such and so great is the negligence of those entrusted to command the ships, as well by staying too long on that side where their residence is as otherwise, which we hold necessary to make known to that honourable house, that by their wisdom such abuse may be prevented for the future.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Conway and Kilulta. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Thomas Lucas.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], January 20.—As by our other letters to you now sent thither, we have signified our wants in sundry particulars, so we adjudge it necessary to make known to that honourable House that there is one particular more, no less necessary to be represented thither than the former, namely that our horse by continual service and otherwise are so decayed as they are grown very few in their numbers, and those so exceedingly worn out and spent as they are in a manner unserviceable, so as it is become of absolute necessity that there be sent us from thence speedily six hundred able, light, strong geldings for recruits, without which the service will be exceedingly disappointed, and which we the rather move at this time (and we crave leave to do it with all possible earnestness, the service necessarily requiring it) that so when the other provisions we have moved for in our letters for enabling us for service the next summer shall arrive, the access of those (through want of the other) may not prove fruitless to us, the value of which horses is to be defalked out of the respective entertainments of the persons that shall receive them, which we offer to the consideration of that honourable House.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Conway and Kilulta. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1642[-3], January 20.—Enclosing copies of their letters to Mr. Secretary Nicholas and to the Speaker, that his Lordship may fully understand their wants.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the COMMISSIONERS of HIS MAJESTY'S NAVY.

1642[-3], January 21.—After our very hearty commendations, a petition hath been lately exhibited at this board by Henry Browne, master of the ship called the *Ann Speedwell*, setting forth that since the rebellion here he hath been several times employed with the said ship to and from His Majesty's fort of Galway, for the relief thereof, that being employed for eight months he only received seven months' victuals, that he disbursed several sums of money for necessaries for the said ship, amounting to twenty pounds, two shillings, three pence, besides fourteen pounds, five shillings, four pence laid out by him for the said month's provision, making in all thirty-four pounds, seven shillings and seven pence, and that he received no wages for himself and his company for the said eight months' service, wherefore he humbly sued to us for payment of his said disbursements, and for wages due to him and the men serving in the said ship, the vessel having been lately cast away by extremity of weather in the harbour of Dublin, and so become unserviceable, which his petition we referred to the consideration of Sir James Ware, knt., a member of this board, who made certificate thereupon to this board.

Upon consideration whereof we have caused to be paid here to eleven men, serving in the said vessel, twenty shillings apiece, making eleven pounds, in part of their wages, to enable them to return for England, and have caused to be paid unto the said Browne fifteen pounds, to enable him to discharge his engagements here, which sum of eleven pounds is to be defalked out of the wages due to the said eleven men, and the said fifteen pounds is to be defalked out of the said thirty-four pounds, seven shillings, seven pence, due to the said Browne, and then there remains due to him of the said sum of thirty-four pounds, seven shillings, seven pence, the sum of nineteen pounds, seven shillings and seven pence, which sum together with the remainder of the wages due to him and the said company, after deduction of the said eleven pounds thereout, seeing we are not able to pay him here, we earnestly entreat that they may receive the same there. And having received from Captain Willoughby, commanding the fort of Galway, certificate of the said Browne's good service for His Majesty and the said fort, we do recommend him in his particular to your favours.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambert. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas.
Ge. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Committee for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642[-3], January 24.—A petition hath been lately exhibited at this board by one Robert Stafford concerning a parcel of match and shot, brought in by him into His Majesty's store here, as appears unto us by certificate from the clerk of the stores, amounting to the sum of one hundred and fourteen pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, and desiring payment here for the same, or otherwise a certificate testifying the receipt thereof, together with a request to you that the said sum of one hundred and fourteen pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence may be paid by you to him, or to whom he shall appoint to receive the same in England, which being so reasonable, and we not able to pay him here for the present, we do recommend him earnestly to you for payment thereof there, which we hope will speedily be done according to our expectation and his desire for his just relief.

Upon this occasion we may not omit to declare our due thankfulness to the city of London, and to you particularly, for the true sense which we find they and you have of the condition of this kingdom, and the ample testimonies they and you have given of cheerful and ready forwardness to contribute towards the redeeming of this kingdom from the present calamities, under which it now suffereth, which we doubt not will in due time return to you and them comfortable and profitable fruits of advantage, wherein we shall readily labour for you with our best assistance and furtherance here.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir John Clotworthy.

1642[-3], January 25.—By the enclosed you may perceive what instructions we have given to our very good Lord the Lord Conway, Sir Robert King, Nicholas Loftus, Arthur Hill and Richard FitzGerald, for moving and soliciting His Majesty, and the Parliament there, for the monies and other provisions to be issued thence for the relief of this Kingdom.

And howsoever your name is not expressed in those instructions, yet such is our confidence in your forwardness and readiness in this service, as we have thought fit to instruct you also herein, and to that end do hereby authorize you, either apart or with all or any of the said other persons, to move and solicit the Parliament there in all and every the particulars mentioned in the several letters and dockets in the said instructions expressed, copies of which letters and dockets will be shewn to you by the said Lord Conway, and herein we doubt not to find such care and diligence on your part as may testify the sense you have of the present condition of this Kingdom, and your desires to contribute

your endeavours towards redemption thereof from that condition for the honour and service of His Majesty and that kingdom.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton. Canc. Moore. Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL TO VISCOUNT CONWAY AND OTHERS.

Instructions for our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Conway and Kilulta, Marshal of His Majesty's Army in Ireland, Sir Robert King, knt., Muster Master General and Clerk of the Cheque in the said kingdom, Nicholas Loftus, esq., and our agent, Richard FitzGerald, and every of them.

Whereas we have lately directed three letters from this board to the Speaker of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament in England, dated the 20th of this month, to be made known to that honourable House, to the end such provisions may be sent us forth of England as in the said several letters and dockets therewith sent are expressed, as by the copies of the said letters and dockets therein mentioned, now delivered to the said Lord Conway, to be by his Lordship imparted to the rest, may more particularly appear. And whereas we sent copies of the said several letters and of the said dockets inclosed in our letters to Mr. Secretary Nicholas, dated the said twentieth of this month, to be made known unto His Majesty, we do hereby authorize the said Lord Conway, Sir Robert King, Nicholas Loftus, Arthur Hill and Richard FitzGerald, and every of them, as persons herein specially entrusted by this board, humbly to move His Majesty and to solicit the Parliament of England to hasten unto us with all possible speed the provisions in the said letters mentioned, to be sent thence hither, and specially to cause to be paid to Anthony Tierens at London, or Daniel Wybrants at Amsterdam, the money in the said letters desired to be paid to them for arms to be forthwith bought in Holland.

And considering the high and extreme dangers threatened to this kingdom, if those moneys should not be so paid, and those provisions should not be sent us speedily, we do with all possible earnestness most humbly beseech His Majesty and entreat the Parliament that those persons so by us intrusted herein, and every of them, may be admitted to move and solicit herein as aforesaid, and may receive speedy despatch answerable to the greatness of the necessity requiring it. And the said persons, and every of them, are of their proceedings herein to give us an account with all possible speed.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	Moore.	Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.	Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], January 25.—We have been of late constrained for prevention of greater inconveniency here, to proceed so far with the Lord Bishop of Meath,* a member of this board, as to commit him to a gentle and easy restraint on the 21st of this month, yet not intending to continue him in that or any other restraint any longer than till he shall render that obedience which is due from him to His Majesty's authority at this board, by petitioning for his enlargement in manner as is usual, which shall then be done, and had been now done, if he had so petitioned this board for it, for we wish so well to his person and parts, and do so reverence his calling and eminent dignity in the Church, as we would not willingly put any prejudice upon him, if not necessitated even by himself.

However, seeing he hath the honour to serve His Majesty as a member of this board, we hold it very fit to acquaint His Majesty therewith, and to that end do send you here inclosed a copy of the order or act of this board made for bringing in plate to relieve the necessities of the officers of the army in present, as also of the affidavit made concerning his Lordship, and of the order of this board for his committal, whereby the truth of the passages concerning him and the motives inducing this board to proceed so with him, may appear to His Majesty.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Moore. Conway and Kilulta. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Committee chosen in London for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642[-3], January 28.—After our hearty commendations, at this present we being in extreme want of linen cloth for the army here, Sir Wm. Anderson, knt., Commissary of the clothing for the army, hath contracted with one Robert Stafford for a parcel of dowlas, containing five thousand, seven hundred, twenty-two ells and a half, amounting to the sum of three hundred and nine pounds, seventeen shillings and eightpence, and hath received the same into His Majesty's store, which sum we ought forthwith to pay unto him, but we not being able for the present to give satisfaction here, he hath petitioned to us that he might speedily receive his money in England, which being so just and equitable, and for a commodity which we did so extremely want, we do earnestly desire you to make present payment thereof to the said Mr. Stafford, or to whom he shall appoint to receive the same there, which will also be an encouragement to him and others that show so good affections to His Majesty's service. And

* Anthony Martin, Bishop of Meath, 1625-1650, and sometime Provost of Trinity College, Dublin.

therefore we hope you will not frustrate our expectation in giving him satisfaction according to his just desire, which is so reasonable.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Tho. Lucas. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], February 15.—Desiring that Robert Stafford be paid two sums of £114 13*s.* 4*d.* and £309 17*s.* 8*d.*, the value respectively of a parcel of match and shot and of a parcel of dowlas delivered by him for the use of the army. The Lords Justices, having already recommended Stafford to the Committee for the Affairs of Ireland, desire that the House may give order for the payment of these sums.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], February 20.—The extremities to which His Majesty's forces in the province of Connaght were reduced, did enforce us lately (even out of our scarcity here) to send from hence into that province for preservation of those forces, forty barrels of powder, thirty-nine barrels of match, fifteen barrels of salt, six hundred suits of clothes, six hundred shirts and six hundred caps, which was all the relief we could possibly spare them from hence; the convoy sent with those provisions were about nine hundred foot and about two hundred horse, who in their march thither were encountered by the rebels, but our convoy, God be praised, forced their way in despite of them, and so the provisions we sent with them for the province of Connaght they delivered safely at Athlone to our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Ranelagh, Lord President of that province.

In our convoy's retreat from thence hither the rebels, it seems, desirous to gain their lost reputation, beset them in the way at a place called Rockconnell,* promising to themselves great hopes by their multitudes to cut off our men, so as not to leave a man of them alive. But it pleased God in His abundant mercy to His Majesty and to this his kingdom and good subjects therein, so to fight for us, as our few men together with six hundred foot that came along with them from Connaght, whereof very many were not able to fight by reason of sickness and weakness, defeated those great and menacing forces of the rebels, which were about three thousand four hundred foot and six troops of horse, and our men pursued the execution, so as they had the killing of about two hundred and fifty of them with little loss on our side, and took prisoners Anthony Preston, son and heir of Preston, the rebels' General of Leinster, and divers others, as by the inclosed relation of the particulars may appear.

* Rathconnell.

And certainly as we have formerly many great testimonies of God's mercy to us in the whole course of this war, so hath He abundantly manifested it at this time, when the rebels were lifted up to a very great height of pride, presuming through our wants of necessary supplies forth of England (more than out of courage or valour in themselves) quickly to overcome us. However this overthrow hath so amazed and scattered them, as if we may yet be speedily enabled from thence to prosecute powerfully the advantage now given us, whilst they are strucken into astonishment and driven to new counsels far beside their expectations, we assure you it will be of mighty importance towards overcoming them. Wherefore as by our former several letters to you of the 20th of January, so now again we desire with all possible earnestness that the provisions of all sorts expressed in our said letters and in the docket therewith sent may be hastened to us, that the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, for arms to be provided in Holland (besides those mentioned in our said letters which we expect to be sent us from London) may be speedily paid to Anthony Tierens in London, or Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam, as by our said letters we desired.

So miserable and unspeakable are our wants of victual, arms, munition, money, clothes, shoes and other necessaries, as if the supplies of those particulars mentioned also in our said letters of the 20th of January, come not very speedily, all the advantages now given us will be fruitless, and we disabled to perform any service, but must be unavoidably in danger to be as much devoured by our wants as by the sword of the rebels, our enemies, our want of corn being so much the more, in regard that we, in confidence to be supplied forth of England plentifully with corn, have caused great destruction to be made of corn, and certainly there is nothing that may conduce more certainly to their destruction than the burning of all corn, if we may be so supplied from thence as we ourselves may not be also destroyed thereby.

It is also observable that through continual furnishing garrisons abroad, and answering services at home, the expense of powder and match is so great, though husbanded with all possible care, as there is already much spent even of the proportion of powder and match which we had in store when we sent away our said letters of the 20th of January, whereof the powder and match brought hither by the Committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament there, is part, so as that want with that of victual must be instantly supplied, without which our men cannot fight, nor live to expect the rest, which also must be hastened, or all will be lost, no words being able sufficiently to express the greatness of the danger we shall incur by want of them, nor the greatness of the advantages which are already in view, if we have them speedily.

The plate brought in by persons of all sorts (amongst whom there are but three papists that brought in any) though we used all possible endeavour to advance it by calling many of them to

this board and otherwise, amounts not to one thousand, two hundred pounds, a sum so mean and inconsiderable as can in no degree give any contentment to the officers of the army towards their great arrears, which shews as well the extreme poverty of this place and all men here, as the high necessity of hastening supply of treasure.

And here we hold it necessary to move for Sir Richard Greenvile, who commanded in chief when that victory was obtained, and who upon all occasions carries himself very forwardly and resolutely for advancing the public services here, that by His Majesty's gracious favour towards him and the mediation of that honourable House to His Majesty, the castle, town and lands of Ballybritton in the King's County, and all other lands, tenements and hereditaments in this kingdom belonging to the said Anthony Preston or his wife, and his wife's sister, and whereof they or any of them were in possession on the 23rd October, 1641, or at any time since, being about three hundred pounds per annum, may be granted to the said Sir Richard Greenvile and his heirs, as a special mark of His Majesty's royal favour and bounty towards him, for the said great and acceptable service performed by him, which will be a great encouragement to him and others to go on the more cheerfully in their good endeavours for advancing the service here.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. J. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], February 21.—Upon the arrival here of Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Goodwin, sent hither by the authority of both Houses of Parliament in England, they delivered us a copy of the articles of treaty had there with the Commissioners of Scotland, concerning the reducing of this kingdom to the obedience of the King's Majesty and the Crown of England, by which articles we found it provided and agreed that the whole Scottish army may be called out of the Province of Ulster, and the horses appointed to join with them, by His Majesty's Lieutenant or other Chief Governor or Governors of this kingdom for the time being, if he or they should think fit, before the rebellion be totally suppressed therein.

Upon consideration whereof at this board, and seeing that by reasons of the distractions in England we saw that no recruits were sent us speedily from thence, we directed our letters on the 12th of November last to our very good Lord the Earl of Leven, signifying our desire to call out of the Province of Ulster into the Province of Leinster two thousand, five hundred foot. And we lately received from the General Major Monroe, who now commands those forces in Ulster in the Earl of Leven's absence,

letters of the fifth of December in answer of our said letters of the twelfth of November, copies of which letters and of our said letters of the 12th of November we have thought fit to send here inclosed, that so the honourable House of Parliament there may see the necessity of hastening recruits hither forth of England, seeing we cannot be otherwise supplied.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], February 21.—The two members of the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, namely Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin, esquires, who came hither with the credence, power and esteem of a Committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament there, being now to return back thither, we adjudge it fit to direct these our letters to you concerning them, whereby we must in the first place return to both Houses of Parliament there all due thankfulness for the true sense and feeling they have of the condition of this kingdom, and their great care thereof in those supplies which from time to time they have ordained for us, and particularly for the twenty thousand pound and the proportion of powder and match which that committee brought to us at their coming hither, which was then a very great relief to us, though since our extremities and wants are renewed and our dangers highly increased for want of further supplies from thence, as by our former several letters to you of the 20th of January and our letters of the 20th of this month are more fully expressed, wherein we forbear to enlarge ourselves further at this time, seeing those gentlemen who have seen our condition and borne a part with us in the trouble thereof, will we know very lively represent it there.

In the next place we crave leave to give those gentlemen, as also Captain Wm. Tucker, who came along with them, recommended by the Adventurers of the city of London, as an assistant to the said Committee, this just testimony, that they have been very diligent to take observation of our condition, expressed very ready and forward affections to the public services here, contributed their best endeavours with us in the matters committed to their charge, and engaged themselves for monies to help us for furtherance of the public service, when our own credits (now through wants and extremities by occasion of this rebellion altogether spent) could not do it, which as we acknowledge to them with special thanks, so we hold it a right due to them to value their merits therein to that honourable House.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ad. Loftus. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Robert Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

1642[-3], February 24.—May it please your Most Excellent Majesty. It is a great grief to us to find by your Majesty's letters of the third, which we received the 12th of February, that we are fallen into your Majesty's displeasure concerning our deportment towards a Committee of Parliament sent hither, and although this strikes a deep sense in us of our own unhappiness, yet such is our confidence in your Majesty's princely goodness, as when you shall have heard us therein (which now we humbly beseech your Majesty to do) we are assured we shall stand upright in your royal judgment as your faithful servants, that through infirmity or weakness may have failed in our judgments, but never failed (and we trust never shall fail) in the entire affections and loyal duties of most faithful subjects and servants to your Majesty.

Mr. Robert Goodwin and Mr. Robert Reynolds, mentioned in your Majesty's said letters, arrived here on the 29th of October, as we signified by our letters of the third of November to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, and between the said 29th of October and the second of November (when they came to us at this board) we had some speech amongst ourselves of the manner of their reception and disposal here (which we then conceived would be but for a few days), that so on the one side we might not lessen the dignity of your Majesty's authority entrusted with us, nor on the other side give the Parliament of England discontent, to whom your Majesty had graciously recommended the suppression of this rebellion, and from whom we conceive your Majesty had appointed relief to be sent hither to undergo the charge thereof; we considered also and much fear that if through their discontent any act of ours might occasion damage to your Majesty's affairs, we might thereby incur your Majesty's displeasure. We had also in consideration the distractions in England, and we were fearful to do anything here, which [might] make wider the breaches there. To guide us in a case of this unusual nature, name[ly] where a Committee came forth of England hither with the credence, power and esteem of a Committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament, we found no precedent here, nor of any case altogether like it, which made us the more to seek and consequently the more liable to danger of error therein.

And when on the 2nd of November, those persons presented themselves to us at this board (we being then assembled in Council), we your Majesty's Justices, then conceiving that it was the sense of this board that those persons might be admitted to sit apart and separate from us, and behind the Council, but not to sit with us at the board, we, your Justices, then gave way that they should sit in that manner, apart from the board, and heard them in what they propounded concerning the army in regard most of the business now at this board is concerning the army and the war, and that their employment hither was touching both, and for

increase of your Majesty's revenues and other your services here, as may appear by a copy of their instructions, which we here humbly offer to your Majesty's view. But for sitting in Council with us, we never admitted it in any other manner than as we have herein declared.

However seeing we have now from the clearness of your Majesty's excellent judgment gained a light to guide us in this extraordinary case, whereby we are taught to see our error, we did then immediately in this, as we have done and shall do in all things else, with all duty and submission, humbly obey your Majesty's royal commandment, and did signify to those persons that they should not any more be present at this board in that manner as formerly, and withal that it was your Majesty's gracious pleasure that if they had business they should be heard, which we signified to them we would be ready to do, as your Majesty had commanded, after which time they were not any more admitted in manner as formerly at this board, and now they are departed hence for England. Thus have we truly and clearly declared to your Majesty what hath been done in this particular, wherein we have this comfort, that we had no end other than the quiet furtherance of your Majesty's services here without entering into any contestation or dispute, which we confess we were desirous in our zeal to the welfare of your affairs to avoid.

And now, most dread and gracious sovereign, seeing our unwilling error proceeded from a desire of well-doing and to render advantage to your Majesty, from whose princely clemency and goodness (as most agreeable with your royal disposition) we hope to find a gracious and indulgent interpretation, we humbly crave leave to prostrate ourselves at your Majesty's feet, and there humbly submit ourselves to your royal pleasure. And yet we shall suffer under great grief and disquiet of mind, unless your Majesty will be graciously pleased to alter that belief of us which your letters mentioned, as if we neglected your honourable Council and affairs here, and have not so right affections to your service and honour as we ought, wherein we hope your Majesty's goodness will acquit us, for although we confess our abilities to be far short of our desires to serve you, yet we assure your Majesty that we have endeavoured to discharge our duties in the service, and have therein undergone much travail and pains with all faithfulness and diligence, and with uprightness and singleness of heart, aiming at nothing more than the furtherance of your honour and service, and the welfare of this your kingdom, which we doubt not your Majesty will graciously accept. We beseech Almighty God to protect your royal person, and guide your counsels and actions to the glory of God, the honour of your Majesty and the happiness of all your good subjects.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. L. Dublin. Ormond. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], February 25.—By the inclosed copies of our letters to Mr. Speaker, you will find that we have written for quickening our supplies expressed in our several former letters of the 20th of January, whereof we then sent you copies. We have lately had the happiness to give a great blow to the rebels by a party of His Majesty's army, as by the inclosed relation of the particulars thereof you may perceive, and certainly if by the arrival of our expected supplies forth of England, we may be enabled now vigorously to prosecute the advantage offered us, whilst the rebels are amused at this unexpected defeat given them, it will be of mighty advantage to His Majesty. Wherefore we humbly sue to him for commanding the hastening away the supplies with all speed.

Sir Richard Greenvile, who commanded in chief when that victory was obtained, is a person who upon all occasions carries himself very forwardly and resolutely for advancing the public service here, and therefore as we have by our letters to Mr Speaker desired the mediation of the Commons' House of Parliament to His Majesty for Sir Richard Greenvile, so we entreat you to move His Majesty that it may stand with his princely pleasure, as a mark of his royal favour and bounty towards him, to grant to him and his heirs the castle, town and lands of Ballybritton in the King's County, and all other lands, tenements and hereditaments in this kingdom belonging to Anthony Preston, whom he brought prisoner to us, which will be a great encouragement to him and others to go on the more cheerfully in their good endeavours for advancing the service here for His Majesty's honour and profit.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Earl of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant.

1642[-3], February 25.—Enclosing a copy of their letter to the Speaker, and requesting his Lordship to advance their suit to the King and Parliament for hastening their needful supplies.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], February 25.—Since the signifying of our letters of the 20th of February we have thought to signify to that honourable House that the Protestant merchants here, as well English as strangers, conceiving that we should be plentifully supplied with money from thence, brought in hither sundry commodities, the Papists having in a manner given over all trade, but our wants of all things requisite to give the officers and soldiers

subsistence (whose poor and distressed condition we behold and lament with grief of heart) [compelled us] to force their commodities out of their hands, not only those imported hither but many of the native commodities they were to export hence, that we might make use of them, on our undertaking that payment should be made them at London; which payments failing, it is now come to that pass that those that would bring in victuals and other needful provisions, and would readily supply us with them for ready money or on tickets to be paid at London, if ready payment had been made there on our former engagements to that purpose, are so disheartened as few or none dare now come hither with any commodities, and indeed the merchants here, having all their remaining stocks and estates thus wrested from them by the State, are not possibly able, how willing soever they are, to help us, so as now the little trade now driven here is like to be destroyed, and we shall not only now fail in getting any supplies that way from abroad, which hath hitherto been a great means of our preservation, but our poor and mean quantity of native commodities in the few ports we have, which cannot be manufactured here in these times, though they are not considerable, cannot gain us returns, which we mention to you as a most pressing argument to stir up your good affections to the safety of this kingdom, and so to cause speedy and round supplies to be sent us, even to keep our men alive, who have merited your care, and by reasonable helps will give full satisfaction to that honourable House, if they may be kept alive and contained from disbanding.

But the scarcity of provisions of victuals is such not only here but also at the garrisons of Drogheda, Dundalk, Trim, Naas and other garrisons as afflicts us beyond all expression. We find that if the forces now here at Dublin continue here, they and we must unavoidably perish within a few days if provisions of victuals arrive not speedily forth of England. We find also that if we send part of them abroad to get their victuals by the sword, in which case they must march in a considerable strength, we are not assured that there is competent provisions to be had abroad to enable so many men to live, or if there be, the danger is very great, for we cannot send them out in such a strength here, to make good this city and castle, in case we should be assaulted here in their absence, nor have we such store of powder and match as may be competent for both, nor are we able to fit and accommodate the officers and soldiers for so long a march, nor money to answer the charges of carriages and many other charges incident to such an expedition, although the committee sent from thence hither did, to help us in this distress, engage themselves for two thousand pounds, which falls far short of enabling this work of their very going out, so far out of repair are all carriages, arms and other necessaries.

Thus are we beset with difficulties on all sides, and those accompanied with these dangers, that if it should so happen (as God forbid) that the forces to be now sent abroad should be defeated, or that this city and castle in their absence should be

forced from us, or if those forces to be sent abroad shall be constrained through want either of provisions, or munition or otherwise, to return again hither to burden this place, before plentiful store of provisions arrive forth of England, then must the army disband, and so this State dissolve, and the whole kingdom suddenly fall into the hands of the rebels, whereof there is no stay but the preservation of this poor city, whereby we and many thousands of other British and Protestants in this kingdom, who are ready to sacrifice our lives for preservation of this crown and kingdom for the King and kingdom of England, must then yield up our lives in the loss of it.

And yet amidst all these difficulties and dangers which we have often and largely debated in full council, and can only afflict ourselves with perplexed thoughtfulness for them, but cannot help them, seeing our case is such as if none of our men move hence we must all perish, and that if those men that go abroad can so live for a time until we be supplied forth of England, and that it please God in His mercy to preserve them abroad, and us here, from disasters, they and we may live, and that if it should fall out otherwise we can but die, we have after long debate thereof fixed on a resolution, that a considerable part of the army shall immediately march into the country, to try what may possibly be done, and yet they cannot go in that strength or with that accommodation, nor leave us here that strength or accommodation which is necessary. However, we have chosen rather to adventure thus on these hazards than to sit still and perish doing nothing.

And now we beseech, and that finally (for we see we shall be suddenly in unspeakable distress, and fall into such extremities as will altogether disable us from attending an answer of any other letters, which we may hereafter write), that we may be speedily supplied from thence with victuals, money, munition, clothes, shoes and other provisions mentioned in our former letters, for if they yet come speedily we are not without hope to give a good account of the kingdom.

And here we cannot but lament in the consideration of the shame and dishonour which will reflect upon the English nation, if now after so long and often forewarnings given by us to that honourable House, this kingdom be lost, and that for want of supplies from thence, wherein all the comfort left us is this, that we have done our parts and discharged our duties to God, to His Majesty and to all his kingdoms, who must bear their parts with us in so heavy a loss.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Viscount Falkland, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], March 10.—We, the Lords Justices, having lately received an order made at the council of war, and certain charges there exhibited against our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Ranelagh, Lord President of the province of Connaght, we communicated the same with this board, and after serious consideration thereof had, we took a resolution therein by Act of Council, a copy whereof, together with the said order of the council of war and the petition and charges against the said Lord Ranelagh, we send your Lordship here inclosed for His Majesty's view and royal consideration. And we entreat your Lordship we may understand his gracious pleasure therein, as speedily as conveniently may be, that we may humbly apply ourselves to the due observation thereof with that duty and submission which is due from us to his royal commands.

And we must also sue to His Majesty that by his high wisdom a course may be prescribed whereby supplies of men, money, arms, munition, victual, clothes and shoes, may be hastened to us with all speed, whereby our extreme wants here may be supplied, and we enabled to relieve the province of Connaght, now in very great danger to be lost.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin.
Edw. Brabazon. Ge. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[3], March 13.—We lately received His Majesty's letters dated the first of February, 1642, whereby His Majesty hath been graciously pleased to signify unto us that he was informed by petition of Captain John Bartlett and the company belonging to His Majesty's pinnace the *Swan*, employed for the guard of the coast of Ireland, that a ship called the *Magdalen*, laden with rebels' goods bound for New Ross, was by them taken, brought to Dublin, and here adjudged lawful prize, and thereupon the said ship with her lading was by order from us put into the hands of Robert Smith, Marshal of His Majesty's Admiralty here, and that he had since sold the said goods and employed the ship. And His Majesty by his said letters hath required us forthwith to take effectual order that out of the monies made by the sale of the said ship and goods, and remaining in the hands of the said Smith, the arrears of wages due to the said captain and company be forthwith paid, and that the residue of the said money be by our direction employed for the revictualling of the said pinnace.

Upon receipt of which letters we called the said Smith before us, to the end we might discharge our duty in obedience to His Majesty's commandment. And the said Smith delivered at this

board the inclosed account of the proceedings against the said prize, which we humbly offer to His Majesty's royal consideration. And observing by his said letters that His Majesty was informed that the said ship and her lading were adjudged lawful prize here, and that by order from us they were put into the hands of the said Smith, we hold it necessary to make known to His Majesty that the said ship or her lading were not adjudged prize here, nor did we give any order for putting the same into the hands of Mr. Smith, nor in any kind interposed therein, but left the matter wholly to the Courts of Admiralty.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Geo. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. J. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.

[*Postscript.*]—The occasions of His Majesty's services here do so much require the return of the *Swan* pinnace hither, as we find it of great necessity to move that the said pinnace may be victualled and paid in England, and hastened away hither with all speed, if His Majesty shall so think fit.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF NORWICH and BAILIFF of GREAT YARMOUTH.

1642[-3], March 15.—After our very hearty commendations, Muriell Lucas, having lately arrived here, brought hither sundry provisions of clothes, and thirty-six pounds, sixteen shillings, two pence in money, sent hither by the inhabitants of Norwich and Yarmouth, out of their bounty and piety, to be distributed to the distressed Protestants here. And the said Lucas hath delivered the same here accordingly, which at his humble suit we hereby certify. And withal we must acknowledge to the said inhabitants with special thanks their said bounty and piety, which hath rendered great comfort and contentment to many distressed poor Protestants here, whose retribution to those benefactors are their prayers for that great act of charity, which cannot fall to the ground without reward. We for our parts will be ready upon all occasions to manifest to any of those inhabitants that may have occasion here the true sense we have of that pious act, and our readiness to pleasure any of them, as we may find opportunity.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to VISCOUNT FALKLAND, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642[-3], March 15.—By our letters of the tenth of this month we signified to your Lordship that we had then lately

received an order made at the council of war, and certain charges there exhibited against our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Ranelagh, Lord President of the Province of Connaght, which we then sent inclosed in our said letters for His Majesty's view and royal consideration. Since the exhibiting of which articles the said Lord President exhibited the inclosed articles against Sir Charles Coote, knt. and baronet, upon consideration whereof at this board we have adjudged it fit that Sir Charles Coote enter security for his forthcoming, which we have thought fit to signify to your Lordship, to be made known to His Majesty. And we entreat your Lordship we may understand his gracious pleasure therein as speedily as conveniently may be, that we may humbly obey the same.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	La. Dublin.	Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart.	Geo. Shurley.	Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.	Ja. Ware.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

1642[-3], March 16.—We your Majesty's Justices on the 30th of January last received your Majesty's letters of the 11th of the same, we being then in council at this board, which letters we then immediately communicated with the council, as we always do in all matters of importance concerning your Majesty's affairs here.

By those letters your Majesty declared that you had sent a commission to our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond and others, authorising them to receive in writing what the petitioners, Catholics of Ireland, mentioned in those letters, would say or propound, and to return the same to your Majesty, and by the same letters your Majesty commanded us your Justices to give those Commissioners our best assistance and furtherance, as there shall be occasion, wherein (as in all things else we have always done and shall ever do) we shall most readily obey your Majesty's royal commands with all humble duty and submission, having nothing more in our cares and endeavours in these perplexed times than to advance your service, and to preserve your sovereign rights and interests here, where so dangerous attempts have of late been made against them by so universal a conspiracy of the Papists of this kingdom.

We do (with much joy of heart) comfort ourselves to see your Majesty's gracious inclination to hear your subjects, whatsoever they be in themselves, and as therein we behold your goodness, so we, to whose care and circumspection your Majesty hath committed the great trust of this your kingdom, cannot but esteem it a great breach of duty and faith in us to be silent in such things as may give light in this important business, and which cannot come to your Majesty's knowledge but by your ministers.

Those petitioners do affirm that they had recourse to arms for preservation of your royal rights and prerogatives, which if it

were true we should be subject to the full tax of treachery if we should not with all zeal and hearty affection have joined with them, and if that had been the true ground of their entering into quarrel with us it should cost little money or blood to the kingdom of England to reconcile us. They well know that before this rebellion in the Parliament held here, and formerly, we opposed them several times, when we found them vehemently labour to abridge those prerogatives and ancient rights of the crown here, and to derogate from your royal authority in many parts thereof, as by particulars will appear.

But we must, upon full observation of their courses and actions since the first breaking out of this unnatural rebellion, confidently affirm that they do but take up this for an excuse of their most odious breach of faith and duty to your most sacred Majesty, their inward intent being, as since hath appeared, to deprive your Majesty of all those prerogatives they speak of, and even of your crown and kingdom, resolving also to destroy and extirpate out of this island, as well the true Protestant religion as all your Majesty's most loyal British subjects, whom they hate chiefly because they religiously love your Majesty and your children, and in that love were such leaders to them in all their late seeming acts of duty and bounty towards your Majesty, as without shameful bewraying their evil hearts, they could not shun the same track, whereat they often shewed much reluctancy, as appeared in deducing the subsidies and other things.

In Ulster, where this rebellion first broke forth, it is testified upon oath by a gentleman that was a prisoner amongst the rebels that he heard one of the rebels, a man of note amongst them, say that if he had your Majesty where he then spoke he would flay you quick, but they would have the kingdom and their wills of you; others there said that they had a king of their own in Ireland; others said they would have an Irish King, and regarded not King Charles, the King of England; others that they had a new king, and had commission from him for what they did; others that Sir Phelim O'Neill should be their King, and that they would give a great sum of money to have King Charles's head. Those speeches were uttered in several counties in that province and by several parties; also those in Ulster devise false prophecies, and disperse and publish them, and (amongst other things so devised by them) one prophecy is said to be that Tyrone or Sir Phelim O'Neill shall drive your Majesty with your whole posterity out of England, and that you and your posterity shall be hereafter *profugi in terra aliena in eternum*, to which Phelim O'Neill regal attributes have been given by some of the rebels, and he hath written in a regal style, and he did seal letters with a seal whereon there was a regal crown, which we have seen.

When the rebellious lords and gentry of the Pale and Leinster, and after them those of Munster and Connaght and the Irish in Leinster, rose into rebellion, who appeared not in arms until those in the Pale broke out, those in the Pale declared to assault your Majesty's Castle and city of Dublin, where reside your officers of State, and where are the ensigns and ornaments of

your royal authority and sovereignty here, and all the records of your revenues and interests, which they purposed to seize, and by holding that place to take away the means for arrival of English here other than by main force, to which intent they assembled in great numbers near this city within two or three miles round about, having then also straightly besieged your Majesty's port town of Drogheda as a step to the gaining of this city, presuming all this while that no succours should come out of England; and all this done not only by the barbarous rebels of Ulster but also by the degenerate, ungrateful Lords and gentry of the Pale.

And when (by God's blessing and your Majesty's tender care of the remnant of your good people left yet undestroyed, sending forces hither) we were enabled by your Majesty's forces to beat off those multitudes, and to raise the siege of Drogheda, then as well the old English as the Irish, all Papists and now rebels, withdrew themselves further off, and finding they had not so ready a way to rend the kingdom out of your Majesty's hands as they at first supposed, they then found it necessary to fall to new consultations how yet to bring their wicked ends and contrivances to full effect, making the seat of their assemblies at the city of Kilkenny, there with full advice of their titular clergy and popish lawyers, without any authority derived from His Majesty, they call a Parliament, which assembled, they turned into a national assembly, utterly strange to the laws of England and Ireland and your Majesty's royal prerogative, which they falsely pretend to maintain. There they enact that no other Temporal Government or jurisdiction shall be assumed, kept or exercised in this kingdom, save what shall be approved by the General Assembly or supreme council.

There they set up a new form of Government utterly opposite to the laws of England and Ireland and your royal authority, ordaining a council for government in each county, or council in each province, and a council for the kingdom, by the name of a supreme council of the Confederate Catholics, to be held at Kilkenny, or elsewhere they appoint. These councils are to be the ordinary judicatories to hear and determine all causes, as well touching life and member as amply as your Majesty's judges of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol delivery could do, and accordingly they give judgment of death by votes against your British subjects, whom otherwise also they hang and execute by warrants of their commanders and others, without process or other proceeding, as also to hear and determine all causes for goods, chattels and interests, and to establish rents and possessions, as if a right of conquest were already vested in them, and they ordain that all persons of all professions and degrees shall obey their orders; there they establish the Romish clergy in all the possessions of the church throughout the kingdom, and appoint oaths of association to be taken in all the parishes of the realm; there they form armies and commanders of all sorts to resist your Majesty's forces and (if they may) to perfect their intended conquest of this your kingdom, they

appoint sheriffs, coroners, constables and other officers in each county to execute their orders; they in some parts have caused their captains, officers and others to take oath before their titular clergy, that they shall not suffer any English or Protestant to live in this kingdom, or bear any office, no not so much as a petty constable. They by their Popish clergy have solicited with all industry and travail powerful aids from foreign parts to assist them in this conquest, whereby they seem to disclaim all dependence on your Majesty either for favour or justice. They did set up the Spanish colours publicly at Wexford amongst the old English but Papists, and Captain Ashlye, as we are credibly informed, did testify that they had done the like at Galway. They (by the crafty delusion of the Popish clergy and the contracted hatred of the Papists to the British and Protestants) have got into their possession the most part of your sea ports, out of which they have murdered or expulsed the English and Protestants; which ports they use as inlets to all their foreign provisions, having also devised to have admirals and other officers at sea, to the end to become masters of these seas to your Majesty's disherison and prejudice. Whether these expressions and actions, (being but a few gathered out of many, which we know of them) either considered in the barbarous Irish or the better educated old English, or both, be natural streams issuing from a fountain of real intention to preserve and maintain your Majesty's royal rights and prerogatives, we submit to any equal judgment.

In their petition they say that their adversaries have intercepted their addresses to your Majesty; your Majesty may be pleased to remember that we certified thither that their petition came not hither until the 7th of August last (which we soon after sent thither) they having spent all the precedent winter and the then succeeding summer in their courses of rebellion, while they had hope (all that time) by force to carry the cause, never in all that time making application in that nature either to your Majesty or any your Ministers that we could hear of, until they found your Majesty's forces so to spread and prevail against them as put them in great fear. Then they betook themselves to the way of petition (having formerly most contemptuously despised and disobeyed your Majesty's proclamation under your own royal signature and privy signet, commanding them to lay down arms), then presuming, by the old Irish shift of feigned profession of subjection, to abuse your Majesty's boundless mercy, as their ancestors had done the royal clemency of many of your famous predecessors in several ages, to the continual disquiet, fruitless expense, and, as it fell out, dishonour of themselves, their kingdom and subjects of England, whereof records and histories are full. And as to their address by Read, then a rebel with them, it is most fraudulently alleged; for although it be true that in December, 1641, a few of the rebellious noblemen and gentry of the Pale framed a petition and delivered it to Read, seeming to intend to send him away with it to your Majesty, yet he tarried with them unsent

until March after, at which time after the siege of Drogheda raised, and that he could no longer live in those parts, he rendered himself to the Lord Marquis of Ormond in the field, not coming as a messenger from them in any such kind. And in his examination he declares that after he had received that petition he demanded of them several times when he should be sent away, to which they only answered there would be time enough, for that they [were] then making account to carry all before them by strength of arms. And as to their charge against their adversaries, if thereby they mean us, we do unanimously and in all truth deny ourselves to be their adversaries further than they are adversaries to your Majesty, your crown and royal estate, as they are, of which their present condition we are so well assured, as we cannot without base disloyalty shew ourselves to them in that behalf other than adversaries, and it cannot be justified or made appear that ever we or any of us have had contention with or heart burning to any of them, in respect of any our private interest or intercourse, but have always treated them before this rebellion as our friends, and your Majesty's loyal subjects, as we then took them to be. And where they asperse those adversaries with the crime of blood, committed on their wives and children, we cannot deny but that in the course of war, forced upon us by them, for our own necessary defence and for the preservation of this your state and kingdom, some of their blood hath been shed by your Majesty's army in fights with them, which we wish they had drawn upon themselves, but if they look back upon their own beginning and proceeding in this horrid rebellion they shall find themselves heavily laden with the crying guilts of the innocent blood, they (most barbarously in time of open and settled peace, without any provocation or offence given) falling with armed force upon the unarmed and harmless British and Protestants, murdering, hanging, drowning, burying alive and starving them, men, women and children, of all ages and conditions, to the number of one hundred fifty four thousand before the end of March last, as is testified was acknowledged by their priests appointed to collect their numbers, besides many thousands others since that time so used in all parts of the kingdom.

Sometimes they profess they took up arms to exalt and establish the Romish Catholic religion throughout this kingdom, and they have taken public and universal oath to maintain and defend the public exercise thereof. But in this particular, as in that of prerogative, we crave leave to affirm that we well know, and their actions and infidelity do abundantly demonstrate, that many of them, especially the Irish, have little sense or inward touch of religion other than what is pressed upon them by their traitorous clergy for their own pride and avarice and the sottish superstition of their women, and that those Irish assume this only as another cover for the bloody and most unchristian execution of their ancient and never ceasing hatred to the Kings of England and the English nation, which doth now and hath heretofore in all ages undeniably appeared in their many furious insults and murders upon the persons, and devastation of the

possessions of the English, ever since their first entrance into this kingdom, even in the several ages when no difference was between the two nations in matters of religion.

In the conjuncture of affairs here in these times we may not in duty to your royal throne, and in the trust of your affairs laid upon us, forbear to let your Majesty know what divers apprehensions seem to be entertained in the minds of this people. On the one side the Papists here with us and the Papist rebels do with great boldness and alacrity give out, that they shall have a present peace. In that peace they presume shall be wound up all the bloody massacres and fearful destruction committed on the persons and estates of the British and Protestants, having now extirpated or banished them, which was part of their work intended, and demolished their costly houses and buildings throughout the whole kingdom, except the persons, and but the persons only, of a few which we have in garrisons and forts, their intent being to become sole masters of the kingdom. And they further adjudge that they have gained so strong a bar of terror against any coming of new English hither, or their inhabiting amongst them, as if those rebels in the strength and numbers they now stand may gain liberty, and freedom of estates, and security of their persons, they shall hold themselves for ever freed from the cohabitation of English, or the subjection to any English Government, which (whatsoever in their frantic apprehensions they now imagine) would soon make them a slavish, distracted, miserable people, as did well appear in the late former age, before which by their continual assaults on the English in several Kings' reigns, and their struggling to expel them, they almost got all into their own hands, in which times the few old English colonies were driven almost night and day with their swords in their hands to preserve their lives and little livelihood.

On the other side the little remnant of Protestants are stricken into such astonishment at the presumptions of the other party and the foresight of their own destruction, if your Majesty's arms be suddenly laid down, as they begin to despair of safety ever to be had here, and are therefore ready to forsake the kingdom, and then the kingdom being left wholly to the Irish and so bloodily malicious Papists, as the rebels now are, it will be very questionable how your Majesty and your kingdom of England can have safety by them, they having boasted that after this conquest they will come into England, and it will be as questionable how England can make a new conquest without more charge and danger than this kingdom is worth, this kingdom being now in far other case for towns, forts, ordnance and places of strength, and men trained to wars, than in the times of any former conquest of this kingdom.

The English also do fear that if peace should now be treated of here, it would give a stop of further supplies of men, munition, arms, or victuals to be sent hither, which the rebels have long threatened against us, and so the stores being kept weak here, the rebels would not doubt speedily to bring the Protestants

into their merciless power, and fall upon them to the full execution of their former intendments. They consider also (besides what they know of former ages) that seeing the Papists and Irish before the rebellion could not abide to see the English dwell by them and under them, when there was full amity and agreement between them, all manner of obligations of affinity, consanguinity, marriage, friendly society and commerce, no oppression, injury, or offence offered to any of them, rents of their lands and all other profits of the kingdom raised far higher than in any former age by the husbandry and industry of the English, now after so great encouragement on both sides, and so great rancour and malice raised between them by the acts of cruelty and violence on all parties, the British and Protestants stand most assured to be devoured by the Irish, if they shall stand in the strength and numbers they now do, when any English shall offer to disperse and inhabit amongst them in a way of peace.

Besides if arms could be now safely laid down on both sides, and if then English should adventure to disperse themselves amongst them, though no other violence should be offered them, they would be destroyed by very stealths and robberies, their remedy being only by trial of juries all Irish, who by late positions of law, broached by Popish lawyers upon their queries a little before this rebellion, are not as formerly to be questioned for false verdicts. They consider likewise that the Irish now combined in this rebellion are a slothful people, naturally inclined to spoil, ravage, stealth and oppression, bred in no trades, manufactures, or other civil industry to live by in peace, wherein they neither can nor ever did long endure to continue, naturally loving a savage and unbridled course of life, though in these last thirty years God blessed your most renowned father and your royal Majesty with a more settled peace here than had been seen in Ireland for above two hundred years before, whereby it is evident that if they were suffered to live alone here they would not, nor ever could, raise any considerable revenue to their prince, their nature being to live ever in blood and contention one with another, as they always were before the late peace and settled English Government among them. And it is observable that the English now see that the more civility or civil education these Irish rebels obtain by the care and pious inspection of the late English Governors (which they did to recover and retain them) the more dangerous enemies they now find them; and the more the English did enrich, countenance and favour those rebels, the more scornful, ungrateful and mortal enemies they have shewn themselves unto those their benefactors. They consider further, and now find by dear experience, that the towns and corporations all consisting of Papists, though for the most part old English, except three or four towns lately planted which are Protestants, are apt upon every insurrection against the English to run with the country, whereby they will be able on the sudden to overwhelm them in lesser numbers either in town or country, so as the English can expect no refuge.

They consider further that the Irish, being masters of the body of the kingdom, armed in great numbers for war and full of malice, are now far too haughty and insolent to submit to such terms of peace as may be safe for England, or honourable for so just and pious a King as your Majesty is, and that if the blood of peace so unmeasurably shed by the rebels, who have now enriched themselves by the spoils of the British, should be now wiped out in a feigned submission, it would embolden them and their posterity hereafter upon all occasions to attempt the like again for their advantage, making the English but slaves to gather substance to satiate their cruel malice and lust whensoever they find themselves in case to surprise them, as they have done in several ages.

They remember that in the best of former times the Irish did so exceed in numbers as that the Governors never could or durst fully execute the laws for true reformation for fear of disturbance, having some hope always by civil and fair entreaty to win them into a civil and peaceable life, so as if peace should now be granted them before the sword or famine have so abated them in numbers as that in reasonable time English Colonies might overlap them, and so perhaps frame the residue into English manners and civil cause of life, by trades, or other good industry, to take comfort in a quiet life, the English do plainly foresee it can never be safe for them to cohabit with them, secure for England to enjoy them, or likely that themselves (separate from the English) can ever digest into a people good to themselves, or profitable to their King or country.

We hope it will not be conceived out of what we have here written that we are enemies to peace, nay we do from our hearts desire peace, and do pray the eternal God of peace to grant it to your Majesty in all your dominions, as the greatest blessing on earth that can be bestowed on the sons of men. And we shall in due time with all our powerful skill and industry (under the prudent conduct and direction of your royal Majesty) endeavour to fix it here. But we humbly crave leave to affirm that the settlement of it in this kingdom will be of a different consideration from the rest, if we observe the present state of these rebels, the temperature and natural inclination of the Irish, their ancestors' former deportment to the English in all ages, their ancient and unchanged resolution to expulse them by force or fraud, and their obdurate wilfulness to set up and maintain Popery here, without permitting the Protestant religion. And although by a present peace, if the rebels would consent to it, we for our parts might hope to gain a breathing time, and perhaps for some years a little profit out of our poor estates here, yet we are not so vile as to value anything that shall concern our own particular, when it may not consist with that due care which [we] ought and ever shall have of your Majesty's honour and safety, and the future safety and happiness of your posterity, and this your kingdom. And howsoever it be true, that all the peril and damage we undergo, and all the arms we desired to have used and borne here, is but (by God's blessing)

to bring on a safe and lasting peace, yet we can no way apprehend that it can be so done till the sword have abated these rebels in numbers and power, yet not to the utter extirpation of the nation (which is far from our thoughts, though some to render us the more odious report so of us) but to the levelling of the rebels, so as they may fully know it is not their strength and obstinacy but your own gracious mercy and indulgence that can make you shew your princely love to peace, and which shall also put these Irish rebels into such a case as not so easily as now [to] relapse into their ever affected commotion and prosecution of their continual purpose to extirpate the English, and shall also give your Majesty more liberty of judgment, who are fit objects of your mercy or justice, to be applied as in your high wisdom you shall find cause.

We confess we are at this time in very terrible want of means to support a war, as we often and lately to the full declared thither, whence only we must expect reinforcement; and we foresee that unless supplies of money, munition, arms, clothes and other habiliments of war be speedily sent, we have little hope to escape utter destruction and loss of the kingdom, yet seeing the cause of God, and the perpetual safety of your Majesty, your posterity and your dominions, under God's providence, is the matter and ground of our so deep engagement, and having had hitherto such experience of God's mighty sustentation, we cannot despair of His goodness in granting us even some expected aid. And being now at a very low ebb through these wants, yet having a wonderful comfort in the alacrity and constant courage of our men of war amidst their extreme sufferings, we dare say in the confidence of faithful subjects and servants to your Majesty that if those supplies can in any time come to us we shall be able (by God's guidance) to overcome and avenge the wickedness of these unjust and disloyal attempts against your sacred Majesty and your good people, and so find a way to that peace which may befit the greatness and wisdom of your Majesty to grant and which we heartily long for, being at this instant pressed with as much calamity as men can bear, yet not able in our judgments to find that a present peace can free us and the Protestants here from a certain, though perhaps a lingered, ruin and the dangerous consequences thereof. And we in like manner affirm that nothing under God could have brought us to this hard condition, or subjected your Majesty's affairs here to the hazard they now stand in, but the unexpected failing of provisions timely ministered unto us, without which we always signified thither that this cause could not be sustained out of any subsistence here.

These things, most dread sovereign, are of so great and important consideration towards securing the future peace and safety of your sacred Majesty, your royal posterity, your kingdoms and good subjects, as we could not without breach of faith and loyalty to your Majesty forbear thus truly and plainly to represent them. And howsoever the rebels are pleased unjustly to traduce and calumniate us and our proceedings, without any

cause given on our parts, other than our faithfulness to you, our most dear and gracious Lord and Master (which reproaches from them we are content for your sake to bear, as we are ready to sacrifice our lives for you), yet we humbly beseech your Majesty to give us leave with the freedom of faithful servants to affirm to your Majesty in the presence of God (to whom and to your Majesty we are accountable for uprightness in all our counsels and actions) that we fall upon no expressions herein out of any hatred to the persons of them, or any of them, or out of any sinister ends of advantage to ourselves, but only out of necessary duty to God and to your Majesty, for whom we hope God hath reserved the high honour of that great work of full settlement and reformation of this your kingdom, to which none of your royal ancestors could attain, although your royal father, King James of blessed memory, made a fair entrance towards it by a sweet and peaceable way, which glorious beginning of his the rebels have quite overturned and defaced.

And now having clearly and in zealous duty laid open our hearts to your royal Majesty, we in all humility submit and entirely depend on your Majesty's commands, whether for peace or war, and shall with all fervency bestow our bodies and minds to execute whatsoever you shall in your high wisdom prescribe, humbly beseeching the Almighty guider of all human counsels to grant you His divine assistance from that wisdom which is ever about His throne.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
La. Dublin. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1642 [-3], March 23.—Enclosing copies of their letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, which is to be made known to the King, that by his high wisdom he may hasten the means of their supplies.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642[-3], March 23.—By our letters of the 25th of February, wherein we represented thither the hard terms to which we are reduced here for want of provisions from thence, we signified that a considerable part of the army should then immediately march into the country, to try what may possibly be done to keep so many men alive for a time, until we be supplied forth of England.

Since which time our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond with two thousand five hundred foot, and five hundred horse, and two pieces of battery, and four field pieces, marched hence on the second day of this month, and as we hear is gotten

as far as Ross in the county of Wexford, a sea port possessed by the rebels, but how he succeeds there we cannot as yet hear with such certainty as may befit us to advertize it thither.

When those numbers of men were departed hence, we then bethought us of the doing something to keep alive the residue of the forces left here at Dublin and some out garrisons about Dublin. And seeing the stores of victuals were wholly exhausted, and that if the soldiers should be left to get victuals in their own way from the inhabitants, it would put all into such disorder and confusion as would instantly enforce the disbanding of the forces, and the dissolving of this State and Government, and consequently the loss of this crown and kingdom, we resolved on the last and uttermost expedient, namely the distribution of the soldiers for their victuals, with [as] much equality as we could, in and throughout this city and suburbs, which we deferred as long as by any ways or means whatsoever we could (by any possibility) prevent it, as well so to conceal from the rebels the hard (indeed very hard and desperate) terms to which this state and army are brought, as in regard of the certain knowledge we had, and wherein we are now confirmed, that that way cannot long hold out in this poor city, where the inhabitants of all sorts are despoiled of their estates and fortunes by the rebels, where all trade and traffic is in manner wholly fallen to the ground, where those that formerly traded with us by sea, and sometimes brought us provisions of victuals, whilst we had money or credit, are now disabled from bringing in anything to help us by our tearing out of their hands for relief of the army the stocks with which their traffic was upheld, and where by their example all others are deterred from bringing any provisions hither, seeing we have no money to buy them.

And now there being two thousand foot and some few horse distributed in that manner amongst the inhabitants for victuals, although the assessment took not beginning until the 13th of this month, yet even in so few days' time as are already since incurred, many poor inhabitants, who were hardly able to feed themselves, being charged with feeding the soldier, which is not possible to be avoided where the charge is so great, and the bearers so few, have been constrained to break up house-keeping, others to scatter their children and families, others to prepare themselves for departing the kingdom, and many heavy lamentable complaints are brought unto us daily from poor and miserable people concerning the same, so as what with the sense of the soldier's miseries on the one side, and the now poor inhabitants' extremities on the other side, the former crying out for relief, ready to starve before our faces, to the dishonour of His Majesty and the English nation, by whom they were sent hither for preservation of this crown, wherein they have so valiantly behaved themselves, and the latter (by reason of their extreme poverty) disabled to render sustenance to the former, no flesh can imagine how much perplexity and disquiet of mind we suffer thereby and into what scorn and contempt the high authority entrusted with us is thereby brought, to the highest

hazard of all here, and the more in regard we now find (what we formerly foresaw) that even in this way, this lamentable [method] being the highest and last expedient can be thought of, subsistence cannot be expected for any considerable time, nay if this continue but a few days longer, the city will be at the best but plundered in an orderly way, and so left desolate. Besides if the army now abroad shall be by any distress or through want forced hither again, nothing can be expected but present destruction of all.

And therefore to avoid utter confusion we do again and again beseech most earnestly that above all things victuals and munition may be sent us speedily, to preserve the army in being, and that money, arms, clothes, shoes and other provisions may be also sent, as by our former several despatches we often and earnestly moved for; if they yet come speedily, this kingdom and His Majesty's forces here may be thereby redeemed out of part of the distresses they now suffer, and cannot otherwise avoid more to suffer, and we enabled (by the blessing of God) to give such an account of this kingdom as will be for the glory of the king our master, and the honour of the English nation, in the subduing of this horrid and high rebellion, which by reason of our wants, and in no other respect, is now grown very terrible.

And that we may be the better able to do our duties herein, we must now again mind you of our several former letters of the 20th of January and 20th of February, desiring that if the provisions of all sorts mentioned in the docket sent with our said letters of the 20th of January be not already in the way hither, they may be now hastened to us, and that the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms to be provided in Holland (besides those mentioned in our said letters, which we expect from London) may be speedily paid, if it be not already paid to Anthony Tierens in London or Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam, as by your said former letters we desired, for unless these several supplies come to us from London and Holland we shall be altogether disabled from doing any service on the rebels now this spring or the succeeding summer, and must undoubtedly put these inhuman rebels into that condition of prevailing against this state and army, which they have long threatened, and which we well believed the kingdom of England would never have permitted against so faithful servants and valiant soldiers as His Majesty yet hath here.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Edw. Brabazon.	Cha. Lambert.	Ad. Loftus.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

Postscript.—We have not here any of the ships designed for guarding these coasts, and doubtless if there be not one or more of them here speedily, not only this harbour, but all the coasts hereabouts will be infested by Dunkirkers and others, employed by the rebels to annoy us, and the very passage between England and this will be dangerously interrupted, in prevention whereof it is of absolute necessity that there be here at this

harbour of Dublin, and to arrive here by the middle of April, if it may be, at least two ships of good strength, and we desire also that the ships designed for guarding the other parts of the coasts of this kingdom be hastened away with all possible speed.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to VISCOUNT CONWAY AND KILULTAG and others.

1642[-3], March 23.—We send you here inclosed a copy of our letters now sent to Mr. Speaker, still representing the hardness of our condition and calling for supplies of victuals and munition principally, and then of the rest, as you may more fully perceive by the inclosed. And we pray and require your Lordship and the rest and every of you, to use all possible importunity in soliciting His Majesty, the Parliament and all the powers, by whose means our supplies may be hastened, that all possible speed be used therein, for you see if it be retarded all will be in danger to be suddenly lost.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1642 [-3], March 23.—Since the sealing up of our letters to you of the 23rd of this month, a Dunkirker, taking advantage of our want of shipping here, did take even in this harbour a ship bound hence for Milford, whereby you may see the extreme necessity of hastening away shipping, as by our said letters we have moved.

Both the pinnaces designed for this place, under the command of Captain John Bartlett and Captain Thomas Bartlett, are now absent, the former at Chester, and the latter being sent hence to guard at sea the Committee of that honourable House at their departure from hence, and is not yet returned hither.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Edw. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. G. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD, Esquire.

1642[-3], March 23.—In the supply of medicines for this army, which we moved for in April, 1642, there was no more than one hundred and twenty pound allotted in medicines for the chyrurgions, the rest of the provisions then sent being for the apothecaries, and those stores which we have [or] are now in sending from thence hither, are only drugs and medicines for the apothecaries, but none for the chyrurgions. And now Benjamin Worsley, Chyrurgion General

for the army (finding the extreme wants here of medicines and necessaries for the chyrurgions, and that we want money to put into their hands, whereby they might furnish themselves) he hath by our direction presented at this board a note of particulars necessary for the furnishing of this army, which note we send you here inclosed, requiring you to move the Parliament most earnestly that three hundred and twenty pounds may be advanced there to the wardens or the clerk of the College of Chyrurgions there, to whom as also to you, the said Chyrurgion General, hath directed his letters concerning this matter, and they receiving that money will by your good care and insight provide all the particulars and send them away hither, and considering the extreme necessity requiring speed herein, lest otherwise the army be distressed in the cures of wounded men, we require you to use all speed and diligence herein, as in a service of special importance.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Edw. Brabazon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.

Rob. Meredith.

By reason of the proportion of powder sent away hence with the army, our stores of powder are brought very low, wherefore we require you to obtain speedy direction for hastening away from the Downs the ship formerly staid at Calais.

Lords Justices and Council to Viscount Conway and Kilulta and others.

1642[-3], March 24.—We lately received letters from our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Claneboy, dated the 10th of February, 1642, and his Lordship's agent, Alexander Stone, shewed us at this board two petitions exhibited to his Lordship, one in the name of the inhabitants of the town and parish of Bangor, complaining against the regiment commanded by our very good Lord the Lord Lindsey, the other in the name of the inhabitants of the parish of Banger, Ballawater, and Ballyhalbert, complaining against the horse troop appointed for the guard of our very good Lord the Earl of Levin, and the said Lord Claneboy's agent presented at this board a petition in the behalf of the said Lord Claneboy and his tenants, and a writing containing sundry desires of the said Lord Claneboy, as well for redress in the matters complained of as for some supply of arms, victuals and other provisions from hence.

And as to the redress desired in the matters complained of, seeing His Majesty and the Parliament of England can best judge what rule to give therein, and best know what commission and instructions have been there given to the Earl of Levin, we forbear to interpose therein, lest we might therein vary from any resolution taken on that side in his Lordship's commission or

instructions. And therefore we have thought fit to send you here inclosed copies of the said Lord Claneboy's letters to us, as also of the said three petitions, and the said writing containing sundry desires of the said Lord Claneboy, to the end your Lordship, or any of you may humbly present them to His Majesty and the Parliament there, to give such rule therein as shall be held fit.

And for the supply of arms, victuals and other provisions desired by him, we have only supplied him from hence with five barrels of bullets, six barrels of match, and two hundred pike heads, being all we can spare him, and for the rest his supply must depend on that side, wherein also we pray your Lordship, to give all needful furtherance.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. J. Ware. Ge. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Committee chosen in London for the Affairs of Ireland.

1642[-3], March 24.—We the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland have lately signed bills of exchange charged on you, Sir David Watkins, knt., and Mr. Alderman Fulk, and the rest of the committee chosen in London for the affairs of Ireland (viz.), a first and second bill of exchange, both dated the 14th of March, 1642, for three hundred pounds payable to Abraham and Thomas Chamberlin, for three hundred barrels of rye at twenty shillings a barrel, delivered by our direction into His Majesty's stores here by Raphael Hunt, for the necessary relief of the army; and a first and second bill of exchange, both dated the 21st of March, 1642, for two hundred pounds payable to Thomas Samborne for so much ready money borrowed here of Jacob Ablin, towards enabling us to send forth the army in the present expedition, wherein they are now employed; and a first and second bill of exchange, both dated the 22nd of March, 1642, for one hundred pounds payable to Anthony Tierens, or his assignees, for so much ready money borrowed here of Theodore Schoute, towards enabling us to send forth the army in the said present expedition. We therefore with all earnestness do entreat you to cause good payment to be made of the said bills of exchange, or otherwise the gentlemen [who] with forward and ready affections have strained themselves to help us in the necessities of the army will sustain much prejudice, which we hope by your cares will be prevented, for we assure you the not making ready payment on the former bills we sent thither on like occasions, though unusual but necessitated for furtherance of the general service, hath exceedingly prejudiced the public services here, and discourages all men from bringing hither any helps to us, who if we were able to pay them here, or readily there, would be very ready and forward to

bring us in many helps which we now want, and at better rates than they are now had.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	La. Dublin.	Ormond.
Moore.	Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.
Ge. Shurley.	J. Temple.	G. Wentworth.
	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 3.—An humble petition hath been lately exhibited here by John Moody, owner, and John Webb, master in the ship called the *Love's Increase*, of Bristol, in the behalf of themselves and the company of the said ship, being thirteen in number, shewing that being partly laden with merchants' goods they were in England commanded to bring provisions for the relief of His Majesty's fort of Duncannon, that they discharged the said provisions at Duncannon accordingly, that intending to set sail to recover their voyage, they were by our very good Lord, the Lord Esmond, commanded to set sail for the river of Ross, there to resist and destroy such rebels as should oppose them, and to attend the directions of our very good Lord, the Lord Marquis of Ormond, Lieutenant-General of the army here, that in that service the ship and merchandise were lost, and the petitioners left in a very distressed condition, who then joined with His Majesty's forces, and in the battle gave good assistance about the ordnance, and there the said John Moody was wounded, and therefore they became humble suitors here for relief and recompense. And for as much as we find that the petitioners and the said ship were employed by the Lord Esmond in His Majesty's service, as they allege, and that the ship and her loading perished therein, although the persons of the men got to the Lord Marquis lying then before Ross, we, therefore, much commiserating their loss, have thought fit to recommend them to that honourable House, to be relieved and recompensed, as shall be there adjudged fit.

	Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ormond.	Edw. Brabazon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the KING.

1643, April 4.—May it please your Most Excellent Majesty.

By our several former despatches thither we humbly represented to your sacred Majesty the high extremities and dangers fallen upon your army and remnant of faithful subjects in this your kingdom, through the want of relief forth of England for your army, and by letters to your Majesty of the 16th of March from this board it was humbly signified that the State and army here were in very terrible want of means to

support a war, and that unless supplies of money, munition, arms, clothes and other habiliments of war be speedily sent hither, there was little hope to escape utter destruction and loss of the kingdom.

By our despatches also of the 25th of February and 23rd of March we advertised thither the necessity of sending forth the forces which lately marched hence with our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond, to try what might be done towards sustaining them in the country, so as to keep them alive until relief may get hither forth of England, and the high danger this kingdom would incur if those forces should (by any distress or through want) be forced back hither again before our relief of victuals should arrive out of England. Since which time the Lord Marquis of Ormond, having in his march in that expedition consulted several times with the commanders and officers of the army in a council of war, and so finding that subsistence could not be had abroad for the men and horses he had with him, or for any considerable part of them, it was resolved by them that his Lordship with those forces should return hither, which he did on the 26th of March.

And although we rejoice in the safety of their return, and in the happy victory obtained by them in their return (the particulars whereof appear in our despatch now sent to Mr. Secretary Nicholas), and have great cause to praise God for magnifying His goodness and mercy to your Majesty and this your kingdom so manifestly and indeed wonderfully in that victory, yet we confess the joy due from us upon so happy occasion is mingled with very great distraction here in the apprehension of our unhappiness to be such as, although the rebels be not able to overcome your Majesty's army and devour your other good subjects here, as they desire, yet both your army and your good subjects are in danger to be devoured by the wants of needful supplies forth of England.

By our despatch of the 23rd of March we signified the heavy burden laid on this city for victualling those of the army left here, when the Lord Marquis with the forces he took with him marched hence, which burden is found every day more than other in regard of the many house keepers daily thereby breaking up house and scattering their families, leaving still fewer to bear the burden. Now upon the return hither of the Lord Marquis with the forces he had with him, we beholding with grief the unspeakable miseries of the officers and soldiers for want of all things, and all made the more unsupportable for want of food, whilst this city, being all the help we have, is now too apparently found to be unable to help us, as it hath hitherto done, we were enforced to see who had anything yet left untaken from him to help us, and although there were but few such and some of them poor merchants, whom we have now by the law of necessity utterly undone and disabled from being hereafter helpful to us in bringing us in victuals or other needful commodities, yet were we forced to wrest their commodities

from them, and certainly there are few here of ourselves or others that have not felt their parts in the enforced rigour of our proceedings towards preserving the army, so as what with such hard dealing, no less grievous for us to do than it is heavy to others to suffer, and by our descending (against our hearts) far below the honor and dignity of that power we represent here under your royal Majesty, we have with unspeakable difficulty prevailed so as to be able to find bread for the space of a month.

And now seeing these high extremities have overtaken us, we humbly crave leave to mind your Majesty that upon the first discovery of this horrid rebellion, after we had secured this State and your Majesty's castle and city of Dublin, we then instantly despatched away the intelligence thereof to your Majesty, then in Scotland, by our letters of the 25th of October, 1641, directed to the Principal Secretary then attending your Majesty, and by our letters of the same date gave like intelligence to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, to whom your Majesty had required us to make our addresses for your affairs here; the former we sent into Scotland by Sir Henry Spottwood, and the latter into England by Owen Connelly, who revealed the treason.

And afterwards finding by letters from your Majesty's Principal Secretary that your Majesty had taken great care to acquaint your Parliament in England herewith, that the best and speediest course might be taken for suppressing this rebellion, and finding also that after your Majesty's return from Scotland into England, and often since, your Majesty had recommended the same to your Parliament in England, we were frequent in our advertisements of the condition of this your kingdom, [not only] to your Majesty's Principal Secretary, but also to the Parliament by our letters to the Speaker and to the Commissioners appointed by your Majesty and the Parliament, to whom also your Majesty had recommended our supply. And when we found that the meeting of those Commissioners was not so frequent as the necessities of this kingdom required, we had recourse again to the Parliament by our several letters to the Speaker, holding it our duty to your Majesty to invoke all the powers from whom we had reason to expect assistance towards preserving for your Majesty this your Crown and kingdom, which we thus presume to repeat, that so it may appear to your Majesty that we have not failed in representing to your Majesty, and advertising the Parliament there fully and often, the greatness of all wants here, and the danger of the loss of this your kingdom, if not speedily supplied from thence, and have expected relief from the Parliament according to your Majesty's gracious appointment, yet such is our unhappiness as still our wants continue and daily increase, even to the highest extremities that may be imagined, we having received no money or victuals sent from thence since the beginning of November last.

And although we have formally represented our wants to your Majesty, and now again mention them fully in our letters to Mr. Speaker, whereof we now send a copy to Mr. Secretary Nicholas

for your Majesty's royal view and consideration, yet in further discharge of our duties to God and to your Majesty (whose crown and kingdom are so highly concerned therein) we humbly crave leave to declare to your Majesty that, if the supplies mentioned in our letters thither be not forthwith sent us, but that your Majesty's army shall be forced through wants to disband, or depart the kingdom, then there is nothing to be expected here but the then instant loss of the kingdom, and the destruction of the remnant of your good subjects yet left you here undestroyed, and then such enemies will be found here as will perpetually disturb your Majesty and the peace of your kingdom of England, and annoy you by sea and land, as we often formerly represented thither. And therefore we humbly submit to your Majesty's excellent judgment what direction to give, or course to prescribe, for the preservation and security of this your kingdom and of your good subjects therein, which shall be readily obeyed by us.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ric. Bolton. Canc'.	Ormond.	Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.
G. Shurley.	Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.
Ge. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.	

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, April 4.—Enclosing for the King's view a copy of their letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, and stating that they can do nothing in Ireland but represent their evil condition until the supplies, which they hope will still arrive in time, be sent.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 4.—Our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond having in his march in his last expedition consulted several times with the commanders and officers of the army in a council of war, and so finding that subsistence could not be had abroad for the men and horses he had with him, or for any considerable part of them, it was resolved by them that his Lordship with those forces should return hither, which he did on the 26th of March.

In his return from Ross (which, in the case our forces stand, he found so difficult to be taken in, as although our ordnance make a breach in their walls, it was found necessary to desert the siege) he was encountered by an army of the rebels, consisting of about six thousand foot and six hundred and fifty horse, well armed and horsed, yet it pleased God so to disappoint their counsels and strength, as with those small forces the Lord Marquis had with him, being of fighting men about two thousand five hundred foot and five hundred horse, not well armed and for the most part weakly horsed, and those, as well men as horses,

much weakened by lying in the fields several nights in much cold and rain, and by want of man's meat and horse meat, the Lord Marquis obtained a happy and glorious deliverance and victory against those rebels, wherein were slain about three hundred of them and many of their commanders and others of quality, and divers taken prisoners, and amongst those prisoners Colonel Cullen, a native of this city, who being a colonel in France departed from thence and came hither to assist the rebels, and was Lieutenant General of their army in the province of Leinster, and the rebels' army were totally routed and defeated, and their baggage and munition seized on by His Majesty's forces, who lodged that night where they had gained the victory, and on our side about twenty slain in the fight and divers wounded.

We have great cause to praise God for magnifying his goodness and mercy to His Majesty and this his kingdom so manifestly and indeed wonderfully in that victory. However the joy due from us upon so happy occasion is, we confess, mingled with great distraction here, in the apprehension of our unhappiness to be such as, although the rebels are not able to overcome His Majesty's army and devour his other good subjects here, as they desire, yet both his army and good subjects are in danger to be devoured by the wants of needful supplies forth of England, for, as we formerly signified thither, those forces were of necessity sent abroad to try what might be done for sustaining them in the country, so as to keep them alive, until supplies should get to us. But that design now failing, those our hopes are converted into astonishment to behold the unspeakable miseries of the officers and soldiers for want of all things, and all those wants made the more unsupportable in the want of food, whilst this city (being all the help we have) is now too apparently found to be unable to help us, as it hath hitherto done, and divers commanders and officers in the army do now so far express their sense of their sufferings (which indeed are very great and grievous) as they declare they have little hope to be supplied by the Parliament, and press with so great importunity to be permitted to depart the kingdom, as it will be extreme difficult to keep them here.

By our letters of the 23rd of March we signified thither the unsupportable burden laid on this city for victualling those of the army left here, when the Lord Marquis with the forces he took with him marched hence, which burden is found every day more heavy than other, in regard of the many housekeepers thereby daily breaking up house and scattering their families, leaving still fewer to bear the burden. We also by those our letters, and by our letters of the 25th of February, advertised thither the high danger this kingdom would incur, if the army so sent abroad should by any distress or through want be forced back hither again, before our relief of victuals should arrive forth of England.

When we found that those men were returning back hither, although we were and are still full of distraction, considering the dismal consequences threatened thereby in respect of our wants,

yet we consulted what we could yet imagine feasible, that we had not formerly done, to gain some food for those men, and found that to send them or others abroad into the country we cannot, in regard we are not able to advance for procuring the many requisites incident to such an expedition. In the end thereof we were enforced to fix on our former way, and so to see who had anything yet left him untaken from him to help us, and although there are but few such, and some of them poor merchants, whom we have now by the law of necessity utterly undone and disabled from being hereafter helpful to us, in bringing us in victuals, or other needful commodities, yet were we forced to wrest their commodities from them, and certainly there are few here, even of ourselves or others, that have not felt their parts in the enforced rigour of our proceedings towards preserving the army, so as what with such hard dealing no less grievous for us to do than it is heavy to others to suffer, and by our descending, against our hearts, far below the honour and dignity of that power we represent here under his royal Majesty, we have with unspeakable difficulty prevailed so as to be able to find bread for the soldiers for the space of one month. We are now expelling hence all strangers, and must instantly send away for England thousands of poor despoiled English, whose very eating is now unsupportable for this place.

And now again and finally we earnestly desire (for our confusions will not now admit the writing of many more letters, if any) that His Majesty and the English nation may not suffer so great, if not irrevocable, prejudice and dishonour, as must unavoidably be the consequence of our not being relieved suddenly, but that yet (although it be now even almost at the point too late) supplies of victuals and munition in present be hastened hither to keep life, until the rest may follow, there being no victual in the store, nor will there be a hundred barrels of powder left in the store, when the out garrisons are, as they must be instantly, supplied, and that remainder according to the usual necessary expense, besides extraordinary accidents, will not last above a month, and the residue of our provisions must also come speedily after, or otherwise England cannot hope to secure Ireland, or secure themselves against Ireland, but in the loss of it must look for such enemies from hence, as will perpetually disturb the peace of His Majesty and his kingdom of England, and annoy them by sea and land, as we often formerly represented thither. Much mischief may yet be prevented, if we yet be forthwith enabled from thence with means to overcome this rebellion.

We hope that a course is taken there for hastening hither the provisions of arms and munition mentioned in the docket sent with our letters of the 20th of January, and the six hundred horses, which we then moved might be sent hither for recruits, and that the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms, to be provided in Holland (besides those we expect from London) hath been paid to Anthony Tierens in London, or to Daniel Wybrants in

Amsterdam, and if that sum had been paid as we first desired, we might well have had those provisions arrived here by the 10th of March, as we agreed. However, we now desire that that money (if it be not already paid) may be yet paid to Mr. Tierens in London or Mr. Wybrants in Amsterdam, that so those provisions may arrive here speedily, which considering that summer is now near at hand, will be very necessary, that when our supplies of victuals, munition, clothes, money and other provisions shall arrive, we may not in the public service here lose the benefit and advantage of that season.

Wm. Parsons.	Jo. Borlase.
Ric. Bolton, Canc.'	Ormond.
Edw. Brabazon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	Ge. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.

Rob. Meredith.

Postscript.—As we were ready to sign this despatch, we received at this board a paper signed by sundry officers of the army, now here at Dublin, which is in such a style and threatens so much danger, as we hold necessary to send a copy thereof here inclosed, whereby still appears the high necessity of hastening away money for them and the rest of the officers, and victuals for the soldier, without which it will be impossible to contain them from breaking out into mutiny.

The Lord Marquis presented unto us the inclosed copy of the order of the council of war, concerning the raising of the siege of Ross, which shows the reason of it.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Even now we received letters from our very good Lord the Lord Moore, Sir Henry Tichborne and Sergeant Major Trafford, advertising very seasonable and acceptable services performed by them against the rebels, a copy of which letters we send here inclosed. All the garrisons in Leinster did also move, whilst His Majesty's forces sent hence were abroad, and all of them (thanks be to God) have had good success in their actions and done good service on the rebels.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 14.—Requesting that order may be made for the payment of fifteen pounds to John Brown, the master of a ship, which they employed for the conveyance of fifty-three men belonging to Duncannon back to that fort, the vessels in which they had gone from there to Lord Ormond at New Ross having been destroyed, and also for carrying a despatch to Lord Inchiquin at Cork.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 17.—The occasions of the public services here necessarily requiring it, we took up the ship called the *William* of London, whereof William Cowell is captain, burden four score tons, with eight pieces of ordnance and manned with thirty men, and employed him with that ship to carry provisions to the fort of Duncannon, and for the better guard of St. George's Channel. And although he hath served in that condition here since ——— day of ——— last, yet we have not been able nor are we yet able to pay him, but do recommend him to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, to be entered into the Parliament pay there for that time, and paid what is due to him for the time past, and that he may have like privileges as others, and money or credit given to his owners, that they may take a course to victual him, the better to enable him to continue in this service, there being no money or victuals here to be had.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Moore. Edw. Brabazon. Ad. Loftus.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the COMMITTEE chosen in London for the Affairs of Ireland.

1643, April 19.—Requesting the committee to cause payment to be made on two bills of exchange which they have signed for payment of 197*l.* 14*s.* to Patrick English of Edinburgh or his assignee Anthony Tierens of London for 500 salt hides delivered at Dublin by direction of the council, to be sold for providing corn for His Majesty's special service.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1643, April 22.—Enclosing for the King's view copies of the letter from the Speaker, dated the 17th March, and of their letter in answer thereto, and expressing their confidence that His Majesty's wisdom will find out some way to further them.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 22.—On the tenth of this month we received your letters of the seventeenth of March in answer of the letters of this board of the 20th and 25th of February, and as we render thanks to you for your care in communicating our said letters to the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there, so we acknowledge to them with all due thankfulness the sense they have of the several wants and straights this city and other parts of this kingdom are reduced unto.

Concerning that part of your letters for free trade and truck to be given to merchants, by taking our native commodities that cannot be manufactured here, for their corn and other victual, and carrying them into England, or other places not prohibited, it seems it is conceived there that we have here good quantities of native commodities. Wherefore we hold it necessary to make known to that honourable House that, albeit in former times before this horrid rebellion, when from all places those commodities were freely permitted to be carried from inland places to the maritime towns, to be there sold and exported out of this kingdom, specially to this port, and some few of them sometimes manufactured, the native commodities were considerable for quantity and value, yet now it is far otherwise with us, for in the beginning of this rebellion when the rebels possessed themselves with all the money, plate, household stuff, corn, cattle and all the wealth of the country, which the rebels robbed the English and Protestants of, besides their own which they kept entire, they at the same time became (and so still continue) masters of all the native commodities in the country, and when afterwards they gained the ports and harbours of Wexford, Ross, Waterford, Limerick, Dungarvan, Calebeggs [Killybegs], Sligo, Galway and other port towns, they made use of the advantage they had gotten, and (having those ports and harbours to friend) did at their pleasure export out of the kingdom most of the commodities they had gained, and so got in at those ports the arms and munition wherewith they now annoy us, and do continually from time to time export the native commodities in great abundance, and make returns at those ports of arms, munition, victuals and all other provisions freely without interruption, such is the failure in the shipping designed for guarding these coasts, whence the rebels have found so mighty advantage and benefit, as they permit no native commodities whatsoever to be brought where any good subjects make use of them, but have in effect engrossed all the trade to the towns they hold, and there export, and import, and hold correspondence with foreign nations; only at the few towns left in our power the poor merchants find some small (and but small) quantities of hides and tallow, brought in from His Majesty's garrisons near adjoining in the little circuit of ground left us, which hides and tallow do arise only out of the few cattle we can by the sword gain from the rebels, and so have held up hitherto a little show of trade here, until the necessities of the army enforced us by degrees to break those merchants, as well Protestants as Papists, we having at several times wrested from them in provisions of victuals and other commodities for relief of the army, even almost all they had, upon promise to some of them of satisfaction to be made them in England for the same, which failing, as it hath undone them, so hath it infinitely prejudiced the service here, and we engaged the word of this State to procure payment to others of them out of the next treasure that shall arrive out of England, which therefore must be sent in the larger proportion, as well to give them satisfaction for re-enabling them in their trades, that they may

be helpful to us, as to content the army, whose necessities will not admit the applying of any of that treasure to the payment of those debts unless the sum be so large as may enable the payment of both, yet we deferred those pressures on the merchants and inhabitants as long as possibly we could, still expecting supplies forth of England on our many and full advertisements thither of our extremities. But when those failed, we began at ourselves, then at others, then at all fraternities and corporations, at bakers, brewers, butchers, vintners and the like, then at all particular persons observed to have any visible substance, not being able to spare poor men, who to gain a poor living made profession of selling hot waters, and some of cutting tobacco, and in the end (all other means failing) we had recourse to those only native commodities, hides, seizing on all that could be found, either on ship-board ready to be exported hence (with purpose in some of them to return victuals hither which we are not able to wait for) or on shore prepared for ship-board, and have made use of them to get the army a few days' bread, in hope the provisions of victuals may come to keep them alive, which hath drawn upon us infinite clamour, and will now shut out all merchants from us, at least until they be assured that we have money wherewith to buy their commodities from them, and then certainly we should want nothing that they could bring us.

By this it appears that there are no native commodities left here in the power of any good subject saving hides, the only commodity left (for tallow we mention not, the quantity thereof being so small as we see we shall hardly have sufficient store enough for providing candle-light for the garrisons and inhabitants of the city, if they shall any time subsist) and the quantity of those hides altogether inconsiderable towards raising public advantage in the way of truck, or if they were considerable, as they are not, yet we see not how by that way of truck this state can be delivered from acting those public and open violences and oppression, which we are now enforced unto to give this army but some short and temporary subsistence, whilst we expect supplies of victuals and money out of England, for if merchants or others should bring hither corn or other provisions of victuals, to the end to take those few native commodities for them, we must then immediately be constrained for relief of the army either to force those provisions from those that shall bring them, or from those to whom they shall sell them, and from both without payment of any money for them. And when we have acted those violences in seizing on such corn and provisions, it will at best but help us for a few days, so small and inconsiderable they are for quantity or value. Besides when those are wholly exhausted (which in a few days will come to pass), we shall then (although we should in the interim be otherwise supplied with victuals out of England) want all kinds of other accommodation for the soldier beside victual, wherein those small commodities (if not made away) might be in some degree helpful to us.

So as upon the whole matter howsoever that way of truck may *prima facie* seem to carry a specious show of rendering

advantage to this State and army, in the judgment of those who are not here upon the place to look into the inwards of the business, as matters now stand with us (which is not possible to be so justly understood there as it is sensibly felt here), yet it appears manifestly to us who are here, and who leave no stone unmoved or any way unsearched where we conceive we may by any possibility find the least means of support, that that design cannot hold to derive to this army the benefit and comfort desired and intended them by that honourable House.

And now before we be utterly swallowed up in the confusions of affairs wherewith we are now beset, the destruction of this State and army and kingdom being now no less feared to arise from the army, though sent hither for their preservation, than from the fury of the rebels, and yet we affirm that we have deserved well of the Army, if their necessities would admit them to interpret us rightly, we earnestly desire that honourable House, if not to look back into all our several letters sent thither (which shall for ever acquit us before God and the world as having discharged our duties to God, to His Majesty and to this his kingdom, in fully and timely and often representing thither the evils now ready to seize upon this State, the army and the kingdom, and the means of preventing them) yet that at least they would be pleased again to view our said letters of the 20th and 25th of January last, and our letters of the 23rd of March and 4th of April, to which we can now add that the soldiers, assembled together by hundreds, did in a turbulent and tumultuary manner on the 10th of this month in a menacing way come to the house of one of us His Majesty's justices, and did mutinously pursue him in his coach through all the streets leading from his house to His Majesty's Castle of Dublin with outcries and loud exclamations, and that only because they wanted pay, and when he alighted from his coach and went into the Castle to meet in council, that unruly multitude and many others of the soldiers fell aplundering divers of the inhabitants of this city, as well English and Protestants as others, which are actions tending to the scandal and high dishonour of His Majesty and this State and Government, and are but a beginning of what will shorly ensue, even the ransack and sack of the whole city, if by timely supply from thence it be not prevented; and then will there be no refuge either for the army or other English left here, which is the only hope the rebels have for the obtaining their full desires, neither are we able to send out the soldiers in that manner which we desire, for want of money to furnish ordinary necessities, and of ammunition to maintain them against the rebels. Wherefore we earnestly move that some means may be found for complying with our desires in those our several letters expressed, and that there be not any longer a deferring thereof, seeing the state of affairs here cannot now possibly admit the least deferring, for no help is to be expected from hence, as we have often and fully in former letters signified thither, no rents being to be had here either for King or subject, or any other means whatsoever out of which to raise any subsistence,

but all men groaning under the highest extremities of want, first by the merciless rapines and spoil of the rebels, and next by the pressures of the army, which through their wants and disorders must also in short time suffer by itself.

Our letters of the 4th of April mentioned what proportion of powder we had then in the store, since which time our necessary expense of powder hath been so great as hath drawn us much lower in that provision than can well stand with safety, insomuch as if we be not immediately supplied from thence, we shall not be able to defend ourselves or offend the rebels, and the stores of victuals were long since wholly exhausted, so as now above all things munition, money and victuals are of necessity to be sent in the first place, and the other provisions in our said letters mentioned may be sent after, which also is most needful to be done with all possible speed. We lately received letters from the city of Londonderry and town of Coleraine, expressing their lamentable condition, which we can no otherwise help than by sending thither copies of their letters, which therefore you will receive here inclosed, that from thence they may be relieved.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.

Ric. Bolton, Canc.'	Ormond.	Edw. Brabazon.
Ad. Loftus.	Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby.	G. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to RICHARD FITZGERALD.

1643, April 22.—Requesting him to hasten away the provisions for the apothecaries in Ireland, which they are informed have been long ready in London, and the want of which is very inconvenient to the army.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 25.—Upon the late expedition to Ross it was adjudged fit here to send hence certain provisions of biscuit, powder, match, bullets and salt by sea to the coasts of Wexford, and to that end we agreed on the 6th of March, 1642, with Muryell Lucas, Master of the ship called the *Constant* of Yarmouth, to employ him and his ship with thirty seamen in that service, and (he being to victual and furnish his ship with all things necessary for that voyage at his own charge) he was to receive after the rate of three pounds, fifteen shillings and sixpence a man per month of twenty eight days for the said ship and men, whereof he did receive here thirty six pounds in hand, and upon his return was to receive ready money or bills for the residue that should remain due to him after the rate to be paid by the Parliament of England. And whereas it appears by certificate of Robert Smith, Marshal of the Admiralty (to whom we referred the same), that after that rate the sum due to the said Lucas from the sixth of March, 1642, to the 10th of April, 1643, being five weeks, is one hundred, forty one pound, eleven

shillings, three pence, out of which sum there being to be defalked the said thirty six pounds received here, and for five barrels of powder at twenty pence per pound, making eight pounds, six shillings, eight pence per cent, forty one pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence, for twelve rolls of match at six pence per pound thirty shillings, for one barrel of musket bullets twenty five shillings, for four score minion shot at two pence halfpenny per pound fifty shillings, and four score falcon shot at two pence halfpenny per pound thirty one shilling eight pence, all which several sums amount to four score and four pounds, nine shillings, there will then remain due to him fifty seven pounds, two shillings, three pence, of which sum we desire that he may receive payment there by order of Parliament.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, April 26.—We appointed Tobias Norris to buy match in London for His Majesty's service here, whereupon he bought there ninety three hundred pound weight of match, whereof there was delivered into His Majesty's store here by Wm. Veale four score, three hundred and two quarters and ten pound of match, which at thirty five shillings per cent. comes to one hundred forty six pounds, six shillings, besides the necessary charge of cask, carriage and freight, which comes to thirty one pounds, twelve shillings, nine pence, and for the residue of the said match being nine hundred and an half, it being yet at Bristol, which according to the said rate of thirty five shillings per cent. comes to sixteen pounds, twelve shillings, six pence; and for cask and other charges, as freight and carriage, for the nine hundred and an half to come, is three pounds, fourteen shillings, six pence, the said William Veale hath undertaken that the same shall be delivered into His Majesty's store here at Dublin, or otherwise that Mr. Norris shall repay so much money as he shall receive for the same. We therefore do earnestly desire that the honourable Commons' House of Parliament there would give order for the payment to be made there to the said Norris of the said several sums, amounting to one hundred four score and eighteen pounds five shilling, which we the rather importune may be speedily paid him, because he was induced to lay out his own money for part of that provision, and to go in debt for the rest, out of his zeal for the public service here, which we hope will be so far taken into consideration there, as that at least he may not be a loser thereby.

Wm. Parsons. Jo. Borlase.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple.
Fr. Willoughby.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the COMMITTEE chosen in London for the Affairs of Ireland.

1643, April 28.—Stating that upon urgent necessity they took a quantity of salt hides, the cargo of the *Martha* of London, of which ship Robert Broadbent is master, to supply the army in Dublin, and requesting that fifty pounds for demurrage may be paid to Mr. Abraham and Jacob Gurian, merchants, at London for the use of Captain Richard Beamont and company, the said sum to be placed to His Majesty's special service account.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the COMMITTEE chosen in London for the Affairs of Ireland.

1643, April 28.—Stating that upon urgent necessity they took a quantity of salt hides, the cargo of the *Hope* of Weymouth, of which ship David Barker is master, to supply the army in Dublin, and requesting that fifty pounds for demurrage may be paid to John Wall of Weymouth and company or Giles Greene of Purbeck, gentleman, for the use of the said John Wall and company, the said sum to be placed to His Majesty's special service account.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, May 6.—The committee lately employed from thence hither having produced here a copy of an establishment, made or intended to be made there concerning the army here, and the same having been taken into consideration here by the council of war, they found some offices inserted therein but no entertainments set down for them, and observed that some offices necessarily executed here, are therein omitted, and have for the former added to those several offices the entertainments, which they hold needful to be allowed them, and for the latter, have named the several offices with the entertainments, which they hold needful to be allowed to them. The particulars of both appear in the inclosed paper signed by the council of war, which we now send to the end that that addition and the intended establishment may be considered there and put into such a way, as to be made perfect, and (receiving His Majesty's gracious approbation) may be so sent hither, which we desire may be hastened, that the officers who daily labour in the services may the better know what they are to have, which we pray you to take an opportunity to make known to that honourable House.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.*
La. Dublin. Ormond. Cha. Lambart.
Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.

* In this letter Sir Henry Tichborne signs for the first time as one of the Lords Justices, in lieu of Sir William Parsons, who now signs only as an ordinary member of the Privy Council. *See* letter dated May 11, 1643. *p.* 279 *infra.*

Inserted in the list sent out of England but no entertainment set down (vizt.).

	per diem.	per mensem.	per annum.
The Serjeant-Major General	xxx^{s}.	xlii^{li}.	dxlvii^{li}. x^{s}.
President of the Council of War	x^{s}.	xiiij^{li}.	xx ciiij ij^{li}. x^{s}.
Treasurer at Wars -	xl^{s}.	lvi^{li}.	c viiixxx^{li}.
Provost Marshal General	vi^{s}. viii^{d}.	ix^{li}. vi^{s}. viii^{d}.	cxxi^{li}. xiii^{s}. iiii^{d}.
Two Corporals of the field at vi^{s}. each	xii^{s}.	xvi^{li}. xvi^{s}.	coxix^{li}

Omitted out of the said list.

Four waggons to be added to the Lieutenant-General's viii waggons at iiii^{s}. viii^{d}. each.	xviii^{s}. viii^{d}	xxvi^{li}. ii^{s}. viii^{d}.	cccxl^{li}. xiii^{s}. iiii^{d}.
Provost Marsh General of the horse with xxiiii^{s} allowance for xii horse of carbines	xxix^{s}.	xl^{li}. xii^{s}.	dxxix^{li}. v^{s}.
Governor of the forces within the city and suburbs of Dublin	xl^{s}.	lvi^{li}.	c viixxx^{li}.
Sergeant-Major of the city of Dublin	vi^{s}.	viii^{li}. viii^{s}.	cix^{li}. x^{s}.
Provost Marshal of the city of Dublin and ten men.	xi^{s}.	xv^{li}. viii^{s}.	oc^{li}. xv^{s}.
The Commissary General of the Horse	xxx^{s}.	xlii^{li}.	dxlvii^{li} x^{s}.
One waggon to be added to the Commissary General's two waggons at iiii^{s}. viii^{d}. each.	iiii^{s}. viii^{d}	vi^{li}. x^{s}. viii^{d}.	xx iiiiv^{li}. iii^{s} iiii^{d}.
The Quarter Master General of the Horse	xiiii^{s}.	xix^{li}. xii^{s}.	cclv^{li}. x^{s}.
Quarter Master of the Horse with ii^{s} for a horse of carbines	v^{s}. iiii^{d}.	viii^{ls}. ix^{s}. iiii^{d}.	xx iiiixvii^{li}. vi^{s}. viii^{d}.
Governor of the Castle of Dublin	x^{s}.	xiiii^{li}.	xx ciiiiii^{li} x^{s}.
The Provost Marshal of Leinster at vi^{s}. per diem and xii horse at ii^{s}. each	xxx^{s}.	xlii^{li}.	dxlvii^{li}. x^{s}.
Sir Tho. Rotherham's Foot Company	iiii^{li}. xv^{s}. viii^{d}	cxxxiii^{li} xviii^{s}. viii^{d}	c mviixlv^{li}. xviii^{s}. iiii^{d}.

	per diem.	per mensem.	per annum.
Provost Marshal General xxx footmen	xx$^{s.}$	xxviii$^{li.}$	cclxv$^{li.}$
Capt. Wm. Parsons his troop and carriage	x$^{li.}$ xi$^{s.}$ ii$^{d.}$	^{xx} ccliiixv$^{li.}$ xii$^{s.}$ viii$^{d.}$	^{o} mmmviiilii$^{li.}$ xv$^{s.}$ x^{d}

Besides there is wanting to every regiment raised in Ireland a sergeant and drum major, being ii$^{s.}$ viii$^{d.}$ per diem to every regiment.

Ormond.

Phil. Lisle.	Edw. Brabazon.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.
G. Wentworth.	Foulk Hounckes.	Mic. Ernely.
Ric. Gibson.	Wm. Cromwell.	Geo. Monck.
	Tho. Wharton.	

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, May 6.—How unwilling soever we are to become troublesome to His Majesty in the private interest of any particular person, yet when we find the interest of any particular person so accompanied with advantage to His Majesty's service, as it is necessary it be made known to His Majesty there, we judge it our duty to acquaint him therewith, and so humbly to attend his royal pleasure, such also being the use and custom here and agreeable to His Majesty's direction sent hither, that where disadvantage may arise to his service by occasion of any direction obtained from him, the matter be respited and humbly represented to His Majesty. Hence it is that we take the boldness at this time to become troublesome to His Majesty.

We lately received letters from His Majesty dated the last of March last for granting to John Nicolls, esquire, the office of Clerk of the Council here, now enjoyed by Sir Paul Davis, knt., to begin so soon as it shall fall void by decease, surrender or other avoidance. And howsoever such a grant seems not to trench on the right or interest of the said Sir Paul Davis in that office (which is of so little profit as, we assure you, is not able to support him) yet if that grant should so pass, he doubts and fears it might (in common construction) be interpreted that he is fallen into His Majesty's displeasure, (than which no earthly thing can be more grievous to a faithful heart) and although he is very confident (and we who well know him, have just reason to believe) that the strictest scrutiny cannot justly make way for any avoidance of his right and interest other than by death or surrender, yet considering that by the endeavour of such a patentee in reversion causeless vexation and attempts might be made that way, which (besides the disreputation to lie under such question) might occasion great trouble and expense to him, which we well know are prejudices and discouragements far from the royal intention of his sacred Majesty to be put upon any of his faithful and well

deserving servants, and which for His Majesty's advantage we desire may not fall upon him, who is so able and skilful in the duties of that place, and in the intricate particulars incident thereunto.

And considering also that during the long time he hath served in that place, he hath been many times trusted by this Board in His Majesty's weighty affairs, and performed his duty therein with good approbation of the several successive Governors and Council of this Kingdom from time to time, and that we ourselves are also witnesses of the continual pains and labours in His Majesty's important affairs here, and well know his ability, trust and integrity therein, and his dutiful and faithful affections to His Majesty, which deserve favour and encouragement, we therefore adjudge it agreeable with our duty to His Majesty, as to value to His Majesty his person and merits, so to desire to preserve him from prejudice and from discouragement in his endeavours in His Majesty's services. And seeing that the request made by Mr. Nicholls for the reversion of his place is a suit very remote and casual, and not likely in many years, if ever, to render him any advantage, we humbly crave leave to respite the said grant on His Majesty's said letters and to recommend to His Majesty the humble suit of Sir Paul Davis, that by His Majesty's gracious favour to him the said letters may be revoked, that so the said Sir Paul may appear to his comfort to stand upright in His Majesty's princely judgment, and he and others His Majesty's servants here encouraged the more cheerfully to persist in their good endeavours in the services of His Majesty, which we humbly submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La Dublin. Ormond.
Edw. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. G. Shurley. Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES to the EARL OF LEICESTER, Lord Lieutenant.

1643, May 6.—Informing him that for reasons stated in the preceding letter to Sir Edward Nicholas they have respited the grant of a reversion of the office of Clerk of the Council to John Nicholls, for which directions were given in the letter from the King dated 31 March, accompanying the Lord Lieutenant's letter of 10 April, which letter they acknowledge, and requesting his concurrence therein.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR HUGH OWEN, Bart.

1643, May 10.—We lately received information that divers barks, laden with commodities, at Milford and thereabouts and bound hither, stayed their intended voyages through fear of pirates on the coasts, whereupon we employed Captain Muriell Lucas with his ship to repair to Milford, and guard hither such

shipping as are bound from thence hither. And we are now employing another ship to Bristol, which in her return we have appointed to call at Milford, and guard hither the shipping from thence, and we shall continue to employ shipping for rendering safety to those that from those parts shall bring hither provisions, which we pray you to make known there as publicly as you may, and to signify also to as many as you can, that all those that shall bring in any provisions of victuals hither, shall be at their full and free liberty to sell them here for ready money or commodities, as they think fit. And herein we desire you to give them all needful encouragement, which we shall take very kindly at your hands.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Ge. Shurley. Wm. Parsons.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS' JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the MAYOR OF BRISTOL.

1643, May 10.—We are informed that there are two ships of good countenance there, the one carrying twenty-seven pieces of ordnance, and the other eighteen, and both now or lately in the pay of the Parliament of England, and it hath been intimated to us that the captains of those ships desire to come hither, to be employed on these coasts. And for as much as this coast and harbour of Dublin lies open to pirates and sea rovers, by whom this coast is infested, and divers of His Majesty's good subjects and goods to great values have been lately taken at sea by the rebels here, who still continue to annoy us by the help of some ships they have gotten from Dunkirk, we therefore taking in good part those captain's desires to come hither, which we shall value and represent into England for their advantage, and being desirous, as much as we may, to render preservation to His Majesty's good subjects in their persons and goods, that shall desire to bring us hither any provisions, have thought fit hereby to desire you to treat earnestly with the commanders of those two vessels to come hither to Dublin with the said two ships, they first victualling themselves there for as long a time as they may, and fitting themselves with all things necessary for them, and you may let them know from us that upon their arrival here we will strengthen them with all needful authority for rendering advantage to the service here, and to themselves also, and will give them our Bills to the Parliament of England for their payment, according to the rates paid for ships of like burden in England, for the time they shall serve here.

Such is our extreme want of powder and match, especially powder, as we desire, if possible may be, that they would bring us hither three or four hundred barrels of powder from thence, and some store of match, for which ready money or commodities to their own contentment shall be paid here upon their arrival;

and this we urge with all possible earnestness, the necessities of the service here very needfully requiring it, whereof we doubt not you will be very sensible. We desire also that you would invite as many as you may to bring us hither provisions of victuals, which they shall have full and free liberty to sell here for ready money or commodities, as they think fit. And as we shall be ready and forward to render any civility or furtherance to any from thence in their just occasions here, so we doubt not you will move, and those commanders embrace this proposition, seeing it is for so pious and necessary a service, and conducing to the safety of the English subjects in their persons and goods against the bloody and barbarous rebels here. And at their coming hither, we think fit they should call at Miniard? and Milford, to guard hither such shipping as are ready to come from thence hither with victual, and dare not set out to sea for want of a convoy.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

La. Dublin. Ormond. Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. Ge. Shurley. Wm. Parsons.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham. Rob.Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the King.

1643, May 11.—As soon as we, your Majesty's Justices, entered into the charge of this Government, we took into our consideration at this board the state of your army here, which we find suffering under unspeakable extremities of want of all things necessary to the support of their persons or maintenance of the war, here being no victuals, clothes, or other provisions requisite towards their sustenance, no money to provide them of anything they want, no arms in your Majesty's stores to supply their many defective arms, not above forty barrels of powder in your stores, no strength of serviceable horse being now left here, and those few that are, their arms for the most part lost or unserviceable, no ships arrived here to guard the coasts, and consequently no security rendered to any, that might on their private adventures bring in provisions of victuals or other necessaries towards our subsistence, and finally no visible means by sea or land of being able to preserve for you this your kingdom, and to render deliverance from utter destruction to the remnant of your good subjects yet left here.

We find that your Majesty's late Justices and this board have often and fully by very many letters advertised the Parliament in England of the extremities of affairs here, and besought relief with all possible importunity, which also have been fully represented to your Majesty, and to the Lord Lieutenant and Mr. Secretary Nicholas to be made known to your Majesty, and although the winds have of late for many days, and often formerly, stood very fair for accessions of supply forth of England hither, and that we have still with longing expectations hoped to find provisions arrive here in some degree answerable to the necessity of your affairs, yet now (to our unexpressible grief) after full six months' waiting, and much longer patience

and long suffering, we find all our great expectations in a mean and inconsiderable quantity of provisions (vizt.) three score and fifteen barrels of butter, and fourteen ton of cheese, being but the fourth part of a small vessel's loading, which was sent from London, and arrived here on the 5th day of this month, which is not above 7 or 8 days' provision for that part of the army which lies in Dublin and the out garrisons thereof, no money or victuals (other than that inconsiderable proportion of victual) having arrived in this place as sent from the Parliament of England, or from any other forth of England for the use of the army, since the beginning of November last.

We have (by the blessing of God) been hitherto prosperous and successful in your Majesty's affairs here, and should be still hopeful (by the mercy of God under the royal directions of your sacred Majesty) to vindicate your Majesty's honour, and recover your rights here, and take due vengeance on these traitors for the innocent blood they have spilt, if we might be strengthened and supported therein by needful supplies forth of England. But those supplies having hitherto been expected to come from the Parliament of England (on which if your Majesty had not relied, we are assured you would in your high wisdom have found out some other means to preserve this your kingdom), and so great and apparent a failure having happened therein, and all the former and late long continuing easterly winds bringing us no other provisions than those few cheeses and butter, and no advertisements being brought us of any future supply to be so much as in the way hither, whereby there might be any likelihood that considerable means of support for your Majesty's army might arrive here in any considerable time, before we be totally swallowed up by the rebels, and your kingdom by them wrested from you, we find ourselves so disappointed of our hopes from the Parliament as must needs trench to the utter loss of the kingdom, if your Majesty in your high wisdom ordain not some present means of preservation for us.

And considering that if now by occasion of that unhappy and unexpected failing of support from thence, we shall be less successful in your services here against the rebels than hitherto whilst we were enabled with some means to serve you we have been, the shame and dishonour may in the common construction of those that know not the inwards of the cause, be imputed to us, and not to the failings that disabled us; and considering principally and above all things the high and eminent trust of your affairs here, deposited with us by your sacred Majesty, we may not forbear in discharge of our duties thus freely and plainly to declare our humble apprehension, to the end your Majesty thus truly understanding the terribleness of our condition, may find out some such means of support to preserve to your Majesty and your royal posterity this your ancient and rightful crown and kingdom, and derive deliverance and safety to the remnant of your good subjects yet left here, as in your excellent judgment you shall find to be most for your honour and advantage.

And so praying to the King of Kings to guide and direct you for the best in this high and important cause, and in all other your counsels and actions.

Jo. Borlase. Henry Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. Geo. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, May 11.—His Majesty's letters of the 3rd of April for delivering the sword to us, His Majesty's new Justices, recite the supersedeas then sent hither for discharging the former Justices to be dated the 30th of March last, and the commission to us the new Justices to be dated the 31st of March last, which 30th and 31st of March were in the 19th year of His Majesty's reign, and yet the supersedeas and commission have it the 18th year. And because we conceive those dates for the year to be a mistake in the writer, and for that the supersedeas and commission being enrolled will be found of a date long before the transferring of the change of this government to us the Justices, and may hereafter be so interpreted as to [in-]validate all the Acts of the former Justices done within a year past, we know no better way to prevent any such inconvenience to His Majesty's service than to declare by Act of Council at this board that the said supersedeas or commission were not published here until the first of May, 1643, in the 19th year of His Majesty's reign, being indeed the day they were published, and the sword delivered to us the Justices, which Act of Council we have directed to be enrolled with the supersedeas and commission, a copy of which Act we send you here inclosed.

And now that His Majesty hath adjudged it fit to appoint us his Justices to succeed in present in the charge of this Government, we hold it necessary to mind His Majesty that the commission for holding the Parliament here is only directed to the former Justices, so as if the commission to us the new Justices had arrived, the Parliament sitting, and before they were prorogued, it had determined the Parliament, and if the Lord Lieutenant arrive not here with a commission to him for holding a Parliament before the 13th day of November next, which is the day to which it stands prorogued, or that a new commission to some other to that purpose arrive not here by that time, the Parliament will be determined. By this change in the Government it is become necessary that there be a new authority sent hither from His Majesty for issuing the treasure here, and therefore we have sent here inclosed a draft of a letter to that purpose, which you may please to be transcribed and offered to His Majesty for His royal signature and privy signet, and to be sent hither if His Majesty shall so think fit.

By the inclosed copy of our letters to Mr. Speaker you will find what we have now written to Mr. Speaker concerning the wants of this army, which we now send you for His Majesty's view and royal consideration.

We have lately understood by letters from our very good Lord the Earl of Clanrickarde and St. Albans, dated the 23rd of April, that His Majesty's gracious declaration directed to him be published in the county of Galway in March last, that the 10th of April was appointed for the general answer of the town and county, that the answer he then received was such as his Lordship adjudgeth insolent and ridiculous. You have herewith a copy of his said letters and of the other papers, which he sent hither concerning that matter.

We find also by letters from the Earl of Thomond, dated the 12th of April, and directed to the Earl of Clanrickarde, and by his Lordship sent hither, that His Majesty's declaration sent into Munster to the Lord Inchiquin hath been made known to the city of Limerick, and what effects it wrought you may perceive by the inclosed copy of the Earl of Thomond's letters.

J. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, May 11.—You may remember how by letters from this board dated the 23rd of March last, it was advertised thither that there were not here any of the ships designed for guarding these coasts, and that if there were not one or more of them here speedily, not only this harbour but all these coasts would be infested with Dunkirkers and others, employed by the rebels to annoy us, and now for want of shipping the rebels are grown so bold at sea as (with the help of some ships they have gotten from Dunkirk) the very passage between England and this is become dangerously interrupted, many good subjects and much goods, and to great values, have been taken at sea by the rebels, and some taken even close by the bar in the Bay of Dublin, some particulars whereof appear in the inclosed copy of the examination of one Richard Moore, one of those they took at sea; and therefore as formerly so now again we earnestly desire that the ships designed for guarding the coasts of this kingdom may be hastened away, and that there may be at least two ships of good strength sent to guard this harbour, and particularly that Captain Tho. Bartlett with the *Confidance* pinnace under his command may be hastened hither, his so long absence having been no small means of the harm done on the coasts hereabouts.

By very many letters from this board it was advertised thither how miserable the condition of this army is through want of all

things, especially money, victuals, clothes, arms and munition, and how those wants, and consequently the miseries and calamities of the army, are since increased you may easily imagine, and we behold with grief. The letters of this Board of the 4th of April signified that there were but one hundred barrels of powder left in the store, and the letters of the 22nd of April declared that we had so far spent that proportion as we were then drawn much lower in that provision than could well stand with safety, and now we find the state of the stores such as there are not above forty barrels of powder therein, such and so great are the necessary expense of powder in the late and present marches of the army, hoping to get victuals by the sword for keeping the soldier alive until provision of victual arrive out of England, and how mean and inconsiderable a quantity that is to furnish this army, on whom depends the preservation of the kingdom, you can easily judge, and therefore we must again desire in case of so high and eminent danger, and that with all possible importunity, that a course be instantly taken for hastening away powder with all speed, and that the other provisions also of all sorts mentioned in the several letters of this Board of the 20th January, the 20th and 25th of February, the 23rd of March, and the 4th and 22nd of April, may be also hastened away.

We understand that the vessel laden with match and powder, bound hither from Holland and carried into Calais, was there set free and was long since at sea as far as Portsmouth in the way hither. And seeing that vessel is not yet arrived here, the wind having long stood fair, and that we hear she is returned to the Down, we desire most earnestly that there may be a convoy appointed to guard her hither with all speed.

This board in the letters of the 20th of January and almost in every dispatch sent since that time, besought earnestly that the seven thousand eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms to be provided in Holland (besides those we expect from London) might be paid to Anthony Tierens in London, or to Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam. And we still desire that if it be not already paid, it may yet be paid as that which is of mighty importance for the advantage of this service, that when our supplies of victuals, munition, clothes, money and other provisions shall arrive from thence, we may not through want of those arms lose the benefit of this season, which if lost, were such an error in policy as may prove fatal to this kingdom and to that kingdom also, whose safety, as all men know, is so nearly concerned in the safety of this kingdom.

And here we cannot but lament our misfortune and the dishonour reflecting thereby upon the English nation, that this season of the year should be thus far entered into and yet, notwithstanding all the representations often and timely enough made thither of affairs here, no means put into our power to make use thereof; notwithstanding all the endeavour and industry used here to prevent it, we now behold ourselves sunk deeply into a gulf of confusion and distress of affairs, being equally in danger to be devoured by our own wants, or to be

destroyed by the rebels, through our wants of needful habiliments of war to enable our defence, as hath been formerly often and fully declared thither. And therefore now again, whilst any time is left us, to represent our condition and danger of the kingdom, we may not be silent in our own discharge thus clearly to represent them, and still to desire that we may be at last redeemed from the terribleness of our present condition by such timely accessions of supplies from thence as are contained in the said former dispatches of this board.

When we were proceeded thus far in these our letters, finding the winds easterly, we stayed our hands to see if yet this army might be comforted by the arrival of any of our very long expected supplies from thence. And although the wind hath often formerly, and now many days continued fair forth of England, yet they have brought us no provisions of any kind saving a mean and inconsiderable quantity of butter and cheese, viz., three score and fifteen barrels of butter, and fourteen ton of cheese, being but the fourth part of a small vessel's loading, which was sent from London, and arrived here on the fifth day of this month, which is not above seven or eight days' provision for that part of the army which lies in Dublin and the out garrisons thereof, no money or victuals (other than that inconsiderable proportion of victual) having arrived here as sent from the Parliament or from any other forth of England for the use of the army, since the beginning of November last.

By our letters to you of the 4th of April we signified that divers commanders and officers in the army do so far express their sense of their sufferings (which indeed have been great and grievous) as they declare they have little hope to be supplied by the Parliament, and now when after full six months' waiting and much longer patience and long suffering, we find all our great expectations answered in that mean and inconsiderable quantity of butter and cheese, and that all the former and late long continuing easterly winds have brought us no other provisions, nor any advertisement of future supplies to be so much as in the way hither, although by your letters of the 17th of March you mentioned six weeks' provisions for each province to be in preparing, which certainly might have come by this time, and if it were come, were a supply far below that which is necessary to be sent hither at this time, we find ourselves so disappointed of our hopes from the Parliament, as must needs trench to the utter loss of the kingdom, if His Majesty in his high wisdom ordain not some present means of preservation for us.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	La. Dublin.	Ormond.
Roscomon.	Edw. Brabazon.	Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart.	Ad. Loftus.	Wm. Parsons.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	Ge. Wentworth.	Rob. Meredith.

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, May 15.—Although the quantity of plate here is very little, and no bullion at all that we know of, yet in our necessities here (which are indeed grievous and unspeakable) we find it necessary to offer to His Majesty's princely consideration the inclosed draft for warranting the melting down and coining the little plate left here and bullion, if any may be gotten. And if His Majesty in his royal judgment shall approve thereof, we desire to take care that it be returned to us under His Majesty's royal signature and privy signet with all convenient speed.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. Wm. Parsons.
Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, May 16.—We have trusted this bearer, Sir Tho. Wharton, knt., as with the carriage of the despatches now sent to His Majesty and to Mr. Speaker, so with the solicitation of both, and seeing they are of no less importance than for the preservation of a kingdom, now in more danger than ever to be forced out of our hands through want of timely supplies from thence, we desire you most earnestly to hasten his dispatch for our preservation, that if it be possible the King and kingdom of England may be yet preserved from that irrecoverable prejudice and dishonour, which must necessarily accompany and follow the loss of this kingdom.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

To the same effect as the letter to Sir Edward Nicholas of same date printed above.

INSTRUCTIONS for SIR THOMAS WHARTON, JO. BORLASE, HEN. TICHBORNE.

You are immediately to repair to Court, there to attend His Majesty with those despatches now sent with you from us to His Majesty, and to Mr. Secretary Nicholas for His Majesty's view and royal consideration. You are also to carry along with you to Court the packet now delivered to you here, and directed from us to Mr. Speaker, and as soon as you shall have access to His Majesty, you are humbly to signify from us to His Majesty

that you have with you the said packet directed to Mr. Speaker, and crave His Majesty's royal pleasure whether or no you shall go with or send the said packet to Mr. Speaker, and as His Majesty shall direct you, so you are to proceed.

You have now by our appointment taken view here of our letters to His Majesty and Mr. Speaker, and extracted heads out of them, wherein you are humbly to move His Majesty, and solicit his gracious answer to us. In case His Majesty shall adjudge it fit that you repair to the Speaker with the packet directed to him, you are with all possible importunity to move the House of Commons for answer and despatch in all the particulars in our letters contained, and particularly whether or no any money, victuals, arms, munition, clothes, or other provisions are in the way hither, and to advertise us speedily of what you find in all particulars, and to make what speed you may in returning back hither with an account of your solicitation both at Court and, if His Majesty think fit, at London, and during your stay in England to advertise us frequently of your proceedings, and of all things you shall observe there necessary for our knowledge, for the better ordering of affairs here.

In case you repair to London you are to call upon our very good Lord the Lord Conway and others, formerly soliciting there for this State, and demand of them what they have done in soliciting for supplies to be sent from thence hither, and what effects their solicitations have had, and that they and you certify us therein, and particularly what bills of exchange sent from this board to London for the payment of monies there for and concerning the wars here have been paid, and what protested, and whether or no the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, desired by this board by several letters to be paid at London to Anthony Tierens, or at Amsterdam to Daniel Wybrants, for arms to be sent us from Holland, be paid or not, or what likelihood there is of payment thereof. Given at his Majesty's Castle of Dublin, 16th May, 1643.

Rich. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon. Ed. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Ge. Shurley. Wm. Parsons. Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, May 16.—On the 23rd of March, there was sent from this board to Richard FitzGerald, Esqr., a note of particulars necessary for the chyrurgions of this army, with direction to move the Parliament earnestly that three hundred and twenty pounds may be advanced there to the Wardens and Clerk of the College of Chyrurgions there, to whom Benjamin Worsley the Chyrurgion general here had then directed his letters concerning that matter, and they, receiving that money, will provide all the particulars and send them away hither. And considering that we have not yet had any return in that particular, and that the

army is already very much distressed in the cures of wounded men, we now again earnestly entreat that three hundred and twenty pounds may be paid there, as we formerly desired, and the provisions sent away speedily, to prevent very great inconveniences here.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Ger. Lowther. J. Temple. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to the Committee for Irish Affairs at Westminster.

1643, May 24.—The necessities of this army enforced us lately to take up from Rich. Chandler and Geo. Grimes the number of two thousand, three hundred fish of North Sea at the price of one hundred and fifteen pounds, whereof nine pounds hath been paid them in deal boards to that value received by them here out of His Majesty's stores, so as there rests yet due to them one hundred and six pounds, we therefore earnestly desire you that upon sight of these our letters you take order for payment of the said one hundred and six pounds at London to Maurice Thompson, merchant, appointed by the said Chandler and Grimes to receive the same. And we desire that the payment may not be deferred, seeing they so readily furnished us with the said provisions towards the relief of the army.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Ad. Loftus. Wm. Parsons.
J. Temple. Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, June 10.—The many former despatches from this Board to His sacred Majesty, and to you to be made known to His Majesty, have so fully declared the wants and extremities of this army and the impossibilities of their subsistence here without supplies of provisions forth of England, as we are well assured that our condition here is so rightly and thoroughly understood there that we need not at this time enlarge ourselves to you in the repetition of particulars so grievous to us to behold, and so unpleasing to you and all good men to hear. Yet we humbly crave leave to become so far troublesome to His Majesty as by you to offer to His Majesty's royal consideration the inclosed, being the result of our counsels, after long debate and serious consultation had at this Board of all the ways and means we could yet imagine possible to be attempted towards keeping this army from perishing by famine, and that but for a little longer time, to see if yet any of our long expected supplies of provisions shall arrive forth of England.

It is true that *prima facie* it may seem strange that a way so unknown to His Majesty's laws and gracious government as this

is, which in other countries where the like is used, is called an Excise, should be now set on foot here; but when the necessities of preserving to the King our Master a kingdom and people shall be duly weighed with the strangeness of that way we have now been necessitated at the last gasp to resolve, we doubt not the former will be found so to counterbalance the latter as to receive a gracious interpretation from that Majesty for whose service only and for no other respect it was by us attempted.

It may perhaps be held a presumption in us to attempt an act so transcendent and unusual here without warrant therein from His Majesty first obtained, and for that we humbly offer to His Majesty's consideration that how helpful soever this may prove (whereof we are yet no otherwise assured than only in conjecture), yet the unwontedness of such a way (as all things are that are new and burdensome to a people) will doubtless be unpleasing to some, who not looking into the inwards of the cause and the necessity enforcing us, will be ready to impute it to a crime; and as in all things we desire to reserve entirely to His Majesty the beauty and acknowledgments of all acts of grace and favour to be derived to his subjects, which are accustomed to be dutifully and thankfully received by them, so in those things which may be interpreted to savour of innovation or rigidness, we desire rather to assume to ourselves the consequences of dislike or displeasure which may arise thereupon, than to leave place for imputing them to His Majesty. Besides it being but an assay, whereby to make trial if possibly means may be found thereby to keep the army from disbanding for a very short time, and we having yet no assurance that it may work that effect, we choose rather that any failure that may happen therein may rather reflect on our own weakness of judgment than any way on the wisdom or judgment of His Majesty. And those, together with the necessity of our condition not admitting the least delay in attempting all means towards relief of the army, being the motives inducing us to take this resolution (His Majesty unconsulted), we hope His Majesty will be graciously pleased to pardon us, if therein we have any way varied from his princely pleasure.

And now, lest it being noised on that side from what we have so done, that a provision of subsistence is made for this army, and so from thence it may perhaps be gathered that we need not supply of provisions forth of England, we, to clear any such mistake, do humbly declare to His Majesty that howsoever our necessities enforced us so to make trial of that way, having no other way left us, yet that we find great reason to doubt and fear that from so miserable, poor and depopulated a city as this is, whence this matter must wholly arise, we shall be so far from being put thereby into a condition requiring no supply forth of England as we shall not find our hopes answered, being at the most but to gain but some temporary subsistence for the army, and but for a little longer time, until provisions may arrive out of England, and therefore that that way is not so to be depended on as in the least degree to retard the arrival of those provisions

here, which we have so long and so desirously, and indeed necessarily expected from that side, which also we have now signified by our letters to Mr. Speaker, whereof we send you a copy here inclosed.

One thing concerning this particular we may not omit to make known to His Majesty, that in these our great straits we observe the Protestant party in this city very forward in this design, as desirous to contribute in all things towards preservation of the kingdom, and that all the opposition we find therein is from the Popish party.

Jo. Borlase.	Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	Ormond.
Roscomon.	Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.

[*Postscript.*]—It is very long since we have heard anything forth of England, and the last week when the wind was fair and we expected letters, we were disappointed by reason that the letter office bark was chased by one of the Parliament ships, so as he that had charge of the letters threw them all over board, supposing the other had been a pirate.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 10.—Seeing all other means assayed here to render some subsistence to this army to keep them alive for a time, until provisions should arrive here from thence, now fail us, we have been necessitated to assay another way, as you may perceive by the inclosed, wherein notwithstanding we have no great hope, yet we resolve to attempt it, because we will omit nothing that on our parts may be done for preservation of this army and kingdom.

And because perhaps it may make a great noise there, as if means of subsistence for the army might be raised that way, and so no need of sending us provisions from thence, we held it necessary in prevention of so dangerous a mistake to declare that howsoever our necessities enforced us to make trial of such a way, having no other way left us, yet that it is not to be depended upon; for we find reason to doubt and fear that from so miserable, poor and depopulated a city as this is, which is the uttermost extent left us whereon to work, we shall be so far from being put thereby into a condition requiring no supply out of England, as we shall not find our hopes answered, being at the most to gain some temporary subsistence for the army and but for a little longer time, until provisions may arrive out of England; and therefore that it is extreme dangerous in respect of that to retard the sending of those provisions hither, which we have so often moved for, and so long and so desirously and indeed necessarily

expected from that side, without which this summer service will be lost, which must endanger the loss of the kingdom.

One thing concerning this particular we may not omit to make known to you, that in these our great straits we observe the Protestant party of this city very forward in this design, as desirous to contribute in all things towards preservation of the kingdom, and that all the opposition we find therein is from those of the Popish party.

Jo. Borlase.	Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'.	Ormond.
Roscomon.	Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart.	Ger. Lowther.
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.
	Ja. Ware.

[*Postscript.*]—None of the ships designed for guarding these coasts do attend this harbour or passage between England and this, but shipping are daily chased by pirates, even at the mouth of this harbour, and the shipping designed for guarding the coasts do so interrupt those that would bring us in victuals and other provisions as all men are discouraged from adventuring hither, this army in the meantime being ready to starve for want of bread.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, June 10.—We believe you have heard how the Earl of Antrim was lately taken prisoner by the Scottish army in Ulster, now commanded by a General Major Monroe, in the absence of the Earl of Levin. But perhaps you have not heard of some passages happening thereupon, which therefore we hold necessary to signify to you to be made known to His Majesty.

There being a rumour in this city that Colonel Lawrence Crawford, a colonel in His Majesty's army here, had received letters from General Major Munroe advertising that at the taking the Earl of Antrim prisoner there were papers found with him, discovering some plot intended against the Scottish army here, and others (and as the rumour went here, it seems to reflect on the Queen's Majesty) which coming to our hearing, we sent to Colonel Crawford to send us the letters if any such there were, and he having sent them unto us, we find them to contain matter very strange to us (and in our conceiving) of very dangerous consequence, as well in regard of the scandal reflecting thereby on the Queen, as in respect of the jealousies and divisions which might arise from thence between the English and Scottish forces here. And therefore we esteem it our duty to transmit to His Majesty here inclosed as well the said letters as the examination of Colonel Crawford, taken upon this occasion before two members of this Board, whom we employed unto him for that

purpose, he not being able in his own person to attend us at this Board by reason of a wound he lately received in a skirmish with the rebels.

John Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

Ric. Bolton, Canc.'	Ormond.	Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon.	Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.
Ger. Lowther.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Tho. Lucas.	Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 12.—At the humble suit of Captain Wm. Parsons we think fit to signify to that honourable House that since the beginning of this rebellion he did maintain the castle of Birr in the King's County against the rebels, and preserved therein the lives of many of His Majesty's good subjects, British and Protestants, and by the strength of a horse troop, consisting of thirty-five, besides officers, commanded by him, and a foot company, consisting of one hundred besides officers, commanded by Sergeant Major Chidly Coote, he and they did kill and destroy many of the rebels, and so continued preserving of that place and His Majesty's good subjects there from the beginning of the rebellion until the 20th of January last.

That at that time being no longer able to hold out against a powerful army of the rebels that then besieged them, he (after seven days siege) was constrained for want of powder to give it up on quarter, and brought with him the said English people and also the said horse troop and foot company, or most of them, hither to Dublin to serve His Majesty here as they should be appointed which they now do.

That he hath lost his whole estate, being of great value, by this rebellion, and is now reduced to very great extremities of want, whereby he is disabled to support himself and many others whose livelihood depended on his estate.

That notwithstanding the charge he underwent in raising that troop at his own charge, and the great disbursements made by him in ready money for maintaining that troop and foot company, and other ways for the necessary preservation of that garrison and English people (all which he hath made appear unto us), he hath not to this day received one penny of the entertainments due or payable to him or them.

That the motion of the Council of War here, lately sent thither, advised from hence that for His Majesty's better service his said horse troop should be raised to three score as other troops are.

That he confidently affirmeth that for that service from the beginning of this rebellion he continually maintained three score horse besides officers, except some few that were killed in fight, although for want of free passing between his garrison and this place we could not be truly informed of his true number.

And therefore at his humble suit we do recommend him to that honourable House.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Wm. Parsons. J. Temple. Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware. Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 13.—We lately received a certificate from the Mayor of Londonderry and other the Aldermen and Captains in that city, wherein they give so good testimonies of the services performed by Captain Dudley Phillipps, who now commands a horse troop and foot company in that county, as we hold him very worthy of favour and encouragement and of all needful supply, whereby he may be enabled to persist in his good endeavours against the rebels in those parts. And considering that we are not able to send him any relief or supply from hence, he is necessitated to send an express to solicit that honourable House for the same. We therefore do earnestly recommend him and his said suit to that honourable House, desiring that the said certificate which this bearer carries along with him may be taken into consideration there, whereby the necessity of supplying him appears to conduce mainly to the furtherance of the public service in those parts, which otherwise may suffer much.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Wm. Parsons. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.
Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware. Ge. Wentworth.
Rob. Meredith.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 23.—By our letters to you dated the 17th of April last we signified that the ship called the *William* of London, whereof William Cowell was captain, burden four score tons, with eight pieces of ordnance, and manned with thirty men, was employed here by us, first to carry provisions to the fort of Duncannon and afterwards for guarding St. George's Channel. And now at the petitioner's humble suit we think fit to certify that it appears by certain depositions taken before Doctor Allen Cooke, Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court in the Province of Leinster, that the said ship went from the port of Dublin about the 7th of April last by directions of the late Lords Justices and this Board to pursue a pirate that had a little before that time surprised a gabbard, whereof Richard Moore of Dublin was then master, as the said gabbard was coming to Dublin; that the said Cowell was then visited with sickness, so as he could not go himself in person at that time on the said service, that his said ship

and company being at sea on that service, she was met by a Dunkirk man of war, called the *Francisco* of Dunkirk, of 18 pieces of ordnance, belonging to Captain Anthony of Dunkirk, that after a fight had between the said ships, the said Cowell's ship was taken by the other and carried into Wexford and there sold for 370^{li} to one Cheevers of Wexford. And now the said Capt. Cowell, being to repair to London to sue to the Parliament for his entertainment, we send here inclosed a particular attested by Capt. Russell, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, of the munition and other provisions he received out of His Majesty's stores here for the said ship, to the end the same may be defalked out of his entertainment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Ed. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart.
Wm. Parsons. Tho. Lucas. Fr. Willoughby.
Rob. Meredith.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 23.—Both the pinnaces designed for guarding this coast and harbour, commanded by Captain John Bartlett and Captain Tho. Bartlett, being absent from hence, so as this harbour and coast lay open to danger of pirates and sea rovers, and some English men bound from hence into England and some bound from England hither having been then lately taken at sea, and some taken in this harbour by some Wexford men, and some of those pirates then hovering still hereabouts to infest this coast and harbour, the late Lords Justices and Council therefore on the 10th of April last agreed with Captain Muriel Lucas, with his ship called the *Constance* of Yarmouth, to attend this harbour and coast and to ply to and again at sea between Dublin and Wicklow from the said 10th of April to the 30th of May then next, being seven weeks, and that during that time he should keep forty men aboard the said ship, and at his own charges victual and furnish his said ship with all things necessary for the said service, in consideration whereof he was to receive after the rate of three pounds, fifteen shillings, six pence a man per month of twenty-eight days, of which sum some abatement was to be made *pro rata* for what men he should keep short of his said complement of forty men and such provisions as he should be supplied with out [of] his of His Majesty's stores, and what should remain due to him after such defalkations, upon his return hither after the said 30th of May he was to receive ready money or bills, to be paid the same by the Parliament of England.

And whereas the said Muriel Lucas hath according to that agreement employed himself and his said vessel in the said service from the said 10th of April to the 14th day of this month, being two months, one week and one day, and in that time rescued from the rebels several vessels and divers of His Majesty's good subjects, taken by them, and by our direction

went from hence to Milford, and from thence guarded several vessels laden with provisions for this place, which vessels and provisions had otherwise been in danger to be taken by the rebels; and whereas it appears by certificate of Robert Smith, Marshal of the Admiralty, to whom we referred the same, that the sum due for the same to the said Lucas from the said 10th of April to the 14th of this month, keeping forty men aboard, is three hundred, forty five pounds, two shillings, ten pence, [of] which sum we desire he may be paid by order of the Parliament, and considering that he hath done his duty in that employment with good satisfaction to this Board in the security rendered thereby to His Majesty's good subjects bringing provisions hither, and to the advantage of the public service here, we think fit to recommend him to that honourable House for hastening his payment for the encouragement of him and others in such needful services as occasion may be offered.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 27.—A petition hath been lately exhibited at this Board by John Hallowes, setting forth that divers of the officers of this army stand indebted unto him for apparel in several sums of money amounting to the sum of one hundred, forty and sixty pounds (for which sum he produced at this Board their tickets), and therefore he humbly besought us for our recommendation to that honourable House for his repayment of those sums there. Whereupon we required him to deliver to Mr. Vice Treasurer true copies of the said tickets, that so due defalkation may be made thereof out of the said officers' entertainments, which copies he hath delivered accordingly to John Houghton, one of the Vice Treasurer's ministers employed in the receipt and issues of the treasure. We therefore do send here inclosed other copies of the said tickets, desiring that honourable House to cause payment to be made unto him there of the said sum, that so he may be enabled to continue his trading and be again helpful to the officers of this army. And upon such payment paid there, we desire it may be certified hither, that so due defalkation may be made of those monies out of the said officers' respective entertainments according to their said tickets.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Wm. Parsons. Jo. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, June 29.—About the end of December last the late Lords Justices and Council having received letters that His

Majesty's fort of Galway, a place of great consequence, was in extreme want and not able without speedy supply long to subsist, thought fit to employ the *Adventure* of Dublin under the command of Captain John Hendra for the relief of that fort, and prevailed with Robert Smith, gent., to fit her forth and victual her for that service and for the guard of this coast, assuring him that she should be entered into the Parliament pay, and the committee lately employed from thence hither, being then present, did undertake that he should receive good satisfaction for his disbursements, such as was allowed to ships of like burden upon like employment, and did write their letters that she should be entered into the Parliament pay accordingly, we therefore at the humble suit of the said Smith have thought fit hereby to certify that we have received good testimony from the Governor of the Fort of Galway that the said Hendra hath discharged the trust reposed in him very faithfully, and the said vessel being now returned, the said Smith is about to revictual her for further service in clearing the seas from sea rovers between this and the coast of Wales, and for guard of this harbour, in respect whereof we do recommend him to that honourable House to cause payment to be made unto him for what is and shall be due for the setting forth and victualling the said vessel, and the rather for that we have found the said Smith ready at all times to contribute his labours and endeavours for the furtherance of His Majesty's services here to the utmost of his power.

Jo. Borlase. Hon. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus.
Wm. Parsons. J. Temple. Tho. Rotherham.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, July 11.—What we have now written to Mr. Speaker you may perceive by the inclosed copy thereof, which we humbly offer to His Majesty's royal consideration. By our letters to you of the 11th of May, we signified that the commission for holding the Parliament here is only directed to the late Justices, and that if the Lord Lieutenant arrive not here with a commission to him for holding the Parliament before the 13th day of November next, the day to which it stands prorogued, or that a new commission to some other to that purpose arrive not here by that time, the Parliament will be determined. And now considering of how great importance this particular is, we hold it necessary again to put you in mind thereof, and so humbly to submit it to His Majesty's most excellent judgment.

We received His Majesty's letters of the 29th of May, and called before us Robert Smith, therein mentioned, and do not find that he furnished His Majesty's ship the *Swallow* with any provisions or with a pilot to waft her to the coast of Beaumaris, nor did she go thither for ought we can learn, but bended her course directly from hence to Kinsale, where we have intelligence that since her departure hence she continued, until that within

these few days she, with the Admiral of the fleet, are come before Wexford to annoy the shipping of the rebels there. And for Captain Dansh we cannot find that he was here when the *Swallow* was at this harbour, nor in divers months before, so as we humbly conceive under favour that there was a mistake in the information made to His Majesty and in the said letters mentioned concerning the *Swallow*.

And for the other particular given us in charge by His Majesty's said letters, as we desire humbly to obey His Majesty's royal commands in all things, so we humbly conceive that when at this distance (where His Majesty cannot be thoroughly informed of all particulars conducing to his honour and service) we his servants find danger and inconvenience to his honour and service by going about to execute his directions, and withal an impossibility on our parts of performing those directions, His Majesty will not be displeased, if in such case we advise a-while the going about to execute such his commands, until upon information given by us to His Majesty of what we observe, we gain light from his high wisdom, whereby to guide and govern our counsels, and indeed such is this particular in His Majesty's said letters mentioned, as appears by these particulars.

First, His Majesty will find by our letters to Mr. Speaker (whereof you have a copy here inclosed) how highly distressed we were in spoils committed on his good subjects at sea, even in the mouth of this harbour, and that in scorn and disdain of us and his authority entrusted with us, until the now arrival here of Captain Brookes with His Majesty's ship the *Providence*, which hath cleared this harbour of the rebel's shipping that annoyed us.

Secondly, if we should go about to execute His Majesty's command by putting another to take charge of the ship, we found we could not do it, for all the means we have in our power to enforce it is only the restraint of Brookes, who now hath charge of her, which would be no tie on the ship's company to take in another commander.

Thirdly, if we should restrain Brookes and could find out another (which also would be difficult, considering how few there are here, of whom such choice may be made) to be sent by us to take charge of that ship, it would come to pass that the ship's company would not only contemn our commands (seeing we have no power sufficient to enforce their obedience) but also immediately depart with the ship from this harbour, and so expose His Majesty's good subjects trading hither to the depredations of pirates and sea rovers, and quickly carry the advertisement of our fruitless attempt to the rest of the fleet, who would from thence take such occasion of provocation, as to forsake the coasts especially this place altogether, and perhaps they might also (which we find reason to doubt and fear) turn so upon us as to make prey and booty of all relief coming to us, which would give the rebels here so much advantage as would quickly occasion the loss of this His Majesty's crown and kingdom.

These considerations of His Majesty's service and the sense of the dishonour which might reflect on His Majesty by our attempting such a thing as is not feasible by us, have moved us thus humbly to acquaint His Majesty with these particulars, and until we understand his further pleasure, to respite the attempting to execute his commands, which we hope His Majesty, according to his accustomed goodness, will graciously interpret, and guide us further by the clearness of his discerning judgment, as His Majesty shall think fit, which shall be readily obeyed by us his servants.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart. Ad. Loftus. J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Jas. Ware. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, July 11.—The commanders of the army (seeing we have no money to pay them their entertainments) desire warrants of full pay, that so it may appear what is due to them, which warrants we are willing to issue as being most just and reasonable. But considering that the usual form and style of warrants of full pay is for payment of the monies out of His Majesty's treasure, and for that, if through failure of payment in the Parliament the contents of those warrants should not be paid, the warrants of full pay being in the ordinary form, it might perhaps be interpreted that the sums of those warrants are His Majesty's debt and not the debt of the Parliament, we therefore dare not adventure to sign the warrants of full pay in the usual form, lest we should thereby engage His Majesty beyond his royal intendment, but have chosen rather humbly to acquaint His Majesty with our scruple, that from his high wisdom we may be directed herein by the signification of his gracious pleasure, which shall be readily obeyed by us. In the meantime for satisfaction of the army in present we have directed the Muster Master General to issue certificates of what is due to them after all necessary defalkations, which certificates we intend to attest.

And considering that the Parliament have ordered the payments to begin from the first of April, 1642, without looking back to the 23rd of October, 1641, although from the 23rd of October, 1641 to the first of April very many of the army underwent as great travail and pains with the hazard of their lives and expense of their remaining fortunes, as hath been since the first of April undergone by any, which if they had not done, there would have been no good subjects here to have been preserved from the first of April forward, which certainly may render them worthy of payment as well for that time as the time subsequent, we therefore humbly sue to His Majesty for a

signification of his good pleasure in this particular also, as in the former.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

La. Dublin.	Ormond.	Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon.	Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, July 11.—By our letters to you of the tenth of June we signified that none of the ships designed for guarding these coasts did attend this harbour or the passage between England and this, and that ships were daily chased by pirates even at the mouth of this harbour, and that the shipping designed for guarding the coasts did interrupt those that would bring us in victuals and other provisions, as all men are discouraged from adventuring hither, the army in the meantime being ready to starve for want of bread.

Since which time the shipping employed by the rebels having taken at sea and carried to Wexford sundry of His Majesty's good subjects and much provisions bound for this place to be sold, continued still to annoy us, insomuch as besides hindering all intercourse and intelligence between England and this place, they might in short time have put us into a condition of being ready to starve, but that within these three days Captain Brookes with His Majesty's ship the *Providence* arrived here with Captain Willoughby, who lately commanded the Fort of Galway, and to the number of two hundred soldiers besides many others brought by him hither from that fort, which in June last was rendered up to the rebels on quarter for want of sufficient supply of victuals which we had not to send hither.

And although by our letters of the 22nd of May to Captain Swanley we did recommend it to him to give strict and special directions to all the ships under his command not to give any hindrance or interruption to any that shall be found bringing victuals or other provisions to this and other ports of this kingdom not possessed by the rebels, or returning from any of those ports having brought in provisions, but that all encouragement and furtherance be given them from time to time, as that within these times is of mighty importance towards preservation of this kingdom, yet we hold it necessary to desire that directions to that purpose from that honourable House may be also sent him, which we entreat you may be hastened to him with all possible speed.

Soon after our letters of the 11th of May to you the vessel laden with match and powder, bound hither from Holland and carried into Calais, and there at last set free arrived here, which did very much relieve us, we being then brought to a very low condition for powder and match, since which time by the frequent sending out of parties to gain provisions of victuals by

the sword, by the furnishing of several necessary garrisons abroad, and by continual guards and watches here, even that supply of powder and match is so far spent, as it is of absolute necessity that we be speedily supplied with a further supply of powder and match, and that in so large a proportion as may not only enable the army and garrisons abroad in the Province of Leinster, but also may enable us to supply other forces to be drawn out of Ulster into Connaught, if we may, to recover that Province, now, since the Fort of Galway is taken from us, in greater danger than ever to be totally lost, and as well there as here the expense of powder will be now more by much than usual in continual fights to be had with the rebels for gaining from them as much as we can of the corn and hay of this harvest. And therefore we earnestly desire that particular new supply of powder and match may be sent us, lest otherwise we perish in the want of those only, if we were supplied with all other requisites of war, which also we must still solicit and move for, and particularly the provisions of all sorts mentioned in the several letters of this Board of the 20th of January, the 20th and 25th of February, the 23rd of March, and 4th and 22nd of April.

By our letters of the 11th of May we minded you that this Board by letters of the 20th of January and almost in every despatch sent since that time, besought earnestly that the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms to be provided in Holland, besides those we still expect from London, might be paid to Anthony Tierens in London, or to Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam, and as then so now we still desire it may be so paid, that when our other supplies arrive they may not for want of those arms prove fruitless, and so we lose the advantage of this season for prosecution of the war.

The course of gaining money by way of imposition mentioned in our letters to you of the 10th of June, we are proceeding in, but so inconsiderable is the money to be raised that way in this poor place, which we formerly foresaw and mentioned in our said letters, as it will do little towards rendering relief to the officer or soldier, or enabling us towards the vast charge requisite to be daily undergone here, so as we must desire instantly that treasure be sent us in a large proportion, as well to relieve the officers and soldier as to answer the other many great and needful occasions of expense here, our extremities for money being such as though a numerous body of the rebels are besieging some of our garrisons within 22 miles of this town, our forces are not able to march to encounter them for want of means to furnish them for a march, no officers being able to furnish themselves with necessaries for their accommodation, the horsemen wanting money even to shoe their horses, or mend the defects of their furniture and arms, and the foot also wanting means to fix their arms, which defects hindering our march is to us a heavy vexation of mind, as it gives the rebels too great advantage and occasion to insult, and indeed the sufferance of

the officers are such as very able officers, having sold and pawned all they had and now no longer able to live, are departing from us, and by degrees will be all gone, if treasure arrive not speedily.

The soldiers' wants of clothes and shoes are also very grievous, which of necessity must be speedily supplied, they being now so bare even to rags as doth much dishearten them, and is indeed besides the grief to them and us a shame and dishonour to behold. And for victual the extremities undergone by the soldier in the want of it, and by others from whom we have wrested means, even to a high degree of oppression and violence, to supply the soldier, are very lamentable, for since our despatch of the 11th of of May there arrived here as sent from the Parliament but these particulars (vizt.) in the ship called the *Grace of God* of Patenwemb, Robert Cooke, master, of butter and cheese nine ton and one quarter; in the *Confidence* pinnace, Thomas Bartlett, master, of butter and cheese fourteen ton, and six barrels more of cheese, seven ton and a half, and two hundred two quarters and four pound, and of wheat six ton, whereof Thomas Bartlett is to have for his own use by order of the Parliament in part of money due to him, ten firkins of butter, four quarters of wheat and seven hundred three quarters and seven pound of cheese; and in the ship called the *Thomas and Elizabeth* of London, Robert Shibbs, master, two hundred quarters of wheat, two hundred quarters of peas, and two hundred quarters of oats. And in that time there arrived here very little provisions on private men's accounts, partly by reason of the dangers of the sea so ill guarded, and partly in regard of our necessitated wresting from merchants for relief of the soldier the small provisions they brought in to be sold, and that without payment of ready money, for we had it not, only giving them bills to be paid by the Parliament of England, which bills not being paid on that side, as we expected they should, hath subjected us to very great inconvenience, all men esteeming such bills as no manner of payment. And although we found some relief for the present in so taking up men's goods, which we confess we did with very unwilling hearts, yet that course of ours and the non-payment of our bills in England we found to threaten so much danger in the consequence, affrighting all men from bringing in any provisions, as we were enforced to publish a proclamation to free those that should import provisions of victuals from those fears they had justly apprehended of having their goods taken from them without ready money, which perhaps may give some encouragement to men to bring in provisions of victuals on their own accounts, but we are so bound up in honour to the performance of that needful proclamation, as if they come we shall not be the better, unless we be forth of England supplied with money to buy, and if we were but so supplied with money, we should then be plentifully supplied with victuals by merchants and others, who for gain would find means to furnish us, whereas we are now in such want of corn as famine is ready to seize upon us, and will doubtless within a few days so prevail as here will be no

bread, and little is the relief which is to be expected from the harvest, the country is generally so wasted, so as in present you see the necessity of hastening victuals hither, otherwise the soldier will be yet further so distressed for want of victual, as may be of very perilous consequence. And we assure you, though the quantity of victual lately arrived be but small, yet if it had not arrived we see not how the army could subsist, nor can those small provisions sent us hold out but for a few days, and then the army if not supplied further from thence will be enforced to disband, and they and all others destroyed, who have hitherto stood here in the gap.

We only touch upon these particulars to put you in mind of them, the reasons necessarily pressing them being formerly so fully and so often mentioned in several former despatches and so well understood there, as we at this time forbear to trouble you in the repetition of them, only we desire (wherein we must never be silent whilst we have time left us to call upon it) that all those several supplies of victuals, money, arms, munition, clothes, shoes and other provisions mentioned in the said former despatches, may now at last be sent us to enable the services intended and prevent the dangers threatened, which are so apparent and eminent, as if those provisions come not immediately, no industry can by any possibility prevent it but that the kingdom must be lost, and we and this army given up as a prey to the rebels, which how dishonourable and dangerous it may prove to England any man may easily judge, and we hope the wisdom of that honourable House will now before it be too late, prevent; otherwise if the kingdom be lost, heaven and earth will witness with us that the fault is not ours, who have adventured and are ready to sacrifice our lives in the cause, and have not failed fully and often and seasonably to represent thither the means of our supply, although to our grief (that we say not to the dishonour of the English nation) we have not been so happy as to be supplied as for the piety and wisdom of the act we had reason to expect.

Jo. Borlase.	Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin.	Ormond.
Roscomon.	Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus.	J. Temple.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.

[*Postscript.*]—Since the writing of these letters we have intelligence that Preston's forces have taken in the garrisons of Croghan and Edenderry, and in them great quantities of corn, and that he is now before the garrison of Castle Jordan, and that some of his troops are advanced already near us towards Maynooth, within ten miles of this city, and you may easily perceive how grievous it is to us that they should thus insult over us, whilst our forces for want of means out of England are unable to move towards them.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD BAGSHAW.

1643, July 11.—After our hearty commendations, we have received certificate from Sir Robert Meredith, knt., one of the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs here, that there remains in your hands of His Majesty's customs of this port the sum of twelve hundred and fifty pounds. We have therefore thought fit hereby to require you forthwith upon receipt hereof to make your repair hither, to make payment into His Majesty's Exchequer here of all moneys as are justly chargeable upon you, whereof you may not fail.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon. Cha. Lambart.
Ad. Loftus. J. Temple. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, July 29.—We have received His Majesty's letters dated the 12th day of April last, and therein inclosed Sir John Netterville's petition presented to His Majesty, upon receipt whereof we gave him time to produce his witnesses for proof of his allegations contained in his petition, and we did at this Board examine upon oath all the witnesses he produced. Amongst other particulars mentioned in his petition, he allegeth that some of the examinations taken against him were extorted by menace and threatening with the rack and such like punishment, and that his own examination was much enforced by leaving out all that might lawfully mitigate or excuse his offence.

For proof of the former he produced one Cornelius Moran, who indeed declared before us on his examination that on his examination before Sir Robert Meredith, knt., Chancellor of His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, he was threatened by the said Sir Robert to be racked if he did not confess, and said that Sir Robert then told him that he would make him a fist longer than he was, if he did not confess. But Sir Robert Meredith affirms that he never took any examination of the said Moran, and indeed upon search made by us we find not any examination of the said Cornelius Moran, and it appeared unto us by view of the bill of indictment against Sir John Netterville (which we commanded to be brought before us) that the names of the witnesses (on whose examinations the indictment was grounded) are indorsed thereon, amongst whom the said Cornelius Moran is not named, and it appeared unto us by the oath of the Deputy Clerk of the Crown of His Majesty's Court of Chief Place, who hath the keeping of the examinations and other records of that Court, and amongst which all those examinations are, whereon the said indictment was grounded, that no examination of the said Cornelius Moran was ever returned to him, or made use of in that Court against the said Sir John towards indicting him or otherwise. And for those others who were examined before Sir Robert Meredith, and of whose examinations use was made towards indicting of

Sir John Netterville, none of them testify such threats to have been used towards them on their examinations.

And for proof of the other Sir John vouched his own examination, and instanced at this Board in writing under his hand the particulars which he pretended were therein omitted, which very particulars so by him pretended to be omitted we find inserted fully in his examination.

And considering that those allegations of his do highly reflect on the said Sir Robert Meredith, who hath the honour to serve His Majesty as a member of this Board, and whom Sir John Netterville did at this Board expressly by name charge with those particulars, we therefore do discharge our duties to His Majesty and his service, and to do right to the said Sir Robert Meredith, do humbly crave leave hereby to certify this much to His Majesty, humbly submitting the same to His Majesty's excellent judgment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis. Tho. Rotherham. Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, August 1.—Enclosing a copy of their letter of this date to the Speaker of the House of Commons on behalf of Sir William Cole, and recommending the humble suit of the latter to the King's consideration.

Lords Justices and Council to Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, August 1.—In the beginning of this hideous rebellion Sir Wm. Cole, an ancient servitor of the Crown in the late rebellions in this kingdom in the times of the late Queen Elizabeth, gathering from some observations he had taken of affairs in the County of Fermanagh, where he lives, that something of extraordinary was a-plotting amongst the Irish in those parts (though he could not imagine what the particular was) and being by his long knowledge and observation of the condition and nature of the people confirmed in the jealousies he apprehended, he, from that premonition taken by him, was diligent as to advertise his observations hither (which we formerly signified into England) so to be the more watchful and to stand on his guard in such manner as it was not in the power of the rebels at their breaking out to fall upon him to the destruction of his person, as they did on others, His Majesty's good subjects. And soon after the rebellion was begun, he by authority from this Board raised and armed at his own charge nine foot companies, consisting of one hundred each, including officers,

and a horse troop of three score besides officers, and afterwards by commission from His Majesty (sent unto him forth of Scotland at His Majesty's being in Scotland) he was authorized to be Colonel of five hundred foot and a troop of three score horse besides officers, but the necessity of the service in those parts requiring a greater strength at Enniskillen than that five hundred foot and troop of horse, he (by virtue of the authority issued from this Board) kept together the whole nine hundred foot and troop of horse, and entertained a boatmaster and boatwright and thirty boatmen with boats, which are of very great use on that river of Lough Erne for doing service on the rebels, with which forces (by the blessing of God on his endeavours) he hath been so happy and successful as many great and acceptable services have been performed by him for the honour and service of His Majesty and the English nation in the deliverances rendered by him to many of His Majesty's good subjects, whose lives he preserved, and in great spoils and destruction made by him on the persons and estates of the rebels in many skirmishes had with them.

And now understanding by his agent, employed by him to London, that there are only five hundred of that nine hundred foot received into the pay of the Parliament, and no provision at all made for the other four hundred, nor any allowance designed for the said boats and boatmen, those four hundred men and boatmen having equally with the rest hitherto from the beginning of the rebellion borne a part in the troubles they have all suffered, and the services they have performed, he humbly besought us to recommend to His Majesty and that honourable House his humble suit, that the said nine hundred men may be listed for pay for the time past, wherein they have served, as others of the army are, that he may be enabled to raise the said nine hundred men to an entire regiment of a thousand, to be commanded by him as Colonel of that regiment, that he may be continued Captain of those boats and have entertainment for the same, that thirty boatmen, a boatmaster and boatwright may be also listed in pay from the beginning of this rebellion, they having hitherto discharged the duties of those places, that he may be continually supplied with victuals, clothes, arms, munition and other necessaries, as well for the whole regiment and troop as for the said boatmen, seeing we from hence are not able to furnish him with his requests, we recommend to that honourable House as that which, being granted, would much conduce to the furtherance of the public service in those parts of the kingdom, besides the encouragement to be thereby given not only to many others of good desert, but also more particularly to him, whose increase of merit even since the beginning of this rebellion renders him very worthy of extraordinary favour and encouragement.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Edw. Brabazon. G. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas.

Lords Justices to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, August 11.—By His Majesty's special directions signified by His Highness' letters of the third of May last, a commission under the Great Seal of the kingdom hath been directed unto us and unto the Lord Chancellor, the Marquis of Ormond, the Earl of Roscomon, the Lord Moore, the Lord Brabazon, the Lord Lambart, Sir Francis Willoughby, Sir James Ware, Sir George Wentworth and Sir Maurice Eustace to examine upon oath and to find out by all other lawful ways and means the truth of the several particulars contained in a petition presented by the officers of His Majesty's army to the House of Lords, assembled the last sitting in Parliament here, and by them by reason of the sudden prorogation of the Parliament recommended to His Majesty's princely care, and there is an information presented to the Commissioners by Sir Wm. Sambach, knt., His Majesty's Solicitor General, against Sir. John Temple, knt., Master of the Rolls, concerning the mills and weirs of Kilmainham, unto which information the Master of the Rolls hath put in an answer, and His Majesty's Solicitor hath replied, and the Master of the Rolls hath been ordered by the Commissioners to bring into the hands of the clerk of the Council the sum of four hundred and ten pounds confessed by his answer to be by him received out of the profits of the mills and weirs, over and above all charges, and upon receipt of His Majesty's letter of the 25th of May last we have, according to His Majesty's pleasure therein signified, taken the mills and weirs from the Master of the Rolls, and the same have ever since been employed for the use of His Majesty's army, but in regard we humbly conceive His Majesty was not upon his signing the letter of the 25th May put in mind of his former letter of the third of May, nor any ways informed of the commission now on foot by virtue of that letter, nor how far the cause concerning the mills and weirs of Killmainham hath proceeded before the Commissioners, we have not as yet done anything in pursuance of the latter letter otherwise than as before is expressed, and the Commissioners do still proceed in the further examination of the said cause until His Majesty's pleasure be further known, there being no directions given by the latter letter to issue any commission or to examine upon oath, and divers of the former Commissioners, viz. the Marquis of Ormond, the Lord Moore, the Lord Lambart, Sir Francis Willoughby and Sir Maurice Eustace are left out of the latter letter, and Sir Robert Meredith who now stands committed by His Majesty's direction, that was not in the former, inserted in the latter, all which we humbly submit, and desire to know His Majesty's further pleasure, which we shall be always ready to obey.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, August 11.—This bearer, Captain John Ravenscroft, was employed by this Board in the good ship called the *John True* of Tewxbury, with victual and ammunition for the relief of Sir Wm. Cole at Eniskillen in the county of Fermanagh and the garrisons of Ballyshannon and Donegal, and with ammunition for Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart and Colonel Mervyn, and was victualled only for three months, although his employment in that service lasted seven months, upon consideration of which his service we thought fit at this Board that the said Capt. John Ravenscroft should have an allowance of six shillings, eight pence *per diem* during his employment in that service, which being two hundred days, amounts to the sum of three score and six pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence. And we likewise thought fit that he should receive for the victualling of twelve men for four months at eight pence each man *per diem*, forty four pounds, sixteen shillings, for payment of which sum, amounting in all to one hundred and eleven pounds, nine shillings, four pence, we gave warrant to Mr. Vice-Treasurer, dated the 7th day of August, 1643, to pay the same to Capt. John Ravenscroft, but there being no monies here, whereby he might receive payment according to that warrant, he humbly besought us for our recommendation to that honourable House for his payment there, and that in respect of his knowledge of these coasts we would recommend him to that honourable House for some employment with a ship for defence of the Northern Coasts, and to bring relief unto this city from the Northern islands of the county of Donegal, which his humble suit as well for payment of the said money as for his employment as aforesaid, we recommend to that honourable House.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Tho. Rotherham.
Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to WM. LENTHALL, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1643, August 14.—By our letters to you of the 23rd of June last we signified how that both the pinnaces designed for guarding this coast and harbour, commanded by Captain John Bartlett and Captain Thomas Bartlett, being absent from hence, so as this harbour and coast lay open to danger of pirates and sea rovers, and some Englishmen bound from hence into England, and some bound from England hither, having been then lately taken at sea, and some taken even in this harbour by some Wexford men, and some of those pirates then hovering still hereabouts to infest this coast and harbour, the late Lords Justices and Council therefore on the tenth of April last agreed with Captain Muriel Lucas with his ship called the *Constance*, of Yarmouth, to attend this harbour and coast, and to ply to and

again at sea between Dublin and Wicklow from the said tenth of April to the 30th of May then next, being seven weeks, and that during that time he should keep forty men aboard the said ship, and at his own charges victual and furnish his said ship with all things necessary for the said service, in consideration whereof he was to receive after the rate of three pounds, fifteen shillings, sixpence a man per month of twenty-eight days, out of which some abatement was to be *pro rata* for what men he should keep short of his said complement of forty men, and such provisions as he should be supplied with out of His Majesty's stores; and what should remain due to him after such defalkations upon his return hither after the said 30th of May, he was to receive [in] ready money or bills, to be paid the same by the Parliament of England; that the said Muriel Lucas, according to that agreement, employed himself and his said vessel in the said service from the said tenth of April to the 14th day of June last, being two months, one week and one day, and in that time rescued from the rebels several vessels and divers of His Majesty's good subjects taken by them, and by our direction went from hence to Milford, and from thence guarded thither several vessels laden with provisions for this place, which vessels and provisions had otherwise been in danger to be taken by the rebels: and it appearing by certificate of Robert Smith, Marshal of the Admiralty, to whom we referred the same, that the sum due for that service to the said Lucas from the said 10th of April till the 14th of June, keeping forty men aboard, was three hundred, forty five pounds, two shillings, ten pence, we by our said letters desired he might be paid by order of the Parliament. And considering that he had done his duty in that employment with good satisfaction to this Board in the security rendered thereby to His Majesty's good subjects, bringing provisions hither, and to the advantage of the public service here, we thought fit by our said letters to recommend him to that honourable House for hastening his payment, for the encouragement of him and others in such needful services as occasion may be offered.

But now understanding from the said Lucas that the vessel wherein the said letters were was taken by the rebels, and those our letters intercepted, we have thought fit at his humble suit thus to repeat the substance of our said former letters, and so to recommend the same to that honourable House, that so he may not lose the fruits of his labours and services here.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Fr. Willoughby.
Tho. Lucas.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, August 16.—On the 1st of August we the Justices received His Majesty's letters of the second of July concerning

Sir Wm. Parsons, knt., Master of His Majesty's Court of Wards here, Sir John Temple, knt., Master of the Rolls, Sir Adam Loftus, His Majesty's Vice Treasurer and Sir Robert Meredith. Upon receipt of which letters we immediately that morning assembled the Council, and communicated with them His Majesty's said letters. And Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith being present, we the Justices in humble obedience to His Majesty's royal pleasure and by advice of this Board committed them to His Majesty's Castle of Dublin, where they remain. And concerning Sir Wm. Parsons, he being then as he had [been] for several weeks before, absent from this Board by reason of his sickness, we issued like warrant for his committal also, as we did for the rest, to the constable, yet so, considering his infirmity appearing by certificate from his physician, as he was not to be removed from his own house until further direction from us, but the constable to send one of his servants to attend him at his house as his keeper, which is done accordingly until further direction from us. On the 3rd of August we the Justices issued warrant for the Commission concerning them required by His Majesty's said letters, and the commission being passed under the Great Seal, is now in the hands of the Commissioners to be proceeded in.

Also on the 3rd of August a petition was brought to this Board in the name of Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith, and therein they humbly prayed the favour to be enlarged upon such security for the securing of their persons as unto us should be thought sufficient, and also humbly besought us to afford them a copy of the particulars, a copy of which petition we send here inclosed, upon consideration whereof had at this Board on the 8th of August, forasmuch as they stand committed by His Majesty's express direction, and for that they are not yet appointed to make answer to the complaint presented to His Majesty against them, and for that in cases of like nature such requests have not been formerly granted, it was not thought fit at this Board to grant either of these their requests, which our resolution we required the Clerk of the Council to signify to them, which he did accordingly. On the said 3rd of August, direction was given at this Board to the Constable of the Castle to admit Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith to the Chapel in the Castle with their keepers from time to time for hearing divine service and sermons.

On the 12th of August a petition was exhibited at this Board in the name of the said Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith, upon consideration whereof at this Board on the 14th of August we took notice of this passage therein:— That they understood from us by the Clerk of the Council that they were not to expect a copy of the complaint exhibited against them, nor their liberty upon security, with this addition:—That the former in the petitioners' observation was never before denied, and the latter lately afforded unto several of the rebels indicted for treason. And considering that we conceive those expressions to reflect highly on the honour and dignity of this Board, as

charging us in effect with injustice to them and with favouring the rebels more than them, we have thought fit to transmit a copy of that petition also herein inclosed, humbly submitting to His Majesty's excellent judgment to ordain such reparation for us herein as he shall adjudge fit.

And as we have herein formerly expressed the reason wherefore we denied to bail them, so we hold it necessary here to declare the reasons inducing us to give order to the Lord Chief Justice of His Majesty's Court of Chief Place for taking good security of those persons they mention, indicted of treason, for their appearance in His Majesty's Court of Chief Place the first day of the next Michaelmas term, namely that they had continued above a year in restraint, and not brought to their trial, that by reason of the rebellion juries of the proper counties cannot be had to bring them to their trials according to law, that upon their petition His Majesty by his letters of the 22nd of April last required that all such of them as had observed His Majesty's proclamation in the said letters mentioned should enjoy the benefit thereof, that divers of them came in voluntarily soon after that proclamation was published here, and pretend to have come in upon that proclamation, and although the proclamation express not particularly what that benefit should be, yet to give order to bail them we conceive reasonable. And those are the reasons which induced our said order for bailing of them, and the Lord Chief Justice of His Majesty's Court of Chief Place informed us that he had bailed divers others who stood indicted for the like offences, and that without any direction from the Board. And considering those expressions in the said petition of Sir Adam Loftus, Sir John Temple and Sir Robert Meredith, we held it not fit in present to give them any other answer to their said petition than only again to require the Constable of the Castle to admit them to go to the Chapel in the Castle to prayers with a keeper.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

Ric. Bolton, Canc.'	Ormond.	Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon.	Ant. Midensis.	Cha. Lambart.
G. Shurley.	Tho. Rotherham.	Tho. Lucas.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, July 16.—We having received letters from His Majesty dated the 23rd of April last, declaring his royal pleasure that, this Board consulting therein with Sir Charles Coote, such an approved commander-in-chief, furnished with forces and necessaries requisite, should go forth for clearing of the Fort of Galway, and the rest of His Majesty's castles and forts in the Province of Connaught, and reducing that province to His Majesty's obedience, as should be found most fit. And we having fully heard Sir Charles Coote therein, and having at this Board taken into consideration the state of the other parts of the kingdom and particularly the Province of Ulster, we resolved to

call some forces out of that province to the number of two thousand two hundred foot and three hundred and three score horse to be employed towards Connaught; and of them we required no more of the army sent out of Scotland hither than five hundred foot, and no more than one hundred and twenty of the horse appointed to attend them, which by our letters of the 13th of July last directed to General Major Monro we made known to him (a copy of which our letters we send here inclosed). In answer whereof we received letters from the said General Major Monro, dated the 25th of July, in a style very unusual and strange to us, and for the matter of it not only contrary to our expectation but also of high concernment as to His Majesty's services here, which letters we humbly offer here inclosed to His Majesty's royal view, as also a copy of our letters to him of the 11th of August in answer of his said letters. All which we humbly submit to His Majesty's high wisdom.

Our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond, Lieutenant General of His Majesty's army here, shewed unto us at this Board a petition exhibited unto him on the 5th of August, in the name of the officers of His Majesty's army in these parts, and subscribed by divers of them, which is of such a nature as we adjudged it fit to take the same into serious consideration at this Board, and to give answer thereunto in writing, which petition together with a copy of our said answer we herewith transmit to His Majesty, which we humbly submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment, and although in our answer we mentioned that by the Thursday after they should find the effects of our endeavours for them, yet we now find our and their hopes therein so disappointed as we shall not be able to do anything here that may give them satisfaction, other than in giving them good words, with which they are so well acquainted, having already had much experience how fruitless they have hitherto found words, as will give them no contentment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, August 18.—This bearer, Captain Anthony Willoughby, eldest son of Sir Francis Willoughby, knt., Serjeant-Major General of His Majesty's army here, commanded in the Fort of Galway from the beginning of this rebellion and therein underwent much labour and pains for preservation of that important piece, which (notwithstanding all the force and fraud used by the rebels to possess themselves of it) he maintained against them until the 26th day of June last, at which time through want of victuals, we not being able to relieve him, he was enforced to give it up to the rebels on honourable quarter.

He became an humble suitor at this Board for our licence to him to repair into England to attend His Majesty, which we have thought fit to grant, and considering his merits in His Majesty's service in the maintenance of that fort, often besieged by the armies of the rebels, in his careful advertisements to us of his condition there, as frequently as he could, and calling upon us for relief, in his constant and resolute holding out until there was no possibility for him longer to subsist, we crave leave humbly to recommend him to His Majesty's gracious favour.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis.
Ge. Shurley. Tho. Lucas.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 9.—Whether the treaty touching a cessation of arms here shall beget a cessation of arms or not, it is of absolute necessity that His Majesty's stores here be furnished with powder and match, and therefore seeing the stores are so near to be totally exhausted, as we have not at this time so much powder and match left as we usually spend in a month, we adjudge it necessary humbly to make known the same to His Majesty, and do most humbly beseech him immediately to command present order to be taken for our further supply with all possible speed, for in case the cessation be not agreed upon our danger will be very great if we want the needful habiliment of war, nor can we expect to be free from danger in case the cessation be agreed upon.

We have advertisement by letters of the 22nd of August, sent hither to Captain Yarner from Sir Abraham Shipman, who hath some command in His Majesty's army at Chester, that the shipping employed by the Parliament have lately taken and carried away some ships bound hither, with provisions to be sold for relief of the army and inhabitants here, and converted those provisions to their own uses, and it seems Sir Abraham Shipman (doubting the like usage to others) intends not hereafter to admit the exportation of provisions from Chester water hither, unless some course be taken to prevent such usage hereafter, which stay if he should make may prove very dangerous to His Majesty's affairs here; in respect whereof, and for that the shipping your last letters to us mentioned to be in sending by His Majesty from Bristol hither, are not yet arrived on these coasts, we therefore humbly sue to His Majesty as to prescribe the best means he may to render safety to the shipping bringing provisions hither, so to command that at Chester and at all other ports in England there be full and free liberty given for exportation of provisions bound hither, and that those shipping may be hastened hither, if they be not already in the way.

The soldiers' wants, as of all things, so especially of clothes

and shoes is very great, nor have we materials wherewithal to supply them with clothes or shoes, nor money to buy those materials where they are, and now that winter is drawing near, if they be not clothed, they cannot live. This hasty but most necessary dispatch we hold fit to quicken to His Majesty, that so by his high wisdom a course may be prescribed for our speedy supply, especially of powder in the first place, so to prevent the sad consequences here which may otherwise happen, and to enable us to expect the rest.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Roscomon. Ant. Midensis. Ger. Lowther.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Secretary of State.

1643, September 13.—We have been necessitated (through want of shipping to guard these coasts) to make use for His Majesty's service of a ship called the *Adventure* of Dublin, whereof John Hendra is captain, who acquitted himself towards those duties in His Majesty's service wherewith he was entrusted with good satisfaction to this Board. And he with that vessel being lately employed by our direction to relieve His Majesty's Castle of Wicklow, when he had performed that service, finding the wind fair, made from Wicklow to Holyhead by our direction to bring us from thence such packets from His Majesty as he should find there, and putting in at Holyhead was there very much abused by one Thomas Cheadle, Esqr., high sheriff of the county of Anglesey, as by information presented at this Board upon oath may appear.

And forasmuch as he and all others that have any ships of force are by that usage which he found there so discouraged as they dare not adventure thither, unless some course may be taken to secure them from such violences, and that the coasts here are so infested by the shipping employed by the rebels as no vessels can pass with safety between England and this place without a ship of force for a convoy, so as no despatches from His Majesty hither, or from hence to His Majesty, can now pass with safety; and for that the said Cheadle takes a liberty to despise His Majesty's authority intrusted with us, and to vilify our persons as you may perceive by those informations, copies whereof we send you herewith, we therefore humbly beseech His Majesty to cause the said Cheadle to be called to account for those his miscarriages, and to compel him to cause restitution to be made of the ship's boat taken by him from Captain Hendra, with satisfaction for his damages and for the curing of his hurt men, and that some such direction as His Majesty in his high wisdom shall think fit may be sent to Holyhead and Chester and those parts to prevent such disorders hereafter, whereby the said Hendra's ship and other vessels passing between England and this place may pass without any hindrance or

interruption, or otherwise His Majesty's service here will become exceedingly disappointed.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Roscomon. Ant. Midensis. Ge. Shurley.
Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 19.—According to His Majesty's royal pleasure signified unto us by his letters of the 31st of July, we caused a commission under His Majesty's Great Seal to be made unto our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond, authorizing him to treat and conclude for a cessation of arms with His Majesty's subjects in this kingdom who have taken arms here against His Majesty and his authority. By virtue of which commission his Lordship hath concluded upon a cessation of arms for one whole year, beginning on the 15th day of this month at the hour of twelve of the clock of that day, a copy of which conclusion we humbly offer here inclosed for His Majesty's royal view. It is now a-transcribing to be prepared for the press, and we accompany it with a proclamation confirming and publishing the same, and requiring obedience thereunto, and as soon as they are printed we shall disperse printed copies thereof to all parts of the kingdom; we are also causing His Majesty's letters patent of confirmation under his Great Seal to be made for the ratifying, confirming and strengthening the said cessation, as His Majesty by his said letters hath required.

And considering how much His Majesty's army here hath already suffered through want of relief out of England (though the same was often pressed and importuned by his most gracious Majesty, who hath left nothing unattempted which might conduce to their support and maintenance) and unto what common misery not only the officer and soldier, but others also, His Majesty's good subjects within this kingdom, are reduced; and considering also how many of His Majesty's principal forts and places of strength are at this present in great distress, and the eminent danger the kingdom is like to fall into, and finding no possibility of prosecuting this war without large supplies, whereof we could apprehend no hope nor possibility in due time; and considering further that this Board having several times called upon the forces sent out of Scotland hither for their help and assistance, wherein they failed, and that if the war had proceeded and we not supplied forth of England the kingdom must unavoidably be lost, which as they are the motives inducing or rather necessitating His Majesty to descend to that treaty, so those together with His Majesty's gracious directions were the reasons which did necessitate the cessation; and considering also that notwithstanding all the industry used therein by the Lord Marquis, he could draw no further supply from the rebels

towards relief of this army than thirty thousand and eight hundred pound, to be paid in manner as in the inclosed copy of the assurance given for the same appears, which if duly paid upon the several days of payment, is far short of what is necessary for relieving the soldier with victual only, and can do no more than keep him alive for a time to expect further supply out of England.

We therefore humbly crave leave to offer to the consideration of His Sacred Majesty (who hath abundantly manifested his deep sense and feeling of the unspeakable miseries and calamities of this army and Protestant subjects here) that his stores here are wholly exhausted of arms, that our provision of powder and match is almost wholly spent, as by our letters to you of the 9th of this month (hitherto withheld here for want of shipping to guard them at sea) we formerly declared, that this and all other garrisons here are already calling upon us for supply of powder and match for their winter provision (wherewith to supply them fully would quite empty the stores) that the soldiers, who are so naked for want of clothes and shoes, as it is a grief and shame to behold, do cry out to be clothed, and indeed such is their nakedness as they cannot live this winter if clothes be not speedily sent them forth of England; that the few arms left them are decayed and worn out in service and now become in a great part unserviceable; that the officers suffer all manner of extremities for want of pay; that when any of them through grief or want fall sick, or happen to be wounded with service or die, we are neither able to relieve them as were fit in their sickness, nor to issue money to bury them when they die, which begets in the rest very great discouragement; that we have to rake up but some temporary subsistence for the soldier, even in a manner to ransack this city and all the dwellers therein, and all men trading hither, though some of them were those that brought us in provisions of victuals, without which we had perished; that the imposition settled here in nature of an Excise, which we formerly certified thither we conceived would yield us but little help, falls out to be much less than the little we expected, and yet as little as it is the necessities of the army have enforced the anticipation thereof, so as for a quarter of a year to come the profits thereof must be paid to answer the warrants which we have already necessarily issued; and finally how necessary it is and agreeable with honour and wisdom, especially where no less than a crown and kingdom are at the stake (as we may so speak it), that we be not too believing in the undertaking of an enemy whose wounds of distrust given us are not yet healed, but rather that we be so supplied from thence, without depending on this cessation, as the enemy may not through our want be emboldened to a breach, but that by His Majesty's power and greatness they may be so awed as not to dare to attempt a breach.

We therefore most humbly beseech His Majesty that, seeing by the blessing of God his forces are now become possessed of the Western parts of England, that by His Majesty's wisdom

some way may be found, whereby as much supply of clothes, as also arms, munition and victuals, or as many of those particulars as from those parts we may have, may be provided and sent us, and above all powder and match in as large a proportion as can be spared, which we humbly submit to His Majesty's excellent judgment.

Jo. Borlase.	Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc.'	La. Dublin.
Ormond.	Roscomon.
Ant. Midensis.	Ger. Lowther.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.

Ja. Ware.

[*Postscript.*]—The articles of cessation being printed before we could send away these our letters, we now send you some of those printed books.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 20.—According to His Majesty's royal pleasure signified unto us by his letter of the 25th of May last, we caused a commission to issue to certain persons here for melting down plate, coin, bullion or silver into small pieces, as His Majesty's said letters directed, and have issued a proclamation for making such pieces current here, as His Majesty by his said letters commanded. And in regard His Majesty by his said letters hath declared his gracious intention to make the same current in England, and for that it will not otherwise pass here but with much loss, we therefore have sent the said proclamation here inclosed, humbly beseeching His Majesty that by his royal commandment the said pieces be made current in England, and that a public notification thereof be sent hither as speedily as conveniently may be.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

Rich. Bolton, Canc'.	La. Dublin.	Ormond.
Roscomon.	Ant. Midensis.	Ger. Lowther.
Tho. Rotherham.	Fr. Willoughby.	Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Marquis of Ormond to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 28.—Seeing a cessation of arms is now concluded here (as is fully represented to His Majesty by our joint despatch now sent to you from the Board), it is become necessary that we apply ourselves to the discharge of our duties in rendering an account to His Majesty of some other particulars, contained in his letters of the second of July, directed only to us.

Concerning the Parliament we have by a joint despatch from the Board, now sent you, declared our humble apprehensions upon good grounds of good assurance. For giving licence to such as the Irish shall appoint to go over thither to treat of the particulars in His Majesty's said letters mentioned, we shall

humbly obey His Majesty's pleasure therein. And for such able and fitting ministers or servants of His Majesty on his side, as we humbly conceive are fit to be sent thither to assist in the treaty there, when the Commissioners shall go over from the Irish, we humbly crave leave to name the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, the Lord Viscount Ranelagh, the Lord Baron of Kerry, the Lord Baron of Inchiquin, the Lord Lambart, Sir Gerard Lowther, knt., Lord Chief Justice of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, Sir William Stewart, knt. and baronet, Sir Wm. Ryves, knt., one of the Justices of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, Sir Thomas Tempest, knt., His Majesty's Attorney General, Sir Wm. Sambach, knt., His Majesty's Solicitor General, and Sir Charles Coote, knt. and baronet, of which persons His Majesty may be graciously pleased to choose such as in his high wisdom he shall think fit.

And we hold it necessary to let you know that some of the said persons are now in England, namely, the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, the Lord Viscount Ranelagh, the Lord Baron of Kerry, Sir Wm. Ryves, Sir Thomas Tempest and Sir Wm. Sambach.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 28.—By our letters of the 11th of May we signified to you that the Commission for holding the Parliament here is directed only to the late justices, and that if a new Commission for holding the Parliament arrive not here before the 13th day of November next (the day to which it stands prorogued), the Parliament will be determined.

And we held it necessary by our letters of the 11th of July again to mention to you that particular, and not having hitherto heard from you therein, we esteem it our duties to His Majesty now again to mind you thereof, and are hereunto induced by sundry reasons which, albeit they cannot be fully seen there yet, are very visible unto us here upon the place to be of great and weighty consideration, as that which otherwise may beget to His Majesty and his royal posterity irrecoverable damage, and that in a very high degree, which we may not without breach of duty conceal from His Majesty.

And doubting that His Majesty's learned council there may be now absent from His Majesty, we (who now find ourselves exceedingly straitened in time in this important business) have thought fit (for preventing loss of time on that side) to send here inclosed a draft of a new commission ready engrossed for continuing this Parliament, and do most earnestly desire you (in prevention of the great and dangerous consequences to His Majesty and his service, which the determining the Parliament may occasion) that you would move His Majesty for hastening hither the said new commission for continuance thereof, if

His Majesty in his high wisdom shall adjudge it fit, as we hope he will.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware.

LORDS JUSTICES to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 28.—The entertainment designed by His Majesty for the support of us his Justices here, being two hundred pounds a month, vizt., to each of us one hundred pounds, is all we have to enable us to keep our tables, and support us for His Majesty's honour in a condition in some degree suitable to the dignity of that power we represent here. Yet such is our condition as we have not for divers months past received any part of that entertainment, whereby indeed our condition is very hard; besides our toil and labour for His Majesty's services here are exceeding great and continual without the least intermission, and if we be not enabled to continue tables, and support ourselves in some degree suitable to the eminency of the place we hold, it may reflect upon His Majesty's honour.

We therefore humbly beseech His Majesty to send his gracious letters hither requiring payment to be made of the entertainments due, and to be due, to his Justices here, out of any of His Majesty's revenues or casualties here, and out of any other moneys whatsoever, whereout payments of entertainments may be made to any, and that in the first place before any others, seeing our trust and charge, and indeed our continual labour of body and mind for the public services here is above all others, and that notwithstanding former direction from His Majesty for payment of others.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the VICE ADMIRAL OF NORTH WALES.

1643, September 28.—After our hearty commendations, we have received information from John Hendra, Captain of the *Adventure* of Dublin, now employed in His Majesty's service by us, that Thomas Cheadle, Esqr., high sheriff of Anglesey, pretending some authority from the Lord Capel to arrest the said vessel, did of late seize upon the person of the said Hendra at Holyhead for refusing to give him possession of the said vessel, kept him prisoner, took away the boat belonging to the said ship, and offered other abuses to the company thereto belonging, we conceive that you, being Vice Admiral, by yourself or Ministers are the proper officer to make stay of shipping and execute such commands. We do therefore signify unto you that the said ship, the *Adventure* of Dublin, is and hath been for a good space

employed in His Majesty's service, of which we desire you to give notice to the Lord Capel, and to see the Captain of the said vessel nor his company be not molested or troubled in executing our commands, they behaving themselves like good and faithful subjects to His Majesty, and to take order that the boat taken from them by the said High Sheriff, be restored to them again.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Edw. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Fr. Willoughby.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, September 28.—About the end of December last the late Lords Justices and Council, having received letters that His Majesty's Fort of Galway was in extreme want and not able without speedy supply long to subsist, thought fit to employ the *Adventure* of Dublin, under the command of Captain John Hendra, for the relief of that fort, and prevailed with Robert Smith to fit her forth and victual her for that service and for the guard of this coast, which service the said Hendra discharged very faithfully, as appears to us by good testimony from the Governor of the said fort, and upon her return thence she hath been revictualled and supplied with other necessaries by the said Robert Smith, and ever since and still is employed in His Majesty's service for the clearing of these seas from sea rovers, and convoy of packets between this and Holyhead, and for the guard of this harbour, she being the only vessel that obeys our commands and is employed by us in these occasions, notwithstanding we have not been able to give the said Smith any satisfaction for all his disbursements, yet nevertheless the said Smith doth offer to continue the said vessel in His Majesty's service for the winter guard of this coast and harbour, so he may have reasonable satisfaction for what he hath disbursed formerly, and such further encouragement that he may be enabled to do His Majesty's service in the future. All which at the humble suit of the said Smith we thought fit to certify you, to the end there might be some way thought on for his satisfaction. And we do further assure you that we have found him ready at all times to contribute his labours and endeavours for the furtherance of His Majesty's service here to the utmost of his power.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart. Fr. Willoughby.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, October 12.—On the 6th of this month our very good Lords the Earl of Kildare, the Lord Viscount Ardes and divers other persons of quality of His Majesty's Protestant subjects here, presented at this Board a petition in the name of divers

of His Majesty's Protestant subjects of this kingdom, upon consideration whereof at this Board we adjudged it necessary to give them our answer in writing on their petition.

And although for the reasons appearing therein we do forbear of ourselves to grant their requests, yet we crave leave humbly to transmit to His Majesty a copy of their Petition and our answer thereunto, and do earnestly entreat you that with all convenient speed we may understand his gracious pleasure therein, which we shall readily obey.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart. Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, October 14.—A petition hath been lately exhibited at this Board by our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Mountgomery, Sir Wm. Stewart, Sir James Mountgomery and Sir Robert Stewart, shewing that by virtue of a commission from His Majesty they levied the several regiments and troops now under their command, and at their own charge and by the credit of themselves and their friends provided them with arms and ammunition, and have ever since maintained them and preserved a great part of this kingdom and many thousand Protestant subjects without any other help except some small supplies which they had in victuals [and] in clothes from the Parliament out of England, or by loan from such parts of the country which they preserved undestroyed by the rebels, for which the petitioners stand also engaged, or by what they were able to gain from the rebels from time to time, that now their estates being wasted either by the rebels' fury, or the soldiers' cess, and the rest of the country where they quartered, quite impoverished, they are not any longer able to relieve them, and therefore became humble suitors to us for some present supplies and future subsistence for them and their regiments and troops, and in what manner they shall be disposed of during the cessation; upon consideration whereof at this Board we signified unto them that we earnestly desired to pay them and to make all needful provision for their subsistence to their full satisfaction, as holding it most fit and just and agreeable to their merits in His Majesty's service; but that we are not able to do it, and therefore would humbly represent to His Majesty the acceptable services performed by them and their regiments and troops, and would recommend their desires to His Majesty, from whom we well know they will find so gracious an acceptance of their endeavours in his service, and such comfortable fruits of their merits therein, as may give them great encouragement cheerfully to expect his princely goodness for their just relief.

And now at their humble suit we crave leave humbly to represent their desires to His Majesty, and to recommend to His Majesty the petitioners and their regiments and troops, beseech-

ing His Majesty to take into his royal consideration the many good and acceptable services performed by them and the said regiments and troops, and to ordain such means for their relief and reward of their services, and disposing of their regiments and troops during the cessation, as His Majesty in his high wisdom shall adjudge fit, whereby they and others may be encouraged to go on the more cheerfully and industriously in their good endeavours for His Majesty's service.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ormond. Roscomon. Edw. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis. Tho. Rotherham. Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware. Ge. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, October 18.—As affairs now stand there and here, we under favour conceive it will much conduce to the furtherance of His Majesty's service that Beaumaris be secured for His Majesty, so to preserve uninterrupted the means of sending directions hither from His Majesty, and sending advertisements hence to His Majesty from time to time; for which purpose we understanding that there is a fort or blockhouse now in preparing at Beaumaris which will want ordnance, have now sent from hence two whole culverins of iron and four demi-culverins of iron with their carriages and appurtenances, and four hundred demi-culverin bullets and two hundred culverin bullets, all which we have appointed to be delivered by Thomas Bartlett captain of the *Confidence* pinnace, to Thomas Bulkeley, Esqr., at Beaumaris, which we have adventured to do of ourselves without His Majesty's direction, in regard we doubt and fear it would be unsafe to defer it so long as until we might receive his commands therein. Wherefore we do humbly hope that His Majesty will be graciously pleased to declare his royal approbation of what we have so done, which we humbly submit to his high wisdom.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Roscomon. Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to CAPTAINS MORGAN and CLERKE.

1643, October 18.—We have received your joint letters of the 16th of this month, and albeit we have just cause to resent your presumption in the matter of those letters, yet we are pleased hereby to signify to you that any persons or ships, barks, or other vessels that shall bring in provisions of victuals hither, shall not be pressed here, or employed from hence upon any occasion without their free consents. And as we cannot but take notice that you have very much failed in your duties in the interruption given by you to shipping bringing provisions hither for the relief of His Majesty's army

and other good subjects here, so we must require you by your future carriage to redeem that high neglect, which renders you liable to just question and deserved punishment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Roscomon. Cha. Lambart. Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, October 28.—Since our letters to you of the 12th of October, wherein we sent inclosed a copy of a petition exhibited at this Board by our very good Lord the Earl of Kildare and others, in the name of divers of His Majesty's Protestant subjects of this kingdom, and of our answer thereunto, the said Earl and the rest on the 13th of October, presented at this Board a petition in the name of divers of His Majesty's Protestant subjects, as well commanders of His Majesty's army as others, as also a copy of their petition which they intended to exhibit to His Majesty, both which being read at this Board, they were directed to declare their meaning more fully in their petition to the Board, and to make the copy of their petition to the King a perfect copy by adding the names of those that subscribed thereunto, to which end both were then restored to them.

On the 14th of October they exhibited another petition at this Board, and brought a copy of their petition to the King, and declared that many more besides those [who] had signed, were desirous to sign the petition, and therefore they desired further time for bringing in their names, whereupon the 16th of October was assigned them for that purpose. On the 16th of October they gave in the names of the subscribers, and on the 19th of October we gave them answer in writing to their petition exhibited on the 14th of October, a copy of which our answer, as also of their petition whereupon that answer was given, and of their petition to His Majesty, and of the names they gave in of those subscribed thereunto, we send here inclosed, holding it our duties to let His Majesty know all our proceeding in that matter, which we humbly submit to his excellent judgment.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
G. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
Geo. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, October 28.—Enclosing for the King's information copies of the letter addressed to them by the Speakers of both

Houses of Parliament dated the 4th of July, and of their answer thereto dated on this day. The original of the latter is also enclosed for the King to cause to be delivered, if having perused the copy he shall think fit to do so.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to the SPEAKERS of both HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

1643, October 28.—Your joint letters of the 4th of July last directed to us, were so long in coming, as they came not to our hands until the 6th of October.

By those your letters you signify that the Lords and Commons in Parliament have commanded you to let us know that they have seen our letters of the 10th of June directed to the Speaker of the House of Commons, accompanied with an act of state, in the preamble whereof there is an expression to this effect, that our present difficulties are occasioned through the failure of the Houses of Parliament in England who undertake the charge of this war, to which expression (it seems) exception is taken and interpretations made thereof far otherwise, we are sure, than was intended by us, and (as we conceive) otherwise than the true sense of those words can bear.

It is true that when we were necessitated to set on foot the new imposition raised here in nature of an Excise towards keeping of this army from perishing by famine, it became necessary to express (in the act of council whereby we ordered it) the reasons inducing us to set on foot here a thing so unknown to His Majesty's laws and gracious government, and the difficulties wherewith we contended which did necessitate that resolution, and in expressing those difficulties we used that expression to shew whence our difficulties were occasioned, and that we have therein declared the truth, we crave leave to mind you of some particulars.

If we should look so far back as to repeat the substance of many despatches sent from this Board since the beginning of this rebellion, some to our very good Lord the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdom, some to the Lords and others, members of both Houses, His Majesty's Commissioners for the affairs of this kingdom, and some to the Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament there, it would prove a voluminous work, and therefore we forbear to look further back into those despatches than to the time when the committee sent thence hither were here, who at their arrival here in the end of October, 1642, brought with them some money and provisions, but far short of that which the necessities of this army required, and indeed so inconsiderable in respect of those necessities, as even before that Committee departed hence, they saw the money they had brought wholly issued, and the high and unavoidable necessity of a further speedy and plentiful supply of money and other provisions.

By letters from this Board of the 20th of January, 1642[-3], and directed to the Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament there, it was signified thither that the provisions of victuals here

were at the very bottom, that that Committee then here had certified those wants, that if a plentiful supply of victuals arrive not here very speedily the army could not subsist, but must have been constrained to disband, to the loss of this kingdom and utter destruction of the few subjects here; that the want of treasure here to pay the army enforced this Board to issue victual to the common soldier and others towards their pay, which did the sooner exhaust the Magazines of victual; that the captains and other officers (not having had relief that way) were reduced to great extremities, as had been formerly often represented thither; and therefore this Board by their said letters then moved that treasure might be sent us speedily, so to redeem the officers from the calamities they suffered, and this board from their unsupportable clamours, and to enable the payment of some part in money to the common soldier, so to make the victual we then expected, to hold out the longer. It was also by those letters then advertised thither that the extremities of the officers of the army had begotten so much discontent amongst them, as divers Colonels and others of them presented at this Board a remonstrance, whereof a copy was then sent inclosed in the said letters, which remonstrance did exceedingly trouble and perplex us, lest it might beget such distractions amongst us as might give too much advantage to the rebels. But after full debate thereof at this Board, it was here directed that (in present to render some subsistence to the officers until treasure arrived forth of England) every man in this city should bring in half of his plate to be paid for it when treasure arrived, whereupon some plate was brought in and applied towards the army. This Board did also signify by those letters that without some speedy relief forth of England, the burden here was become too heavy to be borne, and therefore in discharge of our duty to God, to our gracious Sovereign, to that kingdom and to this, we held ourselves bound clearly to make known that unless we were speedily supplied from thence with money, arms and victuals, it would be impossible for us any further to prosecute this war, or to preserve from sudden confusion this state and Government, so highly did the discontent of the officers and the disorder of the soldier threaten us; that it might easily be apprehended what in all human probability must become of us, when it was then evident that here was no money, nor any possibility of procuring any in this city, when our victuals were spent, when a great part of the army had no arms, when we doubted and feared for the reasons in those letters expressed, that the soldiers would make prey of us and this city at last, and when we saw that the destruction then threatened against us, must then go further, even to the loss of this crown and kingdom, and to the highly endangering of that kingdom also, which for the honour of His Majesty and the English nation we by our said letters desired might (by the wisdom of that honourable House) be speedily prevented by hastening away with all possible speed supply of money, arms and victuals.

By other letters of this Board directed to Mr. Speaker and dated the said 20th of January, 1642[-3], it was advertised thither that it was become of absolute necessity that there should be sent us from thence speedily six hundred able light geldings for recruits, to be defalked out of the entertainments of those that should receive them.

By other letters from this Board of the same date directed to Mr. Speaker, it was signified thither that we had contracted an agreement here with Theodore Schoute and Jacob Ablin, merchants, that Anthony Tierens in London or Daniel Wybrants in Amsterdam should receive seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, for which the said Theodore and Jacob had undertaken by their agreement with us to buy in Holland, and to transport from thence hither at their own charge and adventure, the several proportions of arms mentioned in a docket then sent inclosed in our said letters, and they undertook so to secure it by insurance and to provide such a ship of force as we might be assured to have all these arms arrive here by the 10th of March now last past; and we by our said letters earnestly besought that the said sum of seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings might by order of that honourable House be speedily paid to the said Tierens or Wybrants, that so those provisions might arrive here by the 10th of March, that we might not lose the advantage of the then next spring for recovering of such of the seaports and other places of importance, as the rebels had gotten, and for proceeding effectually in this war. Those letters also moved for other provisions of war, which we conceived might be had in England in reasonable time, and we then sent a docket of those, also desiring earnestly they might be sent us speedily.

And although there was an agent sent from hence in November, 1641, to solicit the despatches sent from hence, who attended at London when those our letters were sent hence, yet of so great importance was that despatch, requiring instant and speedy answer and supply from thence, as we adjudged it necessary to give special instructions to the Lord Conway and others (besides that agent then there attending) to move His Majesty and solicit the Houses of Parliament to hasten unto us with all possible speed the provisions in those three letters mentioned. And that there might nothing be omitted that by solicitation could be obtained, there were agents also sent thither from the army to solicit for them.

By letters from this Board of the 20th of February, 1642[-3], directed to Mr. Speaker, we again desired with all possible earnestness that the provisions of all sorts expressed in those three letters of the 20th of January, and in the dockets therewith sent, might be hastened to us, and that the said seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings, for arms to be provided in Holland, might be speedily paid, and in those last letters we again signified our miserable and unspeakable wants of victuals, arms, munition, money, clothes, shoes and other necessaries, and that if the supplies we moved for

came not speedily, that we were unavoidably in danger to be as much devoured by our own wants, as by the sword of the rebels, and that our want of corn was so much the more, in regard that (in confidence to be plentifully supplied forth of England) we caused great destruction to be made of corn, there being indeed nothing conducing more to the destruction of the rebels than the burning of all corn. We also then signified the necessity of sending a further supply of powder and match, and we declared that no words could sufficiently express the greatness of the danger we should incur, if our supplies came not speedily; that the plate brought in amounted not to twelve hundred pounds, a sum very inconsiderable towards relief of the officers.

By letters of this Board of the 25th of February, 1642[-3], directed to Mr. Speaker, we signified that when our means from thence failed, and our credits could hold out no longer, we were constrained towards relief of the army to force from the Protestant merchants here, as well English as strangers, not only the commodities they had brought hither, but the native commodities also, undertaking to them that they should receive payment at London, which failing, that those that would supply us were dishearted, and durst not come hither with commodities. Wherefore we again by those letters besought speedy supply from thence, declaring that otherwise the army and we must perish, and so far were we transported with grief in the considerations of the high extremities of this kingdom and army, as we did by those letters lament for the shame and dishonour which we then foresaw would reflect upon the English nation, if then after so long and often forewarnings given by us to that honourable House, this kingdom were lost, and that for want of supplies from thence, wherein we then declared that all the comfort left us was that we had done our parts and discharged our duties to God, to His Majesty and to all his kingdoms, who must have borne their parts with us in so heavy a loss.

By letters from this Board dated the 23rd of March, 1642[-3], directed to Mr. Speaker, we signified that our wants enforced us to distribute the soldiers for their victuals in and throughout this city and suburbs, which we signified could not long hold, considering the poverty of this place, and therefore (to avoid utter confusion) we did again and again beseech most earnestly that above all things victuals and munition might be sent us speedily, and that money, arms, clothes, shoes and other provisions might be also sent, declaring that if they yet come speedily, the kingdom and His Majesty's forces here might be thereby redeemed out of part of their distresses, and we enabled (by the blessing of God) to give His Majesty such an account of this kingdom, as would be for the glory of the King our master, and the honour of the English nation, in the subduing of this horrid rebellion, which by reason of our wants (and in no other respect) was then grown very terrible, and we did again call for the provisions moved for by our former several letters of the 20th of January and 20th of February, and for the payment of the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and

thirteen pounds, three shillings, for arms to be provided in Holland, and those also which we expected from London, declaring that unless those supplies came, we should be disabled from doing service on the rebels the then next Spring or the then succeeding Summer, and must undoubtedly put the rebels into a condition of prevailing against us; which we well believed the kingdom of England would never have permitted against the faithful servants and valiant soldiers as His Majesty yet had here. By those letters also we signified that it was necessary that there should be here at this harbour of Dublin by the middle of April at least two ships of good strength, and that the ships designed for guarding the other parts of the coasts of this kingdom should be hastened away with all possible speed.

By letters from this Board directed to Mr. Speaker dated the 4th of April, 1643, we presented again the unspeakable miseries of the officers and soldiers for want of all things, and all those made the more unsupportable in the want of food, and that this city was then apparently found to be unable to help us, as it had formerly done, and repeated again in as lively terms as we could the high extremities falling and increasing upon us, declaring that we were enforced to see who had any thing yet left him, not taken from him, to help us, and that although there were but few such, and some poor merchants whom we had formerly by the law of necessity utterly undone, yet that we were forced to wrest their commodities from them; that there were few here of ourselves or others that had not felt their parts in the enforced rigour of our proceedings towards preserving the army, and we earnestly desired that His Majesty and the English nation might not suffer so great, if not irrecoverable, prejudice and dishonour as must unavoidably be the consequence of our not being relieved suddenly, but that yet (although it were then even almost at the point to be too late) supplies of victuals and munition in present might be hastened hither to keep life until the rest might follow, declaring also that there was no victual in the store, and that there would not be an hundred barrels of powder left, when the out garrisons (as they must then instantly have been) were supplied, and that the residue of our provisions must also come speedily after, or otherwise that England could not hope to secure Ireland, or secure themselves against Ireland; but in the loss of it must look for such enemies from hence as would perpetually disturb the peace of His Majesty and his kingdom of England, and annoy them by sea and land, as we had often formerly represented thither; which mischiefs we signified might yet then be prevented, if we were but yet then forthwith enabled from thence with means to overcome this rebellion. We then also again renewed our requests for the provisions mentioned in our letters of the 20th of January, and for the payment of the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms to be provided in Holland, besides those we expected from London. We then also sent inclosed in our letters to Mr. Speaker a copy of a writing signed by sundry officers of the army, which was in a style threatening much danger, whereby

appeared the high necessity of hastening treasure hither to pay them and the rest of the officers, and provide victual for the soldier.

On the 10th of April, 1643, we received letters from Mr. Speaker of the 17th of March, in answer of our letters of the 20th and 25th of February. Those letters from Mr. Speaker advised free trade and truck to be given to merchants by taking our native commodities that cannot be manufactured here, for their corn and other victual, and carrying them into England, or other places not prohibited. And by our letters directed to Mr. Speaker, dated the 22nd of April, in answer of his said letters of the 17th of March, we made appear that that design could not hold to derive benefit to this army. By those our letters we signified also that the necessities of the army still pressed us by degrees to break the merchants here, by wresting their commodities from them upon promise of satisfaction in England; that the failing of that satisfaction in England, as it had undone them so had it infinitely prejudiced the service here; that we engaged the word of this state to procure payment to many others out of the next treasure, that shall arrive forth of England, which courses though very hard did help us for a time; that when those failed we began at ourselves, then at others, then at all fraternities and corporations as bakers, brewers, butchers, vintners and the like, then at all particular persons observed to have any visible substance, not being able to spare poor men who (to gain a poor living) made profession some of selling hot waters, and some of cutting tobacco, that in the end (all other means failing) we had recourse to the only native commodities, hides, seizing on all that could be found, either on ship board ready to be exported hence (with purpose in some of the owners of them to return victuals hither, which we were not able to wait for) or on shore prepared for shipboard, and made use of them to get the army a few days bread, still hoping provisions of victuals might come to keep them alive, which did draw upon us infinite clamour. And by the said letters we earnestly besought that before we should be utterly swallowed up in the confusions of affairs, wherewith we were beset, the destruction of this state and army and kingdom being then no less feared to arise from the army, though sent hither for their preservation, than from the fury of the rebels, if that honourable House would not look back into all our several letters sent thither, which we then declared should for ever acquit us before God and the world as having discharged our duties to God, to His Majesty and to this his kingdom, in fully and timely and often representing thither the evils then ready to seize upon this state, the army and kingdom, and the means of preventing them, yet that at least they would be pleased to receive our said several letters of the 20th and 25th of February, of the 20th of January, 23th of March and fourth of April. We then also signified that the soldiers (pressed through wants) attempted tumults and mutiny, plundered divers of the inhabitants of this city, as well English and Protestants as others, that we apprehended those disorders but beginnings of

what we doubted would then shortly ensue, even the ransack of this city, if by timely supplies forth of England it were not prevented, that then there would be no refuge left either for the army or other English here, that we were not able to send out the soldiers for want of money to furnish ordinary necessities, and of ammunition, wherefore we then again earnestly moved that some means might be found for complying with our desires in those our several letters expressed, certifying that the state of affairs here could not possibly admit the least deferring, and that no help was to be expected from hence, as we had often and fully in former letters signified thither; that if we were not immediately supplied forth of England with powder, we should not be able to defend ourselves, or offend the rebels, and that above all things munition, money and victuals were of necessity to be sent in the first place, and the other provisions to be sent after, which also we certified most needful to be done with all possible speed.

By our letters of the 6th of May, 1643, directed to Mr. Speaker, we signified how necessary it was that the intended establishment should be considered there, and put into such a way, as to be made perfect and (receiving His Majesty's gracious approbation) might be sent hither, which we desired to be hastened, that the officers who daily labour in the public services might the better know what they are to have, of which establishment we have not yet had any return.

By our letters to Mr. Speaker of the 11th of May, 1643 we signified that although by letters from Mr. Speaker dated the 17th of March, it was advertised hither that six weeks provision of victuals for each Province was in preparing, yet that it was not come, or if it were come, that it was a supply far below that which was necessary to be then sent hither. And we then again repeated the miserable condition of this army through want of all things especially money, victuals, clothes, arms and munition, that there was not above forty barrels of powder in the store (a mean and inconsiderable quantity for this army on whom depends the preservation of the kingdom), and we again desired in a case of so high and eminent danger, and that with all possible importunity, that a course might then instantly be taken for hastening away powder with all speed, and that the other provisions also of all sorts mentioned in our former several letters of the 20th of January, the 20th and 25th of February, the 23rd of March, and 4th and 22nd of April, might be also hastened away, and that the seven thousand, eight hundred, four score and thirteen pounds, three shillings for arms to be provided in Holland (besides those we expected from London) might be paid. By those letters also we signified that we could not but lament our misfortune and the dishonour reflecting on the English nation, that the season of the year should be so far entered into, and yet notwithstanding all the representations often and timely enough made thither of affairs here, no means put into our power to make use thereof in a vigorous prosecution of the war, but instead thereof

(notwithstanding all the endeavour and industry used here to prevent it) we then beheld ourselves sunk deeply into a gulf of confusion and distress of affairs, being equally in danger to be devoured through our wants, or to be destroyed by the rebels for want of needful habiliments of war to enable our defence, as had been formerly often and fully declared thither, and therefore we again pressed to be redeemed from the terribleness of our condition by such timely accessions of supplies forth of England, as were contained in our said former despatches.

By our letters to Mr. Speaker dated the 16th of May, 1643, we desired that three hundred and twenty pounds might be paid there, as we had formerly desired, for sundry particulars necessary for the chyrurgions of this army, there being great want thereof for the cures of wounded men. And then we sent and employed Sir Thomas Wharton, knight, a member of this army, purposely to solicit the means of our relief, that so we might omit nothing that we conceived might conduce to the hastening of our expected supplies. And by our letters of the 16th of May, then sent to Mr. Speaker, we signified that the kingdom was in more danger than ever to be forced out of our hands for want of timely supplies out of England, and we desired most earnestly that his despatch might be hastened for our preservation, that if it were possible the King and kingdom of England might yet then be preserved from that irrevocable prejudice and dishonour which must necessarily accompany and follow the loss of this kingdom.

And here we may not omit to mention that we prevailed with divers persons to advance provisions to us at several times to answer the crying necessities of this army, and to some we gave our bills in nature of bills of exchange, and to others our own bonds, undertaking repayment at London by the Parliament there, which we did in confidence to find ready payment made there accordingly, and we do not yet hear that those bills of exchange or bonds are yet paid there, but we find some of the parties ready to sue and implead us here for those debts, though contracted only for the public service.

Which proceeding of this Board from time to time we thus at large deduce, that so it may appear fully that we have discharged those duties, which we owe to His Majesty, and to the trust of His Majesty's affairs here, in representing thither fully and timely and often the wants and extremities to which this his kingdom and army were reduced, and the means requisite to be sent for the relief and preservation of both, and yet in all that time namely from the said 20th day of January, 1642, to the 10th of June, 1643, which is the day of the date of our letters to which yours of the 4th of July is an answer, or from that time to this there arrived here as sent from the Parliament of England towards relief of this army and for the maintaining of this war, but the particulars following, vizt. *forty-nine thousand, two

*[Note in margin of Transcripts.] This was not above a week's provision of victuals or thereabouts for the army in Leinster, being 15 regiments of foot and 22 troops of horse and four troops of dragooners, besides the train of artillery and 400 firelocks.

hundred, forty-eight pounds of butter; forty-nine thousand, six hundred, forty-nine pounds of cheese; four hundred, forty-seven barrels and a half of wheat and rye; three hundred, three score and seven barrels of peas; and three hundred, fifty-six barrels of oats: also five hundred suits of clothes; one thousand cassocks; two thousand, eight hundred and eighteen caps; also eight hundred and twenty-three quarters and one pound of match; thirty-eight hundred, two quarters and nine pounds of shot; and three hundred, three score and fourteen barrels of powder; of which provisions of munition there were three hundred and one and forty barrels of powder, and five hundred, fifty-two hundred, two quarters and four and twenty pounds of match, which was the munition we had contracted for here, and in the way coming from Holland was intercepted at sea, and carried to Calais, and afterwards set free there by the mediation of His Majesty and the Houses of Parliament in England, but the price thereof stands charged on the said Houses of Parliament. So as certainly there was a failure in supplying us, and that that failure was not occasioned through any neglect on our parts in not representing thither the wants and extremities endured by this army, and the means of their supply, is, as we conceive, very clear by those several despatches sent from us to Mr. Speaker.

And seeing that the charge of this war was referred to, and undertaken by, the Houses of Parliament of England, and that by those despatches, they fully understood the condition of affairs here, we offer it to any man's consideration whether or no we had not just cause to conceive, and accordingly to express in that Act of Council, that our difficulties (which were necessary to be mentioned in that Act) were occasioned through the failure of the Houses of Parliament in England.

And whereas you write that the Lords and Commons in Parliament do believe we have sent copies of our said letters and Act of Council to His Majesty, it is true that we have so done, and therein acquitted ourselves towards that duty which we owe him, and had failed in our duties, if we had done otherwise. But how from that (as we conceive necessary and true) expression of ours in the said Act of Council, or from our sending a copy thereof and of our said letters to His Majesty, there can be any just cause to suspect (as your letters seem to infer) that there is such an impious design now on foot, as your letters mention, we confess we do not understand; or any design at all, other than the needful settling here of the imposition in nature of an Excise, in those our letters and Act of Council mentioned, without which this army could not have subsisted to this time, and which was pressed by the Committee from the Parliament here, but then avoided; our hopes being then more and our necessities not so great, as they were when we laid it.

And as we find by your letters that the Lords and Commons in Parliament there have done us the right by your said letters to signify that they cannot think we intended by that expression to further the design in your letters mentioned, so we hold it

necessary to declare that we neither have forgotten nor can forget the present condition of that kingdom, but we have a long time beheld and still behold and lament with bleeding hearts the woful condition of that kingdom, and how God's hand is still stretched out against us in those heavy distractions there, yet we comfort ourselves with hope that God (in mercy to His Majesty and to all his kingdoms and people) will at length in his own good time answer the prayers and tears of us His Majesty's servants, and many thousands of others his good subjects, there and here, continually poured out for His Majesty and his kingdoms, in removing that heavy judgment, and settling peace and tranquillity there to the glory of God, the honour of His Majesty and the joint happiness of all his subjects in all his kingdoms and dominions.

Nor have we forgotten the supplies of all sorts sent hither by the Parliament, but do very well remember them. But we confess we know not what relief sent hither hath been taken away either by sea or land, or by whom, or what discouragement hath been given them in return, only we have heard that the shipping employed by the rebels at Wexford did give them some interruption at sea, and that was occasioned by neglect of duty in those who commanded the ships designed for the guard of the coasts of this kingdom; and the said ship bound hither from Holland with munition, which we had contracted for here, was intercepted at sea and carried to Calais, and afterwards set free by the mediation of His Majesty and the Houses of Parliament in England; and we find that some ships sent hither, it seems, at first with provisions from London, and other ships bound hither with provisions from private men's adventures, were taken away even in this harbour a few days before the cessation of arms here, as they were coming in, and carried to Liverpool by one Captain Dansk, a person employed by the two Houses of Parliament there in the command of a ship. And that ship commanded by Dansk, and other ships employed at Liverpool, do now and have a long time stayed on that side very many vessels laden with provisions of victuals, coals and other necessary relief, bound from thence hither to be sold, which if they had arrived here would have brought great relief to this army and the inhabitants in thiscity, though on the adventure of the bringers, which we hold necessary to represent thither to the end that their uncharitableness towards those poor men that would adventure hither to relieve us, and their inhumanity towards this distressed army and city, and many of His Majesty's Protestant subjects therein, may (being found true) receive due punishment there, so as they or others may not hereafter presume to offend in that kind.

And whereas you write that we should not conceive that only the charge of this war was referred to, and undertaken by the Parliament, as if their part were to be our bankers, only to provide moneys for us to spend, and were not to advise and direct the managing of the war, we confess we neither did nor do conceive the Parliament there to be bankers for us, but did esteem them as those to whom the King our master referred the

charge of this war, and to whom, as so intrusted by His Majesty, this Board from time to time made application. And if any advice had come from them concerning the managing of the war, we should have endeavoured to have made the best use thereof for the furtherance of His Majesty's service here. And here we hold it necessary to declare that when we understood that His Majesty at the humble desire of the Lords and Commons of Parliament in England had in April, 1642, granted a commission to some members of both Houses for ordering and disposing all matters there for the defence, relief and recovery of this kingdom, and that His Majesty commanded all his officers, ministers and subjects of his kingdoms of England and Ireland to be obedient, aiding and assisting to the said Commissioners in the due execution of the said commission, and that by His Majesty's instructions annexed to the said commission His Majesty gave it in charge to those Commissioners to advertise his Lieutenant of Ireland, the Council and other Governors and Commanders here what they conceived to be needful for the prosecution of the war in the best manner for the defence of this his kingdom, and ease of the great charges and expenses which by occasion of this rebellion lay upon his loving subjects of his kingdom of England. We therefore by our letters of the 7th of June, 1642, directed to those His Majesty's Commissioners, besought, amongst other things present and particular direction for the prosecution of the war, which yet we have not received, only we had advice from thence to send some forces into Connaght, which was done, and for sending some forces into Munster, which by our letters of the 13th of September, 1642, to the Commissioners there we signified was not possible for us to do, unless we were plentifully supplied of those things whereof the wants, then certified thither, did then disable us.

Concerning the Commission in your letters mentioned, it was not to hear what the rebels could say or propound by their own advantage, as your letters mention, but His Majesty having received an humble petition in the name of the recusants of Ireland, desiring to be heard, His Majesty thought it not unjust or inconvenient for him to receive for them what they could say unto him, to whom they insinuated that they would yet yield due obedience. And therefore His Majesty by commission under his great seal of England, wherein he declared his extreme detestation of the odious rebellion which the recusants of Ireland have without any ground or colour raised against him, his Crown and dignity, authorized some of his Ministers here to hear at large what the petitioners should say or propound, which His Majesty by the said commission directed that the petitioners or the principal of them authorized by the rest, should set down in writing under their hands, and the Commissioners to send the same to His Majesty, whereupon His Majesty by the said commission declared he would take such further consideration as should be just, honourable and fit for His Majesty, and that that course gave not the least interruption to the proceeding of the war appears by this, that on the 18th of March (being in the

time the Commissioners authorized by His Majesty gave meeting to those of the other side upon that commission) the Lord Marquis of Ormond, though one of those Commissioners, in his return from Ross with about two thousand, five hundred foot and five hundred horse of His Majesty's army fought with the army of the rebels, consisting of about six thousand foot and six hundred and fifty horse, and obtained a happy and glorious victory against them, and the rebels' army being defeated and wholly routed, and their baggage and munition seized on, His Majesty's forces lodged that night where they had gained the victory, as by former letters of this Board of the 4th April, 1643, directed to Mr. Speaker, we formerly signified thither, which we thus repeat to manifest that that commission or the meeting thereupon gave not any manner of interruption to the proceedings of the war.

Concerning the letters you mention to divest the committee of both Houses there of an authority given them by both Houses, we remember that His Majesty by his letters of the third of February, 1642, understanding that the then Justices and Council had admitted without his order or knowledge to sit in Council with them in this his kingdom Mr. Robert Goodwin and Mr. Reynolds, and that thereby they were become so bold as to take upon them to treat and debate of matters treated of in Council, His Majesty by his said letters signified his express command that they should not be permitted to sit or be present any more at His Majesty's Council table here, but if they had any business, His Majesty willed that they should attend as others of their quality, which His Majesty's pleasure was humbly obeyed by his said Justices and Council with that duty and submission which was due from them to his royal commands. And as His Majesty by his said letters required that if those persons had any business they should attend as others of their quality, so if they had afterwards offered any business at this Board, they should have been heard therein, which was also signified to them, before their departure hence. And now upon this occasion we having perused the copies they delivered at this Board of the order of both Houses, dated the sixth of October, 1642, and of their instructions, do find indeed that by the said order the said Robert Reynolds and Robert Goodwin were to have the credence, power and esteem of a Committee sent hither by the advice and authority of both Houses of Parliament, and that by the said instructions they were admitted to be present and vote at all consultations concerning the war, yet there is nothing in the said order or instructions for admitting them to sit or being present at His Majesty's Council table, which is that which His Majesty by his said letters required should not be permitted, which cannot be perceived to be a divesting them of any authority given them by both Houses.

And as to the late alteration of Government here, expressed in your letters, although His Majesty in his high wisdom adjudged it fit to alter one of those Governors which he had placed here, which was no more than he and his royal predecessors had

usually done in all ages, as often as they thought fit, yet that made no alteration in the Goverment, but it in all times continued and still continues the same, though in other persons.

That part of your Lordship's letters that you are forbidden to tell us what supplies of victual, ammunition and other necessaries were then in a good forwardness to be sent hither for the support of the officers and soldiers here, requires no answer on our parts, or than this truth, that they are not yet arrived here.

Concerning Monroes' letters to Colonel Crawford, we know of no treason to be discovered thereby, but for the sea captains in your letters mentioned, it is certain that their neglects and misdeeds deserve punishment, which we desire they may find rather to their correction, than to their ruin.

Thus we have given answer to those parts of your letters which we conceive concerned us, whereby we hope both Houses of Parliament there will now remain satisfied, as in the necessity and justness of our actions, so in the truth and candour of our intentions in those particulars to which your said letters seem to take exception.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc.' La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to ORLANDO BRIDGEMAN, His Majesty's Vice Chamberlain of Chester and Solicitor to the Prince.

1643, [Oct. 30].—Requesting him to alter the directions given by him to Captain Thomas Bartlett of the *Confidence* pinnace, so as not to interfere with the shipping passing between Dublin and England for the relief of that city and the army there, and stating that they intend in their next despatch to acquaint the King with the effect of his commission and the directions mentioned therein for the signification of his pleasure on the subject.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, November 9.—We have seen His Majesty's Commission to Thomas Bartlett, captain of the *Confidence*, pinnace, dated the 26th of September last, and referring to directions to be given by Orlando Bridgeman, Esq., His Majesty's Vice-Chamberlain of Chester and Solicitor to the Prince; we have also seen the directions thereupon given to Captain Bartlett by Mr. Bridgeman, whereby Captain Bartlett is to stay all ships, barks and other vessels, that shall be found any way adhering to the rebels of England or Ireland.

And for as much as there are divers ships, barks and other vessels at Liverpool and elsewhere in England, laden with provisions of victuals, some belonging to persons resident here and some belonging to persons resident in England, which provisions are intended to be imported hither for relief of this army and city, and for that we humbly conceive it was not His Majesty's intention that any stay should be made or interruption given to any of those ships or other vessels bringing relief hither, we by our letters of the 30th of October, 1643, signified to Mr. Bridgeman that we would humbly acquaint His Majesty therewith for the signification of his gracious pleasure therein. But in the meantime, because such stay or interruption may prove of very dangerous consequence to His Majesty's affairs here, we by our said letters desired Mr. Bridgeman to alter his direction to Captain Bartlett in that point, so as he may not give any interruption to shipping bringing relief hither, either in coming hither or returning back hence, which we signified unto him we were well assured His Majesty would take in good part at his hands.

And considering how highly prejudicial it must prove to His Majesty's affairs here if interruption be given at sea to such as bring hither provisions of victuals or coals, whereof this army and His Majesty's Protestant subjects here have already very uncomfortable experience in the present stop given by the shipping employed by the two Houses of Parliament in England to some shipping bound hither with provisions, we humbly beseech His Majesty not only to require Mr. Bridgeman to alter his said directions given to Captain Bartlett in that point, so as he may not give any interruption to shipping bringing in relief hither, either in coming hither or returning back hence, but also that His Majesty may be graciously pleased to give direction to all the shipping employed and to be employed on that side in His Majesty's service not to give any interruption to shipping bringing in relief hither, either in coming hither or returning back hence, and to give direction also to all shipping employed in His Majesty's service that shall come on this side to receive and execute such instructions as for His Majesty's service this Board shall find necessary to give.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon. Ed. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORD JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, November 17.—Finding by [y]our letters of the 13th of September last, directed to our right trusty and well beloved Sir James Ware, kn^{t}., His Majesty's pleasure that the examinations and papers therein mentioned should be instantly published here, or sent thither to be immediately put into the press, we thereupon resolved to cause them to be imprinted here, but afterwards upon

further consideration thereof we hold it fit to transmit them to His Majesty, to be disposed of as in his high wisdom he shall adjudge fit. And therefore we now herewith send them, made up into a book, signed by such as are now here of the Commissioners entrusted with the taking of those examinations.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. Ormond. Roscomon. Ed. Brabazon.
Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, November 18.—In the packet which we received from His Majesty on the 12th of November, which brought us the commission sent hither by His Majesty for continuance of the Parliament, we received a copy of His Majesty's letters [of] the 17th of October last, directed to us the Justices, signifying that His Majesty had by his several letters to the Lord Baron of Kerry, Sir Gerrard Lowther, Chief Justice of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas here, Sir Wm. Stewart, knt. and baronet, James Donnellan, Esq., one of the Justices of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, and Sir Paul Davis, knt., Clerk of the Council here, given them command to repair thither to His Majesty at what time we should direct, that His Majesty may receive their advice in matters concerning his affairs here, but the original of His Majesty's said letters to us the Justices we had not yet received, nor, as we are informed, have the said Sir Gerrard Lowther, Justice Donnellan, or Sir Paul Davis (who are now here at Dublin) as yet received His Majesty's letters, which that copy mentions to be directed to them. Upon receipt of that intimation of His Majesty's good pleasure, we the Justices communicated the same with the Council, and the said Sir Paul Davis then attending at this Board, we find him ready and forward (as in all things else which concern him in his duty to His Majesty, so particularly in this) to render humble obedience to His Majesty's royal commands, but considering the great use and necessity we daily find of his personal attendance at this Board, and the advantage rendered thereby to His Majesty's service, and that his absence from that attendance may beget much inconvenience to His Majesty in his affairs here (which we humbly conceive was not made known, when he appointed him one of those now to attend him from hence), we therefore have adventured to stay him, until upon this our humble representation concerning him, we may receive a further signification of His Majesty's gracious pleasure herein, which (for the furtherance of His Majesty's service here) we humbly crave leave to desire may be for his admittance to stay here to attend us at this Board, and which we the rather presume to move in regard we well know the great abilities of the other parties now appointed by His Majesty to attend him from hence. And if His Majesty expect information from Sir Paul Davis of

any particulars relating to the public in the course of his employment in the office of Clerk of the Council, care shall be taken upon the least intimation thereof that copies thereof be sent to His Majesty.

John Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
G. Shurley. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices and Council to Lord Digby, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, November 18.—On Sunday the 12th of November, we received His Majesty's letters of the second of November, concerning the prorogation of this Parliament, and two commissions under His Majesty's royal signature and great seal of England for the continuance thereof, which otherwise we could not have prorogued, but it must have been determined. Those Commissions came very opportunely the day to which the Parliament stood prorogued, being the thirteenth day of November, on which day both Houses assembled, and by several committees sent by them to us, the Justices, declared the humble thankfulness of both Houses to His Sacred Majesty for his gracious care of this his kingdom in sending his royal commission for continuance of this Parliament, wherein his princely goodness is the more manifested in that he vouchsafed to send several commissions by several hands, lest any of them should miscarry in the way hither, and they desired that they would represent to His Majesty their humble and thankful acknowledgments of his goodness towards them.

The Commons House moved also by their Committee that they might continue a few days unprorogued, to the end they might apply themselves to some business concerning the affairs of the kingdom, but His Majesty's pleasure to us, the Justices, being expressly for a present prorogation, we (without acquainting them with His Majesty's said letters) declared to them that our deferring to prorogue could not consist with the other weighty affairs of His Majesty now in deliberation here, and therefore on the said 13th day of November we prorogued the Parliament to the 18th day of December next, being within the time limited for prorogation by the intention of His Majesty's said letters, which our proceeding together with the humble thankfulness of both Houses, we thus humbly represent to His Majesty, submitting the same to his high wisdom.

John Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Edw. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis. Cha. Lambart.
Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR JOHN PENNINGTON.

1643, November 25.—We have sent you the good ship called the *Adventure* of Dublin, of the burden of one hundred tons or thereabouts, warlikely appointed, having the force of ten guns mounted, whereof one John Hendra is captain, and one Robert Smith, who is now at Oxford or London, as appeareth by his letters to that effect, is owner. The vessel wants rigging and other appurtenances to make her complete, and especially the Captain and company are in arrear of their pay, and complain they want victuals to manage her upon the least design, and indeed such are our necessities here, as that we are no ways able to maintain her and the company any longer in His Majesty's service, or to help them to any considerable sum of their arrears, resting assured if she and the company were provided with necessaries, the vessel may do His Majesty good service, the Captain being a very honest, stout and staid man, and his company very willing to do His Majesty faithful service, and to this purpose have taken an oath to be true unto him against all his enemies, which hath been a principal motive to direct her unto you, it being likewise the desire of Mr. Smith to have her sent thither. But if Mr. Smith, the owner, do nôt make sale of said vessel to some of His Majesty's loyal subjects, while she is at Bristol, or give good security unto you that she shall be employed no otherwise than in His Majesty's service, we conceive it may conduce to the good of His Majesty that she be entertained in his service.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon. Ed. Brabazon.
Cha. Lambart. Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, December 8.—We the Justices lately received two letters directed to us, dated the 15th of November and signed by the Lord Viscount Mountgarrett and others, to which we have given answer, not to them all jointly but to some particular persons of them, lest by writing to them all jointly they might thence infer a tacit assent in us to that usurpation of His Majesty's roya power and authority, which they presume to assume of being a Supreme Council. Their said letters to us and a copy of our answer thereunto, as also a copy of General Major Monroe's letters to us mentioned in their letters, we transmit here inclosed for His Majesty's view.

And howsoever they pretend breaches on General Major Monroe's part of the articles of cessation, yet the truth thereof is not known to us, and their pretences thereof in their said letters are in generalities, not mentioning the times when the persons, by whom, or on whom, or the places where the acts pretended were committed, nor (for ought we know) any proof made thereof, so as no certain judgment can be framed thereon.

And here we crave leave to observe to His Majesty that the Popish titulary Archbishop of Tuam and Bishop of Down and Connor (even in their subscription to those letters, wherein the subscribers pretend they cannot think of serving two Masters, and which they desired should be sent to His Majesty) have to their other crimes added the high presumption of introducing the Pope's authority, as if he were to bear a part with His Majesty in his royal power, styling themselves Bishops in those Episcopal sees in apparent contempt and derogation of His Majesty's royal power and authority, and so shewing plainly they serve two Masters, though even in the same letters they pretend the contrary.

We have lately received His Majesty's letters of the 17th of October concerning those persons whom His Majesty hath commanded from hence to repair hither to attend him, and with those letters His Majesty's several letters directed to those persons, and for such of them as are here in Dublin, they have received His Majesty's letters to them. And for Sir Wm. Stewart, who is resident in the north parts of this kingdom, we have sent His Majesty's letters to him with direction that he repair hither as speedily as conveniently he may, to the end he may be in readiness with the rest now here to repair to His Majesty, at such time as we shall direct, which we shall do when we know what time the Catholics of this kingdom shall send persons thither to solicit His Majesty on their parts according to the articles of cessation, such being His Majesty's pleasure by his said letters to us of the 17th of October. But as to the Lord Baron of Kerry, seeing he is not in this kingdom, as we signified to you by our letters of the 28th of September, but is in England, either at Court or at London, we have thought fit to return back to you His Majesty's letters directed to him, that, if His Majesty so think fit, they may be sent to him, where he is.

Jo. Borlase. H. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc. Ormond. Roscomon.
Ed. Brabazon. Cha. Lambart. Tho. Lucas.
Ja. Ware. G. Wentworth.

Lords Justices to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, December 11.—On the 21st of November we received His Majesty's letters of the 17th of October, concerning the payment of our arrears of entertainments as His Majesty's Justices here, and as we do joyfully embrace His Majesty's gracious acceptance of our endeavours in his services here, so we do with all humble duty and thankfulness acknowledge his princely care of our support therein. We then also received His Majesty's Commission for continuing the Parliament here, having on the 12th of November received two duplicates of the same commission, which came very opportunely (the day to which the Parliament stood prorogued, being the 13th of November), as we formerly

signified thither by our letters of the 18th of November to our very good Lord the Lord Digby, whose subscription we found to His Majesty's letters of the second of November, accompanying the said Commissions, and requiring the prorogation of the Parliament, which was done accordingly.

On the said 21st of November we received also your letters of the 17th of October, and do acknowledge to you with special thanks your continued care of His Majesty's affairs here, whereby three several Commissions were sent us three several ways, lest any of them should miscarry. His Majesty's proclamation touching the Irish coin we have received, and caused it to be reprinted and published here. We do much rejoice to hear that His Majesty's affairs there do go on so prosperously, as we find by your letters they do, which we wish may still continue, to the honour and advantage of His Majesty.

In the last place we may not omit to return you hearty thanks for your friendliness to us in our own particulars, in advancing to His Majesty our suit for our entertainments, and in obtaining for us his gracious direction therein.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir John Pennington.

1634, December 13.—The Master of His Majesty's ship called the *George* of Bristol, came and exhibited a petition to Doctor Cooke, Judge of the Admiralty here, on behalf of himself and some of his company, setting forth how that the said ship was so leaky as that she was not fit for service any longer, and that he and they wanted provision both of meat and money so that they were not any longer able to subsist, wherewith the Lord Lieutenant General being acquainted, for the truth thereof willed the said Doctor Cooke to examine the Master and mariners employed in the said ship, which he having performed, certified their examinations taken upon oath unto us, which we seriously taking into our consideration and considering the insufficiency of the said ship, gave order to doctor Cooke to defray such charges as they have been at for diet, and to give the Master and every mariner six shillings apiece to bear their charges homewards to Bristol. And before their departure we commanded him to minister an oath of fidelity to every one of them to be true to His Majesty and his lawful successors, which was accordingly performed. And for the ship we have given order that she be forthwith sold for His Majesty's best advantage, and that it may the better be done we have stayed the Master to look unto her until she be made sale of, otherwise the rigging would be stolen and the ship pulled in pieces for want of firing, a thing so scarce here that it is not to be had for money. The want of that and corn will prove very prejudicial to this kingdom, if not speedily relieved, coals being at forty shillings a ton, and corn being worth thirty six shillings a barrel, and the prices daily increasing with our wants. We have likewise caused the said

petition and examinations taken of the mariners to be exemplified and sent you under the seal of office of the Admiralty. And we have further thought fit to advertise you that the shipping which were sent by you hither for the carrying over the soldiers, took away sails, cables, anchors and other tackling from some shipping riding within the harbour of Dublin, and especially from a ship called the *William* of London, which was by our directions seized upon to His Majesty's use before their coming, by which means the ship was like to perish. They likewise took an anchor from the Custom House key by force, worth twenty pounds, which was not well done, for if they had made their necessities known we would have strained ourselves to have furnished them with anything which should have been wanting for the performance of His Majesty's service. The sails, cables, anchors and other rigging belonging to the said London ship, were valued to be worth thirty pounds at least, but what ships they were of that fleet we know not, yet we signify these to the end you may make some inquiry of these things and to call the parties (if they may be known) to an account, whereby His Majesty may have allowance thereof.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
La. Dublin. Ormond. Roscomon.
Cha. Lambart. Tho. Lucas. G. Wentworth.

LORDS JUSTICES and COUNCIL to SIR EDWARD NICHOLAS, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643, December 19.—Our very good Lord the Lord Marquis of Ormond, Lieutentant-General of His Majesty's army having lately received letters from Lieutenant-Colonel Mathew, Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment under the command of Colonel Chichester, and therewith a copy of letters from the Speakers of both Houses of Parliament in the kingdom of England, directed to Colonel Chichester and received by Lieutenant-Colonel Mathew in Colonel Chichester's absence, as also a printed paper entitled a Solemn League and Covenant for Reformation and defence of Religion, the honour and happiness of the King and the peace and safety of the three kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland, his Lordship on the 13th of this month made known the same unto us at this Board.

And we finding by those letters from the Speakers that they commended to some Colonels in Ulster that they should join together in taking a national Covenant, which is conceived to be that Solemn League and Covenant, which in the matter of the oath differs much from the title, we therefore by our letters of the 14th of this month directed to General Major Monroe, and to all the Colonels of His Majesty's army in the province of Ulster, required them not to permit the said Covenant or oath to be offered unto, or taken or sworn by any of the Commanders, officers, or soldiers under their commands, but that they use all

their endeavour to suppress it, and to their power to hinder all men from taking or swearing it, copies of which our letters, as also of Lieutenant-Colonel Matthew's letters to the Lord Marquis, and of the speaker's letters to Colonel Chichester, we send here inclosed.

On the fifteenth of this month the Lord Marquis shewed us at this Board [a despatch] which his Lordship received from the north of Ireland from Sir James Mountgomery, and certain copies which his Lordship received with that despatch, namely a copy of a petition signed by many in Ulster, and sent to the nobility and estates of Scotland, a copy of letters sent from the Committee of Adventures at London to the Colonels of the English army in Ulster, and a copy of letters sent to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland by the commanders and gentlemen in or near Londonderry, an extract of which letters to the Lord Marquis, as also copies of the rest, we also send here inclosed.

And although it seems that Sir Wm. Stewart and Sir Robert Stewart did amongst others sign those letters which were sent to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, yet we must do those two gentlemen the right to declare what we observe in the said letters to the Lord Marquis, which brought those advertisements hither, that when they, namely Sir Wm. Stewart and Sir Robert Stewart, were here at Dublin, (soon after the beginning of the cessation of arms) some seditious persons incensed the people and many of the soldiers against them for submitting to the cessation, that they (at their return hence) opposed the others, but the more they appeared the greater the furies of the others were, and their numbers increased both of English and Scots, and of the best sort, so that to gain time and to stop the current, and the better to divide them, afterwards Sir William and Sir Robert thought fit to seem to comply with the multitude, and to concur in a letter, and having qualified it all they could, did sign it with others, wherein Sir James Mountgomery that gives the advertisement hither, declares he is assured their ends are good. and that he cannot misdoubt of their affection and fidelity to His Majesty.

We then taking those second advertisements with the former into our consideration at this Board, although we had sent away our said letters of the 14th of December to General Major Monroe and to all the Colonels of his Majesty's army in Ulster, yet that we might omit nothing that we could possibly think of, whereby (if it may be) to prevent the setting on foot a thing which threatens so much danger and division amongst His Majesty's good subjects, as that covenant doth, we therefore adjudged it fit on the eighteenth of this month to second those our letters with a proclamation forbidding all men to tender or take the said oath, which proclamation we likewise send here inclosed.

Jo. Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc.' Ormond. Ed. Brabazon. Ant. Midensis.
Cha. Lambart. Ge. Shurley. Ger. Lowther. Tho. Lucas.
Tho. Rotherham. Fr. Willoughby. Ja. Ware.

Lords Justices and Council to Sir Edward Nicholas, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

1643[-4], January 15.—His Majesty by his letters of the 28th of March last, directed to his then Justices of this his kingdom, or to other the Chief Governor or Governors of the same for the time being, signified hither that information had been given to His Majesty of an affront given by Sir Adam Loftus, knt., unto our very good Lord, Edward, Lord Brabazon, a member of this Board, in a public and disgraceful manner openly in the streets in His Majesty's City of Dublin upon occasion of words spoken by the said Lord Brabazon tending (as he conceived) to His Majesty's service at the Council board here. And His Majesty by his said letters willed and authorized his said Justices, or other the Chief Governor or Governors of this kingdom, to cause a commisson under the great seal of this his kingdom forthwith to be issued to our very good Lords, the Earl of Roscomon and the Lord Lambart, and to Sir Francis Willoughby and Sir George Wentworth, knts., and to any two or more of them, to take examinations upon oath of that whole matter, and of the original cause which moved the said Sir Adam Loftus to do as aforesaid, and of his whole carriage and words uttered towards the said Lord Brabazon, and upon the examinations so taken and returned unto His Majesty's said Justices, or other the Chief Governor or Governors of this kingdom, His Majesty required them immediately to proceed to the judgment and censure of the said Sir Adam Loftus, as the merit of the cause should deserve.

In obedience to which His Majesty's commandment we the Justices caused a commission to issue under His Majesty's great seal to the said persons named in His Majesty's said letters, who having thereupon taken divers examinations and returned the same to us the Justices, we adjudged it fit to bring the same to this Board to the end to have the assistance of the Council therein. And the said examinations being read and taken into consideration at this Board, we conceived the cause to be of such a quality and nature as was fit to be proceeded in in His Majesty's Court of Castle Chamber, and therefore we ordered that it be proceeded in in that Court accordingly, and in discharge of our duty we think fit to make known the same to His Majesty.

Jo. Borlase. Hen Tichborne.
Ric. Bolton, Canc'. La. Dublin. Ormond.
Roscomon. Cha. Lambart. Tho. Rotherham.
Fr. Willoughby. Tho. Lucas. Ja. Ware.
G. Wentworth.

Petition of Protestant Subjects to the King.

The humble petition of divers of your Majesty's Protestant subjects in your kingdom of Ireland, as well Commanders of your Majesty's army here as others, whose names are subscribed in,

the behalf of themselves and others your Protestant subjects in this your kingdom.

Sheweth that this your Highness' kingdom, reduced with a vast expense of treasure and much effusion of British blood to the obedience of the imperial crown of England, hath been by the princely care of your royal progenitors, especially of Queen Elizabeth and of your royal father of ever blessed memory, and your sacred Majesty in many parts happily planted, great sums of money disbursed in buildings and improvements, churches edified and endowed, and frequented with multitudes of good Protestants, and your customs and revenues raised to great yearly sums by the industry of your Protestant subjects especially, and great sums of money by way of subsidies and contributions cheerfully paid unto your Majesty by your said subjects, in which happiness this your kingdom hath flourished in a long continued peace and under your Highness' most glorious and happy government, until that by the present general conspiracy and rebellion raised out of the detestation of your blessed government, and for rooting out of the Protestant religion, and so for the dispossessing of your Majesty of this your said kingdom without the least occasion offered by your Majesty or your Protestant subjects, and notwithstanding that your Majesty immediately before, had enlarged beyond precedent your royal favour and bounty to them, in granting all that their and our joint agents did desire of your Majesty, and we continuing amongst them in all love and amity without distrust, your petitioners and others who laboured to oppose those damnable designs and practices, have been driven from their dwellings, estates and fortunes, their houses and churches burnt and demolished, all monuments of civility utterly defaced, your Majesty's forts and places of strength thrown down, and the common and statute laws of this your kingdom utterly confounded by taking upon themselves the exercise of all manner of authority and jurisdiction, ecclesiastical and civil, both by land and sea, proper and peculiar to your sacred Majesty, being your just prerogatives and the royal flowers of your imperial diadem, to the disherison of your crown, and your royal revenues brought to nothing, and the Protestant clergy with their revenues and support for the present destroyed, this your kingdom, in all parts formerly inhabited by British Protestants, now depopulated of them, and many thousands of your Protestant subjects most barbarously used, stripped naked, tortured, famished, hanged, buried alive, drowned and otherwise by all barbarous cruel sorts of death murdered, such as yet remain of them are reduced to that extremity that very few of them have wherewithal to maintain a being, and all of them so terrified and afflicted with those barbarous and inhuman cruelties, the true reports whereof being now abroad into the Christian world, your suppliants conceive fears that your Majesty's British subjects will be discouraged from coming again to inhabit this kingdom, and the remnant of the British left here, will be forced to depart. All this being done by the conspiracy of the Papists, who did publicly

declare the utter extirpation of the Protestant Religion and all the British professors thereof out of this your Majesty's kingdom, and to the end it may the better appear in some measure your suppliants have made choice of Captain MacWilliam Ridgeway, Sir Francis Hamilton, knt., baronet, Captain Michael Jones and Mr. Fenton Parsons, whom they have employed and authorized as their agents to manifest the truth hereof in such particulars as for the present they are furnished withal, referring the more ample manifestation thereof to the said Captain MacWilliam Ridgeway, Sir Francis Hamilton, knt. and baronet, Captain Michael Jones and Fenton Parsons, or any two or more of them, and such other agents as shall with all convenient speed be sent, as occasion shall require to attend your Majesty, from your Protestant subjects of the several provinces of this your kingdom.

We therefore your Majesty's most humble, loyal and obedient Protestant subjects, casting down ourselves at your royal feet, and flying to you for succour and redress in these our great calamities as our most gracious sovereign Lord and King, and next and immediately under Almighty God our protector and defence, most humbly beseeching your sacred Majesty to admit into your royal presence from time to time our said agents, and in your great wisdom to take into your princely care and consideration the distressed estate and humble desire of your said subjects, so that (to the glory of God, your Majesty's honour, and the happiness of your good subjects) the Protestant religion may be restored throughout the whole kingdom to its lustre, that the losses of your Protestant subjects may be repaired in such manner and measure as your Majesty in your princely wisdom shall think fit, and this your kingdom may be so settled, as that your said Protestant subjects may hereafter live therein under the happy government of your Majesty and your royal posterity with comfort and security, whereby your Majesty will render yourself throughout the whole world a most just and glorious defender of the Protestant religion, and draw down a blessing on all other your royal undertakings, for which your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

List of Signatories to Petition of Protestant Subjects.

A true list of the names of such persons as have already signed a petition entitled, To the King's Most Excellent Majesty. The humble petition of divers of your Majesty's Protestant subjects in your kingdom of Ireland, as well commanders of your Majesty's army here as others, whose names are subscribed, in the behalf of themselves and other your Protestant subjects in this your kingdom,

Humbly desiring your Lordships that they may from time to time hereafter add to this list the names of such other of His Majesty's Protestant subjects as shall likewise sign the same petition, begging your lordships to command the Clerk of the

Council to accept of such addition of names as shall from time to time be brought unto him.

G. Kildare, Mountgomery H. Blaney, MacWilliam Ridgeway, Ja. Mountgomery, Cha. Coote, Fr. Hamilton, Ar. Forbes, Robt. Hanway, Fr. Slingsby, Wm. Cooly, Robt. Stewart, Ar. Blundell, Jo. Dunbarr, Edw. Povey, Tho. Meredith, Ar. Loftus, Wm. Usher, G. Moncke, Fr, Willoughby, Ro. Sterling, Jo. Morris, Hen. Jones, Jo. Piggott, Rob. Bayly, Fr. Moore, Edw. Philpott, Wm. Parsons, Ar. Culme, Eras. Burrowes, Jo. Edgeworth, Wm. Dodwell, Jo. Numan, Wm. Plunkett, Jo. Farrar, Jo. Jo. Cliff, Pe. Wybrants, Theo. Shout, Bryan Stapleton, David Dunbar, Tho. Hill, Geo. Lander, Hen. Tillier, Hugh Cockan, Wm. Gibbs, Sam. Mountgomery, Ja. Colvell, Wm. Johnson, Geo. Mountgomery, Robt. Whitfield, Jo. Campbell, Ant. Mountgomery, Jo. Kivan, Jos. Wheeler, Arch. Hamilton, Wm. White, Wm. Piggott, Tho. Tallis, Rog. Atkinson, Nic. Sympson, Oliver Wheeler, Wm. Alfrey, Adam Meredith, Tho. Coote, Edw. Pigott, Jo. Darwell, Geo. Booth, Wm. Knight, Ro. Sanderson, Jo. Sterling, Anth. Dopping, Radcliff Dukenfield, Wm. Lucas, Tho. Leigh, Daniel Forster, Robt. Persivall, Wm. Palmes, Jo. Crafford, Stephen Allen, Wm. Awbry, Jo. Doyle, Edm. Spring, Jo. Johnson, Tho. Aylmer, Jo. Hoey, Robt. Kenedy, Cooly Phillips, Rob. Cole, Tho. White, Paule Canning, Dudley Cooly, Nic. Pinnar, Sam. Mullineaux, Jo. Kennedy, Hen. Kenney, Wm. Hamilton, H. Bellingham, Wm. Humphry, Hugh Gun, Jo. Light, Andr. Brereton, Jo. Clerke, Roger Hellan, Jo. Shering, Nat. Higginson, Jo. Walter, Jonath. Holte, Edm. Fisher, Tho. Lawton, Tho. Manly, Jos. Holte, Ja. Cambledge, Andr. Crerabell, Geo. Osbaldston, Jo. Roe, Fr. Barber.

MSS. ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE EARLY LIFE OF JAMES, 1ST DUKE OF ORMOND.*

LIST OF DOCUMENTS CONTAINED IN MS. VOLUME LABELLED "MSS. ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE EARLY LIFE OF JAMES, 1ST DUKE OF ORMOND."

*1. Passages in early life of James, 1st Duke.

*2. Articles of agreement for the marriage of James Viscount Thurles and Lady Elizabeth Preston, dated August 26, 1629.

*3. Articles of agreement for the same match, dated April 2, 1621.

*4. Concerning the question through whose default the intended marriage between the Viscount Thurles and the Earl of Desmond's daughter is not proceeded in and effected.

5. Monies paid of the debt of £15,000 due to my lord of Holland [showing £8,200 thereof to have been paid down to Dec. 8th, 1632].

6. A note of the several acquittances of the monies paid by my lord in England out of my lord of Holland's monies due by my lord of Ormond.

7. A bill of exchange of Mr. Henshaw and Mr. Miller, bearing date the 7th of July, 1630, of £300 ster. due to Mr. George Canning or his assignees.

8. Some domestic information touching the life of James Duke of Ormond, etc. [a transcript of a part of Sir Robert Southwell's notes in a modern hand, inserted in the volume as an inset].

*9. Letter from Robert Wallis to Lady Elizabeth Preston, dated 29th June, 1629.

*10. A series of letters and attestations certifying to the loyal demeanour of Elizabeth, Duchess of Ormond during the Rebellion of 1641, dated December, 1652, and January, 165$\frac{2}{3}$.

---

* Only the documents thus marked in the subjoined list are printed in this volume.

°11. Order of the Parliament and letter addressed in its behalf by Speaker Lenthall to the Commissioners of Parliament in Ireland relative to the estates of Elizabeth, Duchess of Ormond, dated 11 of Feb., 1552, with letter of the said Commissioners to the Commissioners of Revenue at Kilkenny, dated April 1, 1653.

12. Rental of part of the Duke's lands in Kilkenny for 1638.

13. A true and perfect survey of certain lands in the County of Kilkenny belonging to the Countess of Ormond exactly taken according 16 foot ½ to the perch by orders of the Commissioners of the Commonwealth for the affairs of Ireland, Ann., 1653.

14. An elegy on Her Grace Elizabeth Duchess of Ormond, who died July the 21st, 1684. By E. A. M. A., of Trin. Coll., Dubl. Printed by Tho. Newcomb, 1684. [8 p. folio, Printed. Probably by Edward Armaker, a clergyman of the Church of Ireland educated at Kilkenny, and the author of several works in prose and verse.]

15. Letter from Sir Cyprian Horsfall to [Richard Preston] the Earl of Desmond, dated May 8, 1627. The writer appears to have acted as agent in Kilkenny for the Countess of Desmond's estates. The letter is an account of his stewardship in reply apparently to accusations brought against him, and defends Mr. Patrick Wemys (Desmond's nephew) from similar aspersions.

°16. Letter from Robert Wallis to Lady Elizabeth Preston, dated July 6, 1629 [concerning the management of her estates in Ireland].

17. Letter from Robert Wallis to the Lady Elizabeth,° Viscountess Thurles, dated April 12, 1630, relative to his tenure of lands at Durrow.

18. A copy of the letter of Oliver Wheeler forming part of the series in No. 10 above.

I.

Some Passages in the Early Life of James, First Duke of Ormond.

Thomas (Duogh or Duff) Earl of Ormond, having been blind several years before his death, on the last Christmas he kept invited most of his nearest relations to solemnise the festival with him; and amongst the rest came Sir Walter Butler, his third brother, who then lived at Kilcash, his son, and his grandson, the late Duke of Ormond, who was not then above four years old. The table being full, and no room for the younger James Butler to sit at it, he, being then a sprightly boy, entertained himself with whipping his gig in the dining-room, just behind the Earl of Ormond's chair; who, hearing the noise, asked his servant that attended him who it was that made the noise behind

° Lady Elizabeth Preston was married to James, Viscount Thurles, afterwards 1st Duke of Ormond, in Dec. 1629.

him. His servant replied it was young Jemmy Butler a-whipping his gig. The Earl then asking again what Jemmy Butler it was, the servant answered it was Jemmy Butler of Kilcash, Sir Walter Butler's grandson. The Earl then bid him bring Jemmy to him; and placing him between his knees stroked his head, and fetching a deep sigh said "My family shall be much oppressed and brought very low; but by this boy it shall be restored again, and in his time be in greater splendour than ever it has been." Upon which prophetical expression by the Earl, the Lord Viscount Tullogh, who then sat near him and was his nephew and son-in-law, having married his only daughter (who was mother to the late Duchess of Ormond) and was to be his successor to the earldom, being a very proud and conceited man, he in great indignation put back his chair and rose up and flung from the table, and in doing so making a great noise, the Earl asked his servant who made the noise. To which he replied that it was my lord Tullogh, who in discontent had left the table upon the discourse his lord had made of Jemmy Butler. The Earl said "He is a flower that will soon fade; and what I have said I am confident will prove true." And within a short space after the lord Tullogh died without issue and before the Earl of Ormond; and his widow, soon after his father the Earl of Ormond's death, married [Richard] Preston, Lord Dingwall, whom King James the First, recommending by his letter to the lady's favour, and in order to it, created him then Earl of Desmond. Soon after this marriage there happened a very high contest in law between Walter, then Earl of Ormond, and the said Earl of Desmond; who having married the only child and heir general of Thomas Duff, late Earl of Ormond, pretended in her right to the greatest part of that ancient and noble estate. Walter, Earl of Ormond, soon after the commencement of this suit went into England to pay his duty to King James, by whom he was very graciously received, having served the king very honourably and bravely in the wars in Ireland during Queen Elizabeth's reign, and in Tyrone's rebellion which happened soon after King James's accession to the Crown of England. But the Duke of Buckingham looking with an envious eye on the splendour and greatness of that ancient and noble house of Ormond, and more particularly for their Palatinate of Tipperary, and observing the Earl to be an easy man, told King James that he had now an opportunity to make his kingdom of Ireland secure and quiet, and free from those frequent rebellions which had disturbed the reigns of his predecessors, and was occasioned by the ancient and great families of that kingdom, who had large territories of land, and numerous relations and dependencies, instancing in the Earls of Desmond, Tyrone and Tyrconnel, and adding that His Majesty had then an opportunity of so depressing the House of Ormond (which might prove as dangerous as any of the other three to the Government) that it should never hereafter be in a condition of raising disturbance in that kingdom. The King upon their asking him the means of doing it, he told his Majesty that if he could prevail with the Earls of Ormond and

Desmond to refer to himself the controversy which was now between the said Earls, concerning the estate, the matter might be so continued by His Majesty's arbitration as not only to weaken the present power of the House of Ormond in Ireland, but also to divide the dependencies of the family as well as the estate; and by that means to secure the better interest of the family to a perpetual dependance on the Crown. King James, approving of the policy, very easily procured the reference to be made to him; for the Earl of Desmond being a favourite to the Duke of Buckingham, in whose influence upon King James he knew himself secure, easily consented to what he was satisfied would be to his greatest advantage. And the Earl of Ormond being of a generous and noble nature, and as little mistrusting the king's justice as he did the right of his title to the estate, very proudly and without the least limitation concurred in the reference, and signed a bond of £20,000 to stand to and abide by [the] king's award. Thereupon His Majesty heard the cause solemnly argued by counsel on both sides, and by the Duke of Buckingham's persuasions awarded the Castle of Kilkenny, the house of Dunmore and the better half of the estate to the Countess of Desmond and her heirs. By which the Earl of Ormond finding an inevitable ruin to himself and family, chose rather to sacrifice himself by running the risk of the penalty of his bond, tho' he was convinced it would be prosecuted against him with all severity, than he would be the instrument of ruining himself and his family by submitting to so destructive an award; and accordingly he was committed to the Fleet, where some years after he died. And while he was there under confinement was under such hardships that he had starved for want of meat had he not been relieved by a charitable pension of five shillings per diem allowed him by an old servant who, in gratitude for his lordship's former bounty to him, straitened himself to supply his noble benefactor.

Upon the committal of the Earl of Ormond, the Earl of Desmond was despatched away into Ireland with His Majesty's award and effectual orders to put him into quiet possession of that part of the estate which was granted to his lady by it, and much about the same time the Lord Viscount Thurles, eldest son to the Earl of Ormond and father to the late Duke of Ormond returned also into Ireland to prosecute his suit-at-law, and defend his father's and his own right as well as he could. When the Earl of Desmond had practically settled himself in the possession of the lands decreed him, and had got together the rich furniture of his father-in-law Thomas Duff, late Earl of Ormond, together with his plate (which solely in those times was valued at £12,000) he repaired to Dublin, carrying his treasure and furniture there with him, in order to transport them and himself to his lady in England. And about the same time, the lord Thurles repaired also to Dublin, with intention to go into England and render his father an account of the miserable and deplorable circumstances of his affairs. Thus these two lords happened to embark the same day in the same port of

Dublin, but in two several ships (for their animosities were too great to be contained in the same vessel). But they both had the same unfortunate fate and were buried in the same grave; they both suffering shipwreck by the same storm and not very far distant from one another on the coast of Carnarvonshire, where neither of their persons nor any of their riches were ever found; but all were together swallowed up in the same merciless and voracious gulf.*

After this fatal catastrophe the Countess of Desmond, with her only child (the lady Elizabeth Preston) to humour her melancholy lived retiredly in Berkshire; and the younger lord Thurles, as the King's ward, was put into the hands of Doctor George Abbott, Archbishop of Canterbury, for his education. The unfortunate brother, Earl of Ormond, worn out with the miseries of his confinement, but much more broken by the death of his son, had an end put to his miseries and life in the Fleet. His grandson, hereby Earl of Ormond, was carefully educated by the Archbishop of Canterbury, who conscientiously laboured to instruct him in the principles of the Protestant religion, in which his pious endeavours had so good success that his lordship, through all the vicissitudes of fortune and traverses in the Government, continued in it steadfast and unshaken to his death.

The Countess of Desmond after a few years' solitary retirement in Berkshire, wasted with melancholy, died in the country. And her fair and rich daughter became by that means the king's ward, and was granted to the Earl of Holland strictly guarded and bred up by the Countess of Holland, who by her uncle, the Duke of Buckingham's contrivance, designing to marry her to her brother Fielding, the more effectually to recommend him to the young lady's favour, procured him to be created Earl of Desmond.

After the deaths of Walter, Earl of Ormond, his son Lord Thurles, and the Earl of Desmond, and during the minorities of their children the younger Earl of Ormond and the lady Elizabeth Preston, the suit for the estate was discontinued and laid asleep; they being both the king's wards. But the Archbishop of Canterbury being dead, and James Earl of Ormond grown up towards man's estate, being of very pregnant and forward parts, as he grew riper in years he was the more capable of considering the unfortunate circumstances of his own condition. To remedy this and to rescue himself from the ruin that was so long contrived against himself by the Duke of Buckingham, he saw no possibility but by his marrying his cousin, the lady Elizabeth Preston, whom he had never yet seen; nor, by reason of her being so strictly guarded by the Countess of Holland in prosecution of the projected match between her and the now Earl of Desmond, could the Earl of Ormond imagine any way possible for him to obtain such an interview between him and

* The statement that Lords Desmond and Thurles perished in the same storm is a picturesque addition to the facts. Both were drowned in the passage between Dublin and Holyhead, but at an interval of nearly nine years. Thomas Lord Thurles met his death Dec. 15, 1619. Lord Desmond's death occurred on Oct. 28, 1628.

his cousin the lady Elizabeth Preston as might give him an opportunity of conversing or corresponding with her. Whilst he was under these difficulties and discouragements, and tormented with the apprehensions that delay would ruin his hopes and expectations by those opportunities and advantages which his corrival the Earl of Desmond had to accomplish his aims, it fell out very happily that Mr. Patrick Weymes, a near kinsman of the Lady Elizabeth Preston, and one who was chiefly intrusted with the management of her estate in Ireland, arrived at London; which the Earl of Ormond understanding he soon found means to be acquainted with him, and so far insinuated himself into his friendship as to prevail upon him to be an instrument of endeavouring an happy union between him and his cousin the Lady Elizabeth.

The first step Mr. Weymes made towards this was to give his lordship an opportunity for a view of the lady at Church next Sunday in the City of London (which was a good omen) without the privity of the lady; and whether designedly or by good fortune his lordship had the satisfaction of sitting with her ladyship in the same seat. The next step after this interview his lordship made himself by going in disguise (as a romantic lover) unto Kensington with a pedlar's pack upon his back; where first encountering the young ladies, daughters to the Earl of Holland, his lordship so charmed them with his civil deportment that they run into the house to the Lady Elizabeth, and told her there was at the back door one of the handsomest pedlars they had ever seen, and represented him so advantageously to her that they obliged her to come to take a view of him and the wares in his pack. It is not improbable that notwithstanding the Earl's disguise the young lady had some impression and idea of the person who had sat with her in the seat the Sunday before; for on opening his pack he presented to her a pair of gloves, into one of which he had before conveyed a letter, which she, in his drawing on of the glove perceiving, pretended to have no money in her pocket to pay for the gloves; and notwithstanding the young ladies offered to lend her money, yet she retired to her chamber to fetch money, and being there, perused the letter, and soon after returned with the gloves again (into which she as cunningly conveyed an answer) which she returned to the amorous pedlar, pretending they had an ill smell. What were the contents of either of these letters can be no otherwise possibly guessed at (because they were so secretly contrived, as all amorous intrigues are) than by the success. For within a small space after the young couple liked each other so well that notwithstanding all the circumspections and strict guards of the Countess of Holland they were happily married, to the great surprise and displeasure of the Court, the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Holland. But they being both the king's wards and under age, the Earl of Ormond as an atonement and peace offering was necessitated to enter into bonds to pay the Earl of Holland £30,000, which for several years before it was paid lay as an heavy load upon the Earl of Ormond. And yet notwithstanding

the Earl and his lady had no favour or countenance showed them at court.

Some time after, the Duke of Buckingham being declared general of His Majesty's forces which were designed for the invasion of the Isle of Rée in order to the release of Rochelle, which was then besieged and hardly pressed by the French King Louis the 13th, his Grace went to Portsmouth to hasten his preparations for his expedition. The Earl of Ormond being of a brisk and active spirit, and observing that most of the young noblemen attended the Duke as volunteers in that expedition, being instigated by their example, resolved to give His Majesty as early a proof of his zeal to his service as others did; and notwithstanding the severe effects he felt of the Duke's animosity to his family, with an unparalleled generosity designed to accompany his Grace and signalise himself in the expedition. As soon as he arrived at Portsmouth he immediately went to the Duke's lodgings, where he found him environed with several young noblemen, and the officers of the army; and as he entered into his presence the Duke saluted him with great civility and asked him what occasioned his lordship coming then to Portsmouth. His lordship told his Grace, in the first place to pay his duty to his Grace, and in the next to wait upon him in his expedition into France. The Duke replied, "Good God! Is it possible that your lordship can so easily forgive the injuries I have done to your family and yourself as not only to honour me with your company here, but also to hazard your life with me in France?" My lord answered that as he was ignorant of the cause of his Grace's animosity to his family, so he was innocent in it, and took this opportunity to convince his Grace of it, and to give him a real proof of his service to him. The Duke embraced him and told him he should never outdo him in generosity and since his lordship had made so obliging a step towards a friendship, he was resolved to clinch the nail, and if he were so happy as to return alive from that expedition he would make his lordship full amends for past injuries and be his fast friend and faithful servant as long as he lived. But Providence so ordered it that the very evening after, his Grace was murdered by Felton, by which an end was put as well to his Grace's life and generous resolutions as to his lordship's hopeful expectations. For his lordship returning the next day to London, and after finding no countenance from the King nor prospect of favour from the Ministers of the State who succeeded in power at Court, his lordship was convinced there was no other means left for him to retrieve his fortune than by repairing to Ireland and, by good husbandry and careful management of his estate to free himself from the great incumbrance he had contracted for his own and his lady's wardship, and to ease himself of some debts his grandfather had incurred during the suit of the late Earl of Desmond and his imprisonment in the Fleet. And in pursuance of this prudent resolution his lordship soon after transported himself, his lady and family into Ireland, where he lived upon

his own estate, unconcerned in all public affairs, till the arrival of the Earl of Strafford brought him first to Dublin to pay his respects to the chief governor; who, upon conversation with him, finding his youth accomplished with great vivacity and excellent parts, took so good a liking to him that he first prevailed for his being sworn of the Privy Council, and after procured him leave to buy a troop of horse in the standing army for £1,500. Upon this happy beginning and foundation of the Earl of Strafford's favour, his lordship by his own industry and noble deportment by degrees built up his future greatness. In the meantime he was not ungrateful to his first benefactor, who having the misfortune in the year 1640 to be impeached at the same time in the Parliaments of England and Ireland and brought upon his trial in England, he wrote a letter to my lord of Ormond, wherein he told him it would be of great advantage to him in his trial if the articles of impeachment that were preparing against him in the Parliament in Ireland were for some time delayed; and desired his lordship, upon whose friendship he could safely depend in that kingdom, to use all possible efforts to obstruct them. There then being a confederacy between both Parliaments to ruin the Earl of Strafford, because he was the sole man who stood in the gap in opposition to those mischievous designs that then were on foot against the Crown; which the factions in both kingdoms could not well bring about until the said Earl of Strafford was taken out of the way; the Earl of Ormond, perceiving that if he directly opposed the articles the violent torrent against the Earl would be too great for him to stem upon his own high interest, and he finding that among the Earl of Strafford's enemies in the House of Lords no man was more fierce against him than Doctor Anthony Martin, Bishop of Meath, who, being a man of excellent parts, a good orator, and one who had received no small disobligations from the said Earl during his government, in all his speeches reflected on the Earl with most acrimony. Him therefore my lord of Ormond on purpose fell foul of with severe expressions, which the Bishop in his choler resenting complained to the House for breach of privileges and breach of orders of the House, and appealed to their lordships for reparation. This begat a great debate and heat in that house, which spent the rest of the day without any proceedings upon the articles. My lord of Ormond finding this success in his artifice (for otherwise he had a very great esteem for that reverend prelate) pursued the same practice for six days together, and by that means kept off the articles, which was the only mark he aimed at. Then Donagh, Viscount Muskery, his brother-in-law, and one who by his interest among the Catholic peers (with whom he was firmly united against the Earl of Strafford) came to the Earl of Ormond to his house and told him that he had smelt him out and was convinced that his carping for six days against the Bishop of Meath was not out of any pique he had to the said bishop, but out of design to keep the House in heats to delay by that means the impeachment against the Earl of Strafford; and therefore in plain dealing he

told him he must no longer depend upon his friendship to be defended from being called to the bar and sent to the Castle Chamber (which was in Dublin the prison for the peers as the Tower is in London) if he any longer persisted in his indecent usage of the Bishop of Meath. So my lord of Ormond was necessitated to give way to the proceeding upon the impeachment, which soon after and without hesitation passed in the House, and by a Committee of Lords and Commons was sent into England.

In October, 1647, the Marquis of Ormond waiting the last time upon the king, who was then a prisoner at Hampton Court, his Majesty told him that he was certainly informed that the Parliament and the army, notwithstanding their several treaties with him for a peace, had resolved among themselves to bring him to a public trial for his life, and would cut him off, if by an invasion from Scotland and a diversion to be attempted by the Marquis in Ireland it was not prevented. And therefore as to the first his Majesty commanded him to meet and confer with the Earl of Loudon, Chancellor of Scotland, and the Earl of Lauderdale (both these [being] Commissioners from Scotland to the Parliament) and after he had adjusted matters with them, then immediately to repair to his son Prince Charles into France and receive directions from him concerning his repair [to] Ireland pursuant to a treaty then on foot with the Irish and the lord Inchiquin. In order to this the Marquis returned to London, where he was no sooner arrived but he found an ordinance by both Houses published that all cavaliers and malignants should withdraw themselves the next day out of the city, and not reside nearer than within twenty miles of it. This was a great surprise upon the Marquis, for by it he thought himself deprived of all possible means of executing his Majesty's commands in the designed conference with the Earls of Loudon and Lauderdale for the preservation of his Majesty's person. Therefore he immediately went to General Fairfax, who then had his headquarters at Putney; hoping, if his articles with Parliament upon his surrender of Dublin did not exempt him, that at least with his lordship's mediation with the Parliament he might have some few days indulgence allowed him from the common case of cavaliers. But the lord general, though till then extremely civil and obliging to him, told him plainly he durst not undertake to mediate with the Parliament for him; and he had as ill success in his addresses that same evening to some of his old acquaintance amongst the House of Lords: who were so far from interposing for him that they advised him the next day to begone out of town, lest a lodging might be provided for him in the tower. In this strait he sent his secretary, Sir George Lane, to the Earls of Loudon and Lauderdale to acquaint their lordships with the commands he had from his Majesty to confer with their lordships about his affairs, which it was impossible for him to do in his present circumstances; having no choice left him but either of going out of town the next morning pursuant to the

directions in the ordinance of Parliament that day published, or, if he stayed, to run the risk of being sent prisoner to the tower; that his lordship had determined to go to my lord Paget's house near Marlow beyond Henley, where he would stay till he heard from their lordships, who he hoped would contrive some means for their speedy private conference with him about his Majesty's affairs which required despatch. Their lordships returned answer that within a few days they would repair to Henley, from whence they would advertise his lordship of the time and place of meeting them.

The next day my lord of Ormond with the Countess of Holland, and in her coach, went out of town towards my lord Paget's house, and as they approached Henley wood they had notice of several people who had been robbed in their return from Henley market; that there were within less than a quarter of a mile of them ten highwaymen who had robbed all upon the road that had passed that afternoon. His lordship was a little alarmed at this, but more the Countess of Holland, who had that morning before she took coach delivered to his lordship for her better security her box of jewels, amounting to the value of £2,500, to protect which and the person of the lady his lordship thought he should be better able to do it on horseback than in the coach. So he called for his horse, which was led by his groom, which he no sooner mounted than he desired the highwaymen which were drawn up ready to receive him and those few servants which attended him, in number not exceeding five, and having no better arms than their swords, which they drew (firearms being prohibited to all Cavaliers). As they approached to the highwaymen, by whom his lordship expected to be attacked, they cried out, "God bless your lordship, my lord of Ormond, we have nothing to say to your lordship, for you are as poor as we." So his lordship passed freely on to Marlow without any disturbance from them, who would not have treated the Countess of Holland with such civility, had her ladyship not had the good fortune to be then under his lordship's protection. After three days spent in jollity with my lord Paget, his lordship in the evening received a letter from the Scotch lords that they were then at Henley Castle and desired his lordship to meet them in a little coppice wood between Marlow and Henley the next morning at eight o'clock. Whereupon my lord gave order to his groom to have his pad ready saddled at seven o'clock the next morning, and there happening to be present one Sir Henry Leigh, a good fellow and pleasant companion of my lord Paget's, when my lord Marquis was ready to take horse Sir Henry swore he would accompany him, though he heard my lord command his servants that none of them should go with him. My lord having no mind to be encumbered with so impertinent a companion, called him aside to him and whispered him in the ear that he would do him a great kindness to go along with him, for he was engaged to fight a duel and he wanted a second. Sir Henry immediately started and said he begged his lordship's pardon, for though he had a great honour for his

lordship, yet he did not love to have eyelet holes made in his body so cold and frosty a morning: by which ingenious raillery his lordship was rid of his troublesome spy and with freedom met the two lords in the coppice, who came without any attendance; when they agreed, as the only means for his Majesty's preservation that Duke Hamilton should march out of Scotland into England with an army of thirty thousand Scots, and that my lord Marquis should hasten into Ireland to join the Irish and the loyal English, and by that means give a diversion to the Parliament's forces, who being attacked in both kingdoms might be under some awe in their proceedings against the king's person. And according to this resolution my lord Marquis two days after went from Marlow into Sussex, where he got opportunity of a safe conveyance into France, where he was graciously received by the Prince, by whom, with the Irish Commissioners then at Court his lordship was with the commission of lord lieutenant despatched into Ireland. And though his lordship concluded the peace of '48 there with the Irish and prevailed with my lord Inchiquin to join with him with all his forces; and notwithstanding [that] pursuant to conclusions and agreements in Marlow coppice, Duke Hamilton invaded England with a brave army, yet the fatality of King Charles the First was so deplorable and the vengeance of God so severe upon the three kingdoms that this brave army being ill conducted was ruined and destroyed without fighting; and by that means that Sacred Head was soon after brought to the block, and barbarously and unhappily chopt off to make room for a bloody and villainous usurper.

II.

Articles of Agreement for the Marriage of James, Viscount Thurles and Lady Elizabeth Preston.

Articles of agreement indented and made and concluded upon the 26th day of August, anno domini, 1629, and in the fifth year of the reign of sovereign lord King Charles, by the grace of God, etc., between the right hon. Henry Earl of Holland, Edmond Earl of Mulgrave, and the Lady Elizabeth Preston, daughter and heir of Richard, late Earl of Desmond, and the late Lady Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir of the late Earl of Ormond and Ossory, deceased of the one party, and the right hon. Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory and James Lord Viscount Thurles, grandchild and heir apparent of the said Earl of the other party in manner and form following.

Imprimis.—It is concluded and agreed upon by and between the said parties to these presents, that forasmuch as neither the estate, manors, and lands of the Earldom of Ormond and Ossory, nor of the lady Elizabeth Preston, her manors and lands, according to the true intent of these following articles, can be perfected or settled but in Ireland, that as well the office for entitling the king to the wardship of the body and lands of the said lady Elizabeth Preston, as the estate, by the general feoffees shall be settled as soon as may be, or at the furthest by

the end of next Easter term, according to the advice of learned counsel; and that there shall in the mean time any assurance be given for the solemnising of the marriage on the lady Elizabeth's behalf with the lord Viscount Thurles before the first day of January next ensuing. And for the better effecting thereof, the said Earl of Holland doth promise to secure his Majesty's royal assent thereunto under his Majesty's signature and privy signet.

Item.—It is agreed that all those manors and lands conveyed at the request of Queen Elizabeth by the said Thomas, late Earl of Ormond and Ossory, to certain feoffees and their heirs, to the use of the said lady Elizabeth, his daughter, late Countess of Desmond, and her heirs of her body begotten, shall be settled on the said lady Elizabeth Preston, and the heirs of her body begotten, with remainder according to the estate settled upon her mother, the said late Countess of Desmond.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that all the manors and lands awarded by his late Majesty King James of blessed memory to the said late Countess of Desmond, and the heirs of her body begotten, shall be settled on the lady Elizabeth Preston and the heirs male of her body begotten, and for want of such issue to the said Walter, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, in like manner as other remainders of the lands of the said earldom of Ormond and Ossory are already limited and settled, only such lands are to be excepted, mentioned in his late Majesty's letters, dated in February, 1618, which are to be left according to the tenor of the said letter, or sufficient proof made of the particular contents thereof by the said Earl of Ormond and Ossory, his heirs or assigns, if the said lady Elizabeth Preston or some other person or persons for her cannot produce a letter under his late Majesty's royal signature countermanding the aforesaid recited letter.

Item.—It is agreed that the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory shall receive the whole rents and profits of the said lady Elizabeth Preston her lands, so to be conveyed and settled as aforesaid, that hereafter shall grow due from time to time until the said lady Elizabeth Preston comes to the age of sixteen years, and then she is to have and receive the whole rents and profits of the whole lands so to to be settled upon the said lady Elizabeth Preston as aforesaid quietly and peaceably, and the said lady Elizabeth Preston is to have and receive all arrearages of rents now due to her own use, the said Walter Earl of Ormonde and Ossory paying for the maintenance of the said James Lord Viscount Thurles and the said lady Elizabeth Preston seven hundred pounds of lawful money of England per annum yearly, and if the said James Viscount Thurles shall happen to die within that time then the said Lady Elizabeth Preston shall have that full allowances to herself during all the time she is under the said age of sixteen years, the said sum of £700 to be paid half-yearly by equal portions and the first payment thereof to begin and be made out of the rents to grow due at Michaelmas next.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that if the said lady Elizabeth Preston have no heir male of her body begotten living at the time of her death then such daughters as she shall have as well by the said Lord Viscount Thurles as by any other husband, shall receive their portions out of the said Lady Elizabeth's first mentioned estate and lands which she hath by descent from her said mother, the said Countess of Desmond, and they shall equally inherit that land between them. And if the said Lady Elizabeth have heirs male of her body begotten by the said James Viscount Thurles, then her own estate and lands aforementioned and also the lands awarded by his late Majesty unto the said Countess of Desmond and the heirs of her body which are to be settled on the said lady Elizabeth Preston and the heirs male of her body begotten, as in the aforesaid third article is mentioned, shall be alike and equally liable with the said lady Elizabeth Preston's land for portions of such daughters as the said lady Elizabeth shall have by the said Lord Viscount Thurles, together with such lands of the said earldom of Ormond and Ossory, as shall be settled on the said James Lord Viscount Thurles; but if the said lady Elizabeth Preston shall have an heir male and a daughter or daughters by any other husband, that then the lady Elizabeth her own lands, and the said lands awarded to the said late Countess of Desmond, shall be only liable to the said lady Elizabeth Preston her last mentioned daughters portions, and if she have but one daughter she to have £3,000 current money of England for her said daughters portions, and if she shall have more daughters two thousand pounds of like money apiece when they shall attain to the several ages of fourteen years.

Item.—It is agreed that all manors, lordships and lands which came any way to the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory or his feoffees, and which were not awarded by his Majesty to the said late Countess of Desmond and the heirs of her body begotten as aforesaid shall be settled to the use of the said now Earl of Ormond and Ossory for life without impeachment of waste, with power to make leases of one and twenty years or three lives, receiving the rents now accustomed for the said lands or more, and after to the use of the said James Viscount Thurles for his life in like manner, the remainder to the use of the first begotten son of the said James Viscount Thurles and the heirs male of his body begotten, with like remainders to the other of the said James Lord Viscount Thurles his sons begotten successively one after another, and to the heirs male of their several bodies begotten, and for want of such time the remainder to the heirs males of the body of the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory, with other remainders over according to the entails of the earldom of Ormond and Ossory made by the said Thomas, late Earl of Ormond and Ossory.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that all the lands formerly assured to the now Countess of Ormond for jointure, as well such as were awarded to the said Countess of Desmond as others now in the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory his possession, shall be

settled on the said Countess of Ormond during her life if she survive the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory, the reversion thereof to be conveyed as the lands of the earldom of Ormond and Ossory (are) to be conveyed as aforesaid.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that all those manors and lands which, were the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory his father's, and which have been by the said Earl purchased by others, other than from Thomas late Earl of Ormond and Ossory his feoffees, and likewise all these lands which were left to the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory by the said late Majesty's award, are to be left wholly in the disposition of the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory, for provision of the said Lady Elizabeth and the Lady Eleanor, his daughters, their portion, being unmarried, and for the remainder of the portion of the lady Mary, and other of the said Earl of Ormond's daughter already married, and for portions for the said lord Viscount Thurles his sisters and younger brethren as he shall see cause.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that out of the estates, manors, and lands of the said Earldom of Ormond and Ossory to be settled as aforesaid on the said James Viscount of Thurles and the heirs male of his body together there shall be presently upon the settling thereof conveyed to the said James Viscount of Thurles for his maintenance during the said Earl of Ormond and Ossory his life, and for the jointure of the said lady Elizabeth Preston out of that estate, one thousand marks per ann. current moneys in England, but the said James lord Viscount Thurles is not to receive any part of the 1,000 marks until midsummer, 1632, and if the said James Viscount Thurles die, the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory living, the said lady Elizabeth Preston is not to have any part of the said 1,000 marks to be conveyed unto her for jointure until after the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory his death; and if the now Countess of Ormond outlive the said now Earl her husband, then the said Lady Elizabeth Preston is during the life of the said Countess to have but 500 marks a year of like money of the said 1,000 marks.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that the said Lady Elizabeth Preston, her feoffees, if there be any after settling of the estate of the said Earl of Ormond and Ossory, shall at the request of the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory make leases of her lands for one and twenty years upon improved rents without fine, such lands not being in lease already nor belonging demesnes to any of the said Lady Elizabeth Preston, her chief houses of Kilkenny, Callan and Donmore, but the said Earl of Ormond and Ossory not to join therein.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory, the debt of fifteen thousand pounds being paid to the said Henry Earl of Holland, shall settle the whole tithes and altarages which he holds in Ireland for divers years yet to come, the reversion to the Crown, upon the said James Viscount Thurles, as

the manors and lands of the said earldom of Ormond and Ossory are now settled upon the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossary shall not meddle or receive in his possession any of the goods, chattels or household stuffs that was the said late Earl and Countess of Desmond's in either England or Ireland, but leave them wholly to the said Lady Elizabeth Preston and such as she shall appoint either for payment of debts or otherwise as she in honour shall think good to dispose of them, and that the goods and chattels whereof the said late Earl of Desmond died possessed of shall not be removed of or from the houses or lands where the same were kept till the first day of December next.

Item.—It is agreed, etc., that the castle, town and lands of Danesfort and the lands of Bennetts-bridge with all the mills and appurtenances thereunto belonging in the County of Kilkenny within the said realm of Ireland, which are demised by the said Earl of Ormond and Ossory, James Viscount Thurles, and the said Lady Elizabeth Preston and Edward Comerford, surviving feoffees of the said Earl, unto Patrick Weames and Richard Christy, gentlemen, the said Richard late Earl of Preston his sister's sons and cousins german to the said Lady Elizabeth Preston, and their assigns for the terms of one and twenty years to begin at Easter next, yielding therefor yearly unto the said Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory and his heirs, for the two first years of the said term of one and twenty years, the sum of one hundred pounds of lawful money of and in England at the feasts of Michaelmas and Easter or within twenty-one days half-yearly, and also yielding therefor yearly, for the residue of the said term of one and twenty years, one pair of gloves price 20 shillings unto the said Lady Elizabeth Preston and the heirs of her body begotten, at the feast of Michaelmas yearly, if the same be lawfully demanded, shall be enjoyed by the said Patrick Weymes and Richard Christy and their assigns for and during the said term of one and twenty years, anything herein contained to the contrary thereof in any notwithstanding.

In witness whereof the parties first there mentioned to these articles have interchangeably put their hand and seals the day and year above written.

Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory.
James Thurles.
Wm. Fairfax.
Christopher Darcy.

Signed and delivered by the within named Walter Earl of Ormond and Ossory and James, Viscount Thurles, in presence of us—

Ed. Sheffield.
Richard Hodson.
Pat. Weymes.
Wm. Smith.
Wm. Corke.

Copia vera.

III.

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT INDENTED AND MADE THE SECOND DAY OF APRIL, 1621, AND IN THE NINETEENTH YEAR OF HIS MAJESTY'S REIGN IN THIS HIS REALM OF ENGLAND, BETWEEN THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WALTER EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY OF THE ONE PART, AND THE RIGHT HONOURABLE RICHARD, EARL OF DESMOND, AND THE LADY ELIZABETH HIS WIFE, OF THE OTHER PART.

First, it is agreed and the said Earl of Ormond doth for himself, his executors and administrators, covenant, promise and grant to and with the said Earl of Desmond, his executors and administrators that James Viscount Thurles, grandchild and heir-apparent to the said Earl of Ormond, shall marry and espouse the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the said Earl of Desmond, if she shall thereunto consent and agree, or if the said Viscount Thurles shall die before the said intended marriage and years of consent then that John Butler, second brother of the said Viscount Thurles shall marry and espouse the said Lady Elizabeth if she shall consent thereto, and if the said John Butler shall die before the said marriage and years of consent then that Richard Butler, third brother of the said Viscount Thurles shall marry and espouse the said Lady Elizabeth if she shall consent thereunto.

And the said Earl of Desmond doth for himself, his executors and administrators, covenant, promise and grant to the said Earl of Ormond, his executors and administrators that she the said Lady Elizabeth their sole daughter and heir shall marry the said Viscount Thurles if she shall consent thereunto, and if the said Viscount Thurles shall die before the said intended marriage and years of consent that then the said Lady Elizabeth shall marry the said John Butler, second brother of the said Viscount Thurles if she shall consent thereunto, and if the said John Butler shall also die before the said intended marriage and years of consent then that the said Lady Elizabeth shall marry Richard Butler third brother of the said Viscount Thurles if she shall agree thereunto.

And the said Earl of Ormond in consideration of the said intended marriage and of the settling of the lands of the said Earl of Desmond and his lady upon the issue of the said marriage as is hereafter expressed for himself his executors and administrators, doth covenant promise and grant to and with the said Earl of Desmond and his lady, their executors and administrators that the said Earl of Ormond and his feoffees shall by sufficient conveyance in law convey all the castles, manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments awarded unto the said Lady Elizabeth Countess of Desmond and the heirs of her body unto A. B. C. and D. and their heirs to such uses, intents and purposes as hereafter in their part are limited and appointed for and concerning the same.

And the said Earl of Desmond for himself, his executors, administrators and assigns doth covenant, promise and grant to

and with the said Earl of Ormond, his executors, administrators and assigns that he the said Earl of Desmond and the Lady Elizabeth his wife and their feoffees shall sufficiently convey and assure unto A. B. C. and D. and their heirs, all the manors, castles, lands, tenements and hereditaments formerly conveyed or descended to the said Lady of Desmond in use or possession from or by her late father to such uses, intents and purposes as hereafter in this part are limited and appointed for and concerning the same.

And it is agreed by and between the said Earls of Ormond and Desmond, and the said Countess of Desmond, that the said assurances so to be made shall be and inure for and concerning all the said manors, castles, tenements and hereditaments and other the premises with the appurtenances, and the said A. B. C. and D. and their heirs shall stand and be thereof seized to the use of this said Earl of Desmond and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, for and during the term of their natural lives, and after their decease as for and concerning the one moiety thereof to the use of this said Earl of Ormond and the heirs males of his body, with the remainders over to the heirs male of the said house of Ormond as the lands annexed to the said earldom be now limited until a marriage be had and solemnised between the said Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the said Earl of Desmond and the said James Viscount Thurles, John Butler and Richard Butler, or one of them as aforesaid. And after such marriage had and solemnised then to the use of the said Lady Elizabeth the daughter and such her husband and the heirs male of their two bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue male then to the use of the said feoffees and the survivors of them for raising of such portions for the daughters of the said Lady Elizabeth the daughter and her said husband in manner following that is to say, 5,000*li.* portion if they have one only daughter, 3,000*li.* a portion if only two daughters, and 2,000*li.* a portion if more daughters and the said portions to be paid at the age of the said daughters of ——*. And after the said portions raised as aforesaid there to the use of such husband of the said Lady Elizabeth, the daughter, being grandchild and heir of the said Earl of Ormond as aforesaid and the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue to the use of the said Earl of Ormond and the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten, and in default of such issue then to the use of the heirs males of the house of Ormond as other the lands annexed to the said Earldom be limited and appointed, and after their decease for and concerning the other moiety thereof to the use of the first son of the said lady of Desmond and the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten, and so to the tenth son, and for default of such issue then to the use of the said feoffees for the raising of portions for the younger daughters of the said Lady of Desmond, each of them —— *li.** apiece, and after such portion raised there to the use of the Lady Elizabeth the daughter and such of the grandchildren of the said

* Blank in original.

Earl of Ormond with whom she shall intermarry, and of the heirs males of their bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue then for the use of the heirs males of the body of the said Walter Earl of Ormond, and for default of such issue to the use of the heirs males of the house of Ormond, according [as] the lands annexed to the said Earldom be limited and appointed.

And the said Earl of Ormond in consideration of the said marriage of the Lady Elizabeth the daughter and one of the grandchildren of the said Earl of Ormond as aforesaid and of the settling of the said lands of the Earls and Ladys of Desmond as aforesaid, for himself the executors, administrators and assigns doth covenant, promise and grant and with the said Earl of Desmond and his lady their executors, administrators and assigns that he shall convey and assure all the lands of inheritance, whereof he the said Earl or any others to his use standeth seized (excepting such lands as be of his own purchase or descended to him from his father to the use of himself for his life, and also excepting all the lands assured before the submission to the said award to the use of the Countess of Ormond for her jointure) and after his decease to the use of the said Viscount Thurles, or other his brother being heir of the said Earl as shall marry with the said Lady Elizabeth the daughter, and of the heirs males of his body lawfully begotten upon the said lady, and for default of such issue to the use of the heirs males of the said Earl of Ormond with remainders over according to the ancient entail of the house of Ormond.

And likewise the said Earl of Ormond doth for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators promise covenant, and grant to and with the said Earl of Desmond that he the said Earl of Ormond shall sufficiently assure and convey the said land assured in jointure as aforesaid to the use of the said Countess of Ormond for [the] term of her natural life. And after her decease to the use of the Earl of Ormond for and during the term of her natural life and after his decease to the use of the said Viscount Thurles or other his brother being heir of the said Earl of Ormond as shall marry the said Lady Elizabeth his daughter, and of the heirs male of her body lawfully begotten upon the said lady. And for default of such issue to the use of the heirs male of the said Earl of Ormond with remainders over according to the ancient entail of the house of Ormond.

And further that the said Earl of Ormond his executors, administrators and assigns shall pay to the Earl of Desmond and his lady their executors, administrators and assigns the whole and entire sum of 20,000*li.* of lawful money of England in manner and form following that is to say:—

And whereas the said Earl of Ormond standeth bound to the said Earl of Desmond and the said Lady Elizabeth his wife in the sum of £100,000 for performance of the said awards which said bond was assigned over to His Majesty. Now the said Earl of Desmond and the Lady Elizabeth his wife do covenant, promise and grant to and with the said Earl of Ormond that after such time as the said Earl of Ormond shall make the said

assurances according to the true intent and meaning of this present that then he the said Earl of Desmond his heirs, executors and administrators shall procure from His Majesty a sufficient discharge and release to the said Earl of Ormond, his heirs, executors and administrators of the said bond and of all extents and executions thereupon had or hereafter to be had. And that also he the said Earl of Desmond, his executors and administrators shall acquit and discharge the said Earl of Ormond, his executors and administrators from the said bonds.

IV.

CONCERNING THE QUESTION THROUGH WHOSE DEFAULT THE INTENDED MARRIAGE BETWEEN THE VISCOUNT THURLES AND THE EARL OF DESMOND'S DAUGHTER IS NOT PROCEEDED IN AND EFFECTED. [*Undated.*]

The state of that cause stands thus:—

Articles of agreement were made which are annexed.

Upon the making of those articles the Earl of Ormond repaired with them unto Mr. Waterhouse, a prisoner in the Fleet, whose counsels he then used.

Mr. Waterhouse upon sight of the article did draw a paper book report of the tenor, as annexed.

The Earl of Desmond affirmeth that these be the differences between the legal draught tendered by the Earl of Ormond from the articles agreed upon as between the Earl of Ormond and him, which award followeth.

To this the Earl of Ormond giveth answer.

1. Saith that he left the manner of the penning of the book wholely to his counsel, without giving any direction other than to pursue the articles, saving as followeth; and where the Earl of Desmond saith that the articles were that the lands should first be settled accordingly to his award, and after assured, he thinketh his said Counsel drew it with intent to prevent several assurances, and the words of the articles are that the lands mentioned in His Majesty's award shall be settled and confirmed by the Earl of Ormond and then divided.

2. To the second it is true that the Earls did covenant to do their endeavours that the Lord Thurles should marry the Lady Elizabeth, and the Earl of Ormond conceiving that the said articles were to end suits and controversies, and much desiring it, did move Mr. Waterhouse to insert into his paper book that there should be a marriage with his second son in case the Lord Thurles died, and with the third son in case the second died, and to that and to no other end it was done; and [the Earl of Ormond] saith that in other things he left command of the paper book unto his counsel, without giving any direction other than to pursue his articles save as is before expressed.

3. The Earl of Ormond confesses that the moiety of the Earl of Desmond's lands after the death of the said Earl and Countess of Desmond should be immediately to the Lord Thurles and

Lady Elizabeth, and this variance was mistaking of the counsel and proceeded not from any informations of his.

4. It is true in the articles there is no limitation of the other moiety, but this assurance was intended to settle the whole lands, and the general intent was that after the decease of the Countess of Desmond without issue the lands should return to the Earl of Ormond's house, and this manner of assurance was to be settled in that manner, and that it might not be divided, and this also proceeded from the counsel and without direction of the Earl of Ormond.

5. Though the land assured in joint be not excepted from the said articles, yet could not the Earl of Ormond assure them to defeat the jointure, and in them the Countess had but an estate for life and by the draught engagement the inheritance of those lands are to be assured as the rest are; so as the exception of the jointure lands is no other than the law would have made it if it had not been expressed.

6. When the articles were drawn the last article was written, upon perusal whereof the Earl of Ormond signified his dislike of it, so thereupon it was strucken out, and thereupon the Earl of Ormond after that last article was strucken out did sign them. After that another part of those articles was written, with consent of all parties, wherein the last article was wholely omitted, and that other part was signed by the Earl and Countess of Desmond, without signification of any mislike of the omission.

The Earl of Ormond also saith that the drawing up of the articles in a paper book differing in some things from the articles is not a present breach.

Also the paper book was sent to the Earl of Desmond to be perused by him. This was to the intent that if any difference were it might be altered. Neither did the Earl of Desmond, as the Earl of Ormond conceiveth, take this as a breach, for he shortly after fell into consideration of perfecting the agreement between them.

After the agreements the Earl of Desmond sent to the Earl of Ormond to provide £10,000 which was half the money agreed upon, or else he would not stand to these agreements, which just sum the said Earl could not so suddenly provide, yet promised to do it according to the said agreement.

The 10th of April then next following the Earl of Ormond petitioned His Majesty that he would vouchsafe to explain any difficulties that were in the articles and by this said petition complained of to the Earl of Desmond's rendering from the agreement.

Shortly after His Majesty's Attorney-General by His Majesty's command treated with the Earl of Ormond (amongst other things) concerning the agreement, advising him to submit it to the Countess of Desmond.

27 January, 1621, in answer of this with his letter he sent a copy of the articles of agreement and signified his desire that they might be performed.

Shortly after Whitsuntide that year, by message to the Countess of Desmond, he signified his desire of a match, and then the lady answered that she might get a [better] match, and protested that if the Earl of Desmond should dispose of their daughter otherwise than she would have him she should not have one foot of her lands without the consent of the Countess.

The last of June by petition to His Majesty he desired performance of the agreement.

9 July, 1621, in answer of a letter from Sir [Sidney] Montagu by His Majesty's commands receiving [*obliterated*] and charging the Earl of Ormond with breach of the agreements by the drawing of the paper book in manner as it was, he writes to His Majesty, desireth performance of the agreement, sheweth that the paper book was sent by the Earl of Desmond to be perused and altered if he found it varying from the articles. By letters the 12 of July to His Majesty's Attorney General, who had again treated with the Earl of Ormond concerning the submission to His Majesty or referring him to the Countess, he signified his desire to proceed in the match, and submission to His Majesty to settle, expound and compare the articles; and sheweth his desire to give his consent, and that if they would set down her demands, unless they should be unreasonably unreasonable, he would frame himself to yield to them.

The Earl of Ormond also sheweth that upon the articles, there having been some several things as tokens of love delivered mutually between the Lord Thurles and the young lady, the Countess of Desmond, within less than ten days after took those that the Lord had, and sent back those that the young lady had.

In the beginning of June the Earl of Ormond solicited the Earl and Countess of Desmond for a proceeding in the intended match and put them in mind of the agreements, and they answered they cared not for them.

[*Endorsed*]: My Lord of Ormond's answer to the particulars expressed to my Lord of Desmond concerning the agreement.

XVI.

Robert Wallis to Lady Elizabeth Preston.

1629, July 6. Kilkenny.—Right noble Lady, Hearing of so convenient a message, I could do no less than tender my true love and service unto you; though out of sight yet not out of mind; if ever it might please the God of Heaven to make me able to do your ladyship any service. I am so far obliged and bound for the true affectionate love and respect I have many ways found from your noble father and my noble lady your mother. Yet though fatal death hath bereaved us of that comfort which we most had in this kingdom, praised be God who hath reserved you from their loins to succeed, the which I pray unto God Almighty long to continue, to God's glory and the comfort of your true afflicted followers. Noble lady, pardon my boldness and excuse my forwardness. In

the bowels of Jesus Christ, let me become an humble suitor unto your ladyship that you will be very careful and circumspect where you do dispose of yourself, aiming first and principal in the true service of God, and above all things to call upon him for mercy, and the lord of heaven will cast his blessing in full measure upon you. I am afraid that I presume too much, yet affection and duty bindeth me and my endeavours to your mother's child, which shall not be wanting during my life. The next I put your ladyship in mind of is to be wary how you trust as well for your estates as also for employments. Divers have made themselves much the better for employments, and little good to succeed. I cannot dissemble you have made a good choice of your cousin Mr. Weemes [Wemys], yet many eyes do observe him and do hope daily to see an alteration. Such barking bred much mischief betwixt your noble father and him heretofore, where I take God to witness, he was grossly abused. I must be plain. I see the carriage and behaviour of divers. The fewer you trust the better. I do not hold it fit to commit to paper and ink what I have observed sithence your noble father's decease, for I have found that some of my letters have heretofore miscarried. So resting with my daily prayers to the Almighty to bless, preserve and keep you in this world, and in the world to come eternal comfort and happiness, I take leave.

IX.

1629, July 29.* Kilkenny.—Honourable Lady,—The bearer hereof, your cousin Wemys, going over, I could do no less than write these few lines unto you, though lately I have written and I hope my letter you have received by this time. I humbly pray that no offence be taken, or that you do not conceive any otherwise than well of what I have written; for I hold myself bound to put your honour in mind of the true affectionate love and service that I owe to your mother's child, assuring myself that I am not worthy to be your director; yet I will be one that will pray to God to direct your honour in the best and for the best. I have been tenant to my noble lord your father and my noble lady your mother. It is not unknown that I have received much trouble and have been at great charges as well in defending their right in my farm of Durrow as also in building. Our hopes being frustrated by the death of both, our eyes are only fixed upon your honour. I leave to the bearer the true relation. It is reported that the Earl of Ormond hath got your wardship, and that there is hope of full agreement betwixt him and your ladyship. If this may tend to God's glory and the comfort and good of yourself we shall be very thankful to God. If otherwise, we cannot but be sorry and call to mind the unhappy days wherein your noble parents lived in, who had but small joy and less comfort by themselves in this world; but I trust in God both their souls do rest in full glory and all happiness. Be

* In the list at p. 345 *supra* this letter is dated, following the endorsement thereon, but inaccurately, June 29, instead of July 29.

earnest and fervent in your prayers to the Almighty to direct you to the best, and believe it, He will never forsake you, but guide, preserve and direct you to the best and for the best, the which God grant in Christ Jesus. So resting, and craving pardon for this my boldness, I humbly take leave, commiting your ladyship to the protection of the Lord of Heaven, and remain

Yours honour's true affectionate to command.

LETTERS AND ATTESTATIONS TESTIFYING TO THE CONDUCT OF ELIZABETH, DUCHESS OF ORMOND, DURING THE REBELLION.

X.

Noble Sir.—Yours of the first of this instant touching the Countess of Ormond I have this day received, of whose deportment in the beginning of this rebellion and after until the rendition of the Castle of Dublin unto the Parliament and her departure thence into England, I was an eye witness here and at Dublin; and therefore have taken the confidence to declare truly what comes to my mind touching her ladyship: not doubting but the testimony of many hundreds more of Protestants who in that time of affliction have received comfort from her may concur in what I say and amplify it to her for greater advantage. I have known that after the rebellion first sprung up in this dominion her ladyship employed the utmost of her endeavours with her friends to preserve and assist the then distressed English Protestants; and afterwards, being for her own preservation forced to withdraw from Carrick, where she formerly dwelled, unto the Castle of Kilkenny, she made the same a refuge and receptacle unto all those distressed English Protestants who repaired unto her, whither a great number of them being come, as well by her invitation as otherwise, they were by her supplied with all befitting accommodation of lodging, victuals and clothing, and kept there at her charge, therein expending what she had for her own in that necessitous time, or could borrow from others, and never lessened her said charge whilst there was any possibility of her people's return unto their former obedience. And being at length necessitated to depart towards Dublin, where her husband then commanded as Lieut.-General, she procured and paid for the convoy of five score of the said protestants into Waterford. And likewise she procured shipping and other necessaries for their freight to Dublin, whither her ladyship (being afterwards with many other protestant families protected by her) come, after a troublesome voyage at sea, not daring to adventure herself by land, she continued no less solicitous in relieving all distressed protestants (whereof that town then abounded) and affording them out of the small substance left her what she could possibly spare; having as I observed more sense of her wants as being disabled to help them than for her own particular sufferings. And truly she was so careful to preserve the goods of such protestants, who intrusted her ladyship with the keeping of them at Kilkenny, as she hath left most part of her own goods behind her to make room

for theirs; and so punctual in restoring them their own that I have often heard many of them say they had theirs with advantage. And in particular I aver that of two hundred pounds put into her custody by me, although the same was laid out to supply the wants of the said protestants, yet I was paid my whole sum by her, and restored to a parcel of plate I left in her keeping without the least subtraction; and did never yet learn or find out that any other had from her worse measure, her custom being rather to exceed in bounty than lessen the due of the distressed. I have likewise observed by my own particular knowledge and by the relation of others more intimate with her ladyship, that she hath been exceedingly averse, and as much as in her lay sought to divert her husband from concluding a Cessation with the Irish, apprehending the sure destruction by the English interest in this dominion. Sir, I will not trouble you with further discourses upon this subject, having, to avoid prolixity, omitted to insert more particulars touching this virtuous lady, her charitable and zealous affection to godly and afflicted people, leaving the same to the relation of many others who have received benefit by her pious and charitable actions, I shall only conclude with this assurance, that what I say in her behalf proceeds from a true and sincere heart as a testimony of truth given by, etc. Oliver Wheeler.

Copia vera.

THE ATTESTATION OF RICHARD COMERFORD OF DANGIN MORE.

I have been present at Carrick in the year 1641, being the first year of the Rebellion in Ireland, where I have seen in the said house of Carrick five families, men, women and children, relieved by the Countess of Ormond at her own loss and charge, being after losing their goods, who were there entertained for three weeks until she had the opportunity to convey them by night to Waterford to transport to England.

I was also present waiting on the aforesaid lady at Carrick when one of her neighbours, being an Englishman, by name Mr. Cooke, his prey of cows were taken by the Irish and notice given her, she caused her men and such others under her command to follow the prey, which being rescued the cows were delivered to the proprietor by her directions to the number of sixty.

I know also that for revenge thereof the Irish brought away, within a week after, all the cows and sheep and such horses as have been there at grass belonging to the said lady, and she being therewith afflicted sent for me and employed me to speak to those I trusted to conduct her to Kilkenny, but altered her course then to Clonmell, where there was no less than forty of the English for safeguard of their lives (which absolutely were men lost but for her great care of them) and brought them and such others as she met along with her safe to Kilkenny.

I know also when the said Countess of Ormond came back from Kilkenny to Carrick that she brought with her a number of English men and women, which had been altogether lost but

for her, and after that they came to Carrick her honour several times commanded me from Carrick to Kilkenny to bring unto them English gentlemen and women [with] their goods to Carrick.

At which time the said lady hired boatmen and two great boats at Carrick, and loaded them (with other lesser boats) full of English men, women and children, with their goods, which to my knowledge all had been plundered and put to the sword, were it not that the said Countess of Ormond raised such of her servants, friends and neighbours, who guarded them on both sides of the River Sewer [Suir] till they left them safe with their goods in Waterford to be despatched for England or any other place of refuge.

Notice being taken of the favours showed by the said lady unto the English, the Irish began to murmur and stomach at it, and restrained her from having such liberty; whereupon she was driven at last to desire a pass to go by sea to Dublin, being not sure of her own safety. It being granted by much intercession, I was present at Passage when her honour went on shipboard and brought with her along as many as possibly she could of English men, women and children, at least to the number of sixty, in that vessel, who had been all lost if they had stayed twenty-four hours longer at Passage.

I have been present at the Castle of Kilkenny when the Irish came to plunder Kilkenny, and there I did observe and see that there was not two rooms in the Castle there but had been full of English families and Englishmen's goods which had been protected and saved by the said lady.

Of all which I was an eye witness, and further say that there was not to my knowledge in all Ireland a better reliever of the English, to her power, than the said Countess to preserve their lives and goods; and as occasion offereth I can with a safe conscience depose the same.

In witness whereof, etc.

Copia vera.

Attestation by Thomas Roth.

December 24, 1652.—I, Thomas Roth, of Glashare, in the Barony of Galmoy, in the County of Kilkenny, gent., do hereby testify that being plundered in the beginning of the Rebellion in Ireland, anno domini, 1641, and having no estate or substance left me for my maintenance, Elizabeth Countess of Ormond did relieve and maintain me with clothes, money and all necessaries in Dublin and in other places in Ireland and in England for above two years, and to my knowledge the said lady did relieve and provide for many other English in the like condition.

Witness, etc.

Copia vera.

Attestation of William Roth.

25th Dec. 1652.—To all whom these may concern, I, William Roth, living at Inchikilly, in the beginning of the Rebellion in

Ireland anno 1641, do certify that having lost all my goods and chattels, I had no other refuge but to be with my lady of Ormond in the Castle of Kilkenny, who sent me to Castle Cumber to entreat Mr. Richard Butler, who was then Governor of the same, to send Mr. Wandesford and all the English that were there then unto her to protect them, and also that when she went to Carrick she carried with her as many English as she could get, and one (who was my servant) during the abode of the said Lady and English at Carrick, came to me and told me that Colonel Wall with his Regiment intended to come to Carrick to pillage the Lady of Ormond and the English who were with her there, whereupon she sent to Colonel Edmund Butler, the Governor of Waterford, entreating him to come and relieve her and convey her and us to Waterford; who came and conveyed her and us accordingly: so that the said English were protected by her there till some went to England and some to Dublin, where she maintained many widows and fatherless children at her own cost and charges. And that she did save and protect as many of the English as she could find, and that she never maligned any of them. My cause of knowledge is because I was myself protected and maintained by her as one.

In witness whereof, etc.

Copia vera.

Attestation of Jonas Wheeler.

Kilkenny, Dec. 27, 1652.—I, Jonas Wheeler, of Stuncarty in the County of Kilkenny, gent., hereby certify that in the beginning of the bloody unheard of Rebellion in Ireland in the year 1641, Elizabeth Countess of Ormond did use her uttermost endeavours to preserve and protect the poor distressed English; and that she did receive into and keep in the Castle of Kilkenny a great many poor distressed stripped Englishmen, women and children, to the number of one hundred or more, and did clothe, feed and relieve them with all necessaries; and afterwards obtained a convoy for them and did send them safe to Waterford, from whence (I have heard) they were safely transported into England; and that afterwards the said lady being at Dublin did relieve and maintain Joseph Wheeler, Esq., my father, my mother, brothers and sisters and family, to the number of fourteen or fifteen persons (after they had been stripped and plundered by the Irish) with money and all necessaries for the space of two whole years out of her own private purse; and did likewise in Dublin maintain twelve poor English children with all necessaries during the time of her abode there. My cause of knowledge is that I was an eye witness of the particulars and received part of the favours aforesaid.

In witness whereof, etc.

Copia vera.

Attestation of Thomas Davis.

Kilkenny, Jan. 1st, 1652[3].—I, Thomas Davis, now of Kilkenny, do certify that in the beginning of the most bloody

and inhuman Rebellion in Ireland, 1641, I, with my aged mother (living near Gowran), in the County of Kilkenny, were, as many others, plundered and stripped by the Irish, and for relief came to Kilkenny, and were protected by Elizabeth, Countess of Ormond, so likewise were many others who lost their goods in the country.

That a little before the 25th of December, 1641, the City of Kilkenny being pillaged by the Irish rebels, almost all the pillaged and stripped English came to the Castle of Kilkenny as to a place of refuge, some of them naked, others hiding their nakedness with thumbropes of straw or hay, some with old rags which the Irish in derision had thrown to them, in which condition they were by her ladyship received into the Castle, and provision made for them with all the care and speed that possibly could be; which poor distressed persons, together with many others who were in the like condition, and came daily for the space of two or three weeks to her ladyship for succour, were all constantly by her relieved and maintained; her ladyship commanding her servants to be as observant and careful of them as of herself or children, and providing food for them daily in a plentiful manner, some of them with her at her own table, others at tables on purpose for them, and the rest with her servants. Such apparel as her ladyship and her servants could procure she distributed amongst them according to their necessities, and commanded her own servants out of their own chambers and beds therewith to accommodate the said distressed English. I am confident the number of persons relieved as above was more than one hundred men, women and children.

The said lady, notwithstanding the willingness and earnest desires of the distressed persons to go for England, procured a convoy for them to Waterford, and paid the convoy, and did then distribute monies, and what other necessaries she had which were convenient for them, amongst them, and with tears in her eyes of pity towards them, took her leave of them.

Her ladyship's charity did not extend only to the English who came to her for relief, but also hearing of the danger of some English Protestants at Castlecumber she with much care found means to relieve them and preserve them. The former passages to the best of my remembrance happened between the 4th of December and the 9th of January, 1641.

Afterwards the rebels growing more numerous, her ladyship being fearful of them with her family (and some distressed, stripped English who came to her after the convoy was gone for Waterford for her or their safety) went to a house of her ladyship at Carrick-na-Shure [Carrick-on-Suir], as I conceive for the convenience of the river and nearness to Waterford to transport herself to England or Dublin if she could.

During her ladyship's stay at Carrick, which was till about ten days before Easter following, many more distressed, pillaged English, I believe to the number of four score and upwards, came to her for succour, whom she relieved and provided for during the space of six weeks or thereabouts in the same manner

as for others in the Castle of Kilkenny, only some of the said persons were by her ladyship provided for in the town of Carrick and not all in her own house.

Colonel Barry being sent from Dublin for her ladyship, she having obtained leave from the Irish, provided boats, and with her family and all the distressed English there with her at Carrick came safe to Waterford, and there for two days provided for the said English with all care possible.

During her ladyship's stay at Waterford there came to her, I believe, about threescore more poor, distressed, pillaged English for relief, whom she provided for, and supplied their wants as far as possibly she could at that time and in that place, she herself being a stranger there and in like danger with them.

Her ladyship intending to go for Dublin that she might preserve the said distressed Protestants, fearing lest, should she leave them behind her, the rebels would murder them, with much care and trouble and upon security hired a bark at Waterford to carry them to Dublin, and did victual the said bark sufficiently for the voyage; and because the said bark could not carry them all she took many of them along with her in Captain Bartlett's ship, which was provided to carry her to Dublin.

I do remember we were scarce halfway from Passage to Duncannon when (as we were afterwards credibly informed) the Irish rebels being enraged at our departures sent to stop and take us all prisoners.

The wind serving, her ladyship with all the distressed prisoners (except a few of them that were desirous to go for England) and stayed at Duncannon for that purpose, put to sea, as I remember, and in five days came to the bay of Dublin all safe, only the little child that died. During which voyage the great care and love of her ladyship was shown to those that were on the ship with her, whom she comforted and refreshed with her own viands, according as she saw they necessitated. When her ladyship and the said English were landed at Dublin, she did relieve the said English, distributing moneys amongst them, and afforded them other helps according to her ability after which they dispersed.

Her ladyship, during her abode at Skinner's Row, in Dublin, and afterwards in the abbey on the other side the water [St. Mary's], did constantly relieve to the uttermost the many distressed English that from time to time came to her for relief. Her ladyship did likewise during all the time of her abode in Dublin maintain twelve poor distressed English children at her own charge in the College Green in Dublin, and allowed them keepers and all necessaries, and was in a manner herself their keeper, for she would once or twice every week command the sight of them, as she called them, her children. Her ladyship, when the Earl of Ormond was made Lord Lieutenant and came to the Castle of Dublin to dwell there, did during that time until she went to England constantly relieve in the Castle of Dublin one or two men, two or three women and four or five children with daily food from

the tables in the Hall; also many others which I cannot name, neither certainly number, that were distressed, were relieved and in a manner received their lives from her ladyship's goodness and charity.

The cause of my knowledge of all the aforesaid particulars is that I myself was an eye witness thereof; and many times by her ladyship's commands to me from herself or some of the superior servants I was made an instrument for the putting her commands into execution for the relief of the distressed English as before expressed; and I am confident that there are many hundreds of English Protestants who know the truth of what I here aver, and many particulars more of her ladyship's charity extended to the English, which never came to my knowledge, or at least are at present out of my remembrance, will agree with this: the truth whereof if thereunto required I can safely depose.

Copia vera.

Attestation of Sir Richard Butler.

[No date.]—I, the undersigned, Sir Richard Butler, of Knocktopher, in the County of Kilkenny, Kt., do hereby certify and declare that the Countess of Ormond in the first year of the Rebellion hath relieved many distressed English that were plundered at Kilkenny, and elsewhere; and especially hath written a letter unto myself, not only to entertain Mr. Deane Warren, Mr. Gilbert Deane, Mr. George Evelin, and divers others of all sorts, both men and woman and children, to the number of two hundred at least, into my house at Knocktopher, in their throughfare to Waterford, but also to send a convoy with them to Waterford, the which according to the uttermost of my power I have performed. And do likewise certify that I waited upon the said lady from Kilkenny to Carrick and from thence to Waterford and Passage, until her honour was shipped to go with all her family towards Dublin; and that during that progress I have seen Mrs. Hamilton, the Bishop of Cashel's wife, together with Dr. Pullen and divers others, gentlemen and women of several degrees, besides a multitude of the inferior sort that were banished out of the county of Tipperary and plundered there, whom the said lady did preserve and relieve with as much sincerity and charity as she could, both with food and raiment, and furnish most of them with shipping for Dublin and England.

Copia vera.

Order of Parliament, etc., concerning the Duchess of Ormond's Estates.*

Thursday the 1st of February, 1652[-3].—Ordered by the Parliament that it be referred to the Commissioners of Parliament in Ireland, and that they be empowered and authorised to

* This document has already been printed in *Commons' Journal, Vol. VII., p.* 253; but it seems well to reproduce it with the covering letter now first printed.

set apart for the portion of the Countess* of Ormond and her children, the house called Donmore House, near Kilkenny, together with lands of the clear yearly value of £2,000 by the year, as they were in the year 1640, out of lands which were her father's and mother's, and late in the possession of the Earl of Ormond: And that the said Commissioners be authorised to cause the said lands to be set out and to settle the inheritance thereof upon such persons as they shall think fit to be trustees, in trust for the said Countess and her heirs, and that the said trustees do take care that the profit of the premises or any part thereof be not disposed of to her husband, and that Mr. Speaker do write a letter to the Commissioners for this purpose.

Signed, Henry Scobell, Cler. Parliament.

Ordered by the Parliament that the sum of £500 be paid to the Countess of Ormond or her assigns out of the revenue in Ireland by the parliament in Ireland for her relief.

Signed, Henry Scobell, Cler. Parliament.

The Speaker to the Commissioners of Parliament in Ireland.

1652-[3], Feb. 4.—Right Honourable. By the enclosed order you may perceive the good intention of the Parliament towards the Countess of Ormond for whose provision for herself and her children it is referred to you to set apart the house called Donmore House near Kilkenny and land of the clear yearly value of £2,000 of lands which were some time the lands of her father or mother's and late in the possession of the Earl of Ormond, which lands are to be settled upon such persons as you shall think fit in trust for the Countess and her heirs, but with this caution that no part of it be disposed to the benefit of the said Earl; and it is likewise ordered that the Countess have £500 paid her for her present relief.

I pray [you] be pleased to take special care to set out the lands according to the interest of the order and to do the Countess the favour of present payment of the £500, and a speedy dispatch of the settlement; which is all at present.

Signed, William Lenthall, Speaker.

Addressed to the Right Hon^ble^ the Com^rs^ Parliament in Ireland residing at Dublin.

Copia vera.

1653, April 1. Dublin.—Gentlemen,—You will receive here enclosed a copy of an Order of Parliament whereby the House of Donmore £2,000 per annum in lands is to be settled on the Countess of Ormond and her heirs: pursuant whereunto we desire you forthwith to inform yourselves of what lands within your precinct belongeth to his ladyship's father or mother, and

* The lady's proper title at this period was that of Marchioness; but the Parliament probably desired to avoid recognising a title conferred on her husband in recognition of services to the Royalist cause.

were in the possession of her husband the Earl of Ormond, and to consider of such a proportion thereof as was of the yearly value of £2,000 in the year 1640, and to certify the same particularly and in whose holding the premises now are respectively with their conditions forthwith unto your very loving friends.

[*Signed*], Charles Fleetwood, Edmund Ludlow, Miles Corbett, John Jones.

Addressed to the Commissioner of Revenue at Kilkenny.

A true copy.

A BRIEFE RELATION OF THE LIFE AND MEMOIRES OF JOHN LORD BELASYSE.

WRITTEN AND COLLECTED BY HIS SECRETARY, JOSHUA MOONE.

My Lord having leisure during his restraint (at his second imprisonment in the tower, being afterwards committed a third time as before for his loyalty and services to the Crown, and a fourth for his religion by impeachment of Parliament by wicked and false witnesses in the late Popish Plot), having leisure during the said restraints to reflect upon his life past in his own thoughts, though he declared it was very inconsiderable to others, yet so many spare hours might perhaps have been worse employed than in ordering some few collections to be made by me his servant how he had spent his time, and what accidents and varieties had hitherto accompanied a life which, through God's assistance, he told me he intended to reform and improve to praise and glorify him who hath preserved it through so many dangers. My Lord was the second son of Thomas Lord Viscount ffalconberge* descended of the antient family of the Bellasyse who came over with the Conqueror and was one and commander-in-chief of the fifty knights that subdued the monks at Ely in the island, where they resisted the Conqueror upon a place called to this day Belsars or Belasyse hills, and in recompense of that service had possessions given them in the bishopric of Durham, where and afterwards in Yorkshire their family hath continued always in an eminent condition of duty and loyalty to the Crown.

He was born at his father's house in Yorkshire, the 24th of June, 1615, which gave him the name of that great saint to whom that day is dedicated, his father being then newly converted to the Catholic faith, and this son, the only of his children that was so afterwards, was educated till the age of twelve years at his father's and the Lord Darcy's, and then sent to the University of Cambridge, and from thence into France, in company of the Marquis of Huntly, who went to command the Scotch troop of Gensdarmes, being the first in that King's Guards, which was very splendid, they landed at Bulloigne. The Marquis being commanded to march to the siege of Nancy, my Lord accompanied him as a volunteer, but at Noyon in Picardy, understanding that that place was surrendered, my Lord, with the Marquis, took post

* The spelling of proper names as given in the original is followed in this transcript.

to Paris and from thence to Fountainbleau, where the concourse of princes and persons of greatest quality were assembled at the creation of the Knight's of St. Esprit, which lasted three days in feastings and solemn processions.

This being over they returned to Paris, where his Governor placed him in the academy of Signor Arnolfen, an Italian, where after one year of learning his exercises, he took those occasions which offered themselves to reap the advantages therein by some public trials, as dancing at the French Court, and running at the ring for prizes; wherein he had the honour to gain a ring of diamonds given by the Duchess of Monbason, not without the envy of others and particularly of one Monsieur de Lasola, a French Marquis, who pretended to have won the prize. But it having been judged against him by the Duke of Angoulesme in my Lords favour, the Marquis sent by the Baron of Roge a challenge wherein my Lord George Gordon was his second. All of them being scholars in the academy, by feigned pretensions got out and in the Preoclare [?] they fought. But Monsieur de Arnolfen interrupted them before any of them were wounded. The second year of his travels he made the tour of France and then was by his father's commands recalled into England, where he maintained him at court, designing him a groom's place of the bed chamber, and was admitted to the honour of dancing at court in a mask; and thus he spent his time till his marriage with the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Butler, a great fortune, which diverted him from his attendance upon the Court, designing a country life, till the disorders which now began in the kingdom brought him to attend upon his Majesty in that expedition he made the first time into Scotland, with the army under the command of the Earl of Arundel, General; Earl of Essex, Lieut.-General; Sir Jacob Ashley, Major-General; Earl of Holland, Lord Goring and Lord Willmot, Lieutenant and Commissary Generals of the Horse; Earl of Newport, Master of the Ordnance, &c., consisting of about 15,000 men, which were very splendid and encamped at a place called the Berks [Birks], near Berwick, of the English side of the River of Tweed. And the Scotch army consisting of about 20,000 under the command of General Lashley [Leslie] were encamped at a place they call Dunshill [Dunse-Law]; the King being in person Generalissimo, attended by most of the nobility, who made up a troop of Cuirassiers, of which my Lord was one, under the command of the Earl of Pembroke and Carnarvon, his Lieutenants. The Marquis of Hamilton commanded a fleet with 5,000 land soldiers by sea. Rebellion being then in its infancy they humbly petitioned the King for a treaty before one stroke was struck, which was not only granted, but such concessions (as extirpation of episcopy in Scotland and diminutions to the Crown), which taught the Scots to rebel the next year and to make more insolent demands, whereupon both the armies were disbanded, and all dismissed to their own homes, Anno. 1639.

This peace was purchased at a dear rate, for it taught the English to complain and underhand to invite the Scots (upon

pretence of new grievances) to invade England, which necessitated the King to call a Parliament (wherein my Lord was chose a member)* to obtain supplies for a new war with Scotland. But this would not be granted till the peoples grievances were redressed, or rather by the treachery of Sir Harry Vane, then Secretary, by representing the King's intentions and private instructions to take less than twelve subsidies, deprived him of the whole; wherefore the King broke the Parliament suddenly by the intended treachery of that secretary, not only in hindering supplies to maintain the war against Scotland, but in calling and then dissolving Parliaments without success, leaving the people discontented, and yet the abettors of factions and discontents unpunished, so raising a new army upon the credit of his own revenue and loans to encounter the Scots which had now invaded England. The treachery or want of conduct in those who commanded this army, who were the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Strafford (though he was innocent), General and Lieutenant-General, and Viscount Conway, Generals of the King's Horse, and when they were routed at Newburne by the Scots' Army, who thereupon took possession of New Castles [Newcastle], upon which defeat His Majesty repaired to York and encamped his army on the north side of that city, and summoned all the nobility of England to attend him at his great council. There they advised a present treaty with the Scots, and a Parliament, to which the King having assented, commanded my Lord to convey his pleasure and resolves of his great council to the Scots with the names of sixteen noblemen appointed to treat on the King's part. He went then to Newcastle and delivered His Majesty's message to the committee of estates which was to signify his pleasure that he would once more hear what they had to say for violating the former treaty and invading England, that he commanded an immediate cessation of arms, and to discharge from their imprisonment Commissary General Willmott, Colonel O'Neale and Sir John Digby, who were taken at the aforesaid fight at Newburne. The Scots consented to all this with great submission, and the treaty was soon after begun at Ripon and from thence was adjourned to London at the meeting of the Parliament in November following 1640. But those fatal counsels, distempers and proceedings of that Parliament, together with the jealousies and fears which increased betwixt king and subject were at last too great to be composed without a war, the justness and occasions of which, with those factions and interests that nourished it, is left to the relation of others and the private consciences of those that were engaged on either side; his Lordship being fully satisfied in that he adhered unto, wherein religion, honour and loyalty he conceived were sufficient arguments to him. And therefore after one year and a half's industry in the House of Commons to understand the cause, and endeavour to prevent (as

* The name of 'John Belasses' appears as member for Thirsk in both the Short and the Long Parliaments in the Return of Members of Parliament.

far as his vote or power extended) the miseries of a civil war, lest he should have been involved in those crimes which opposed his conscience, he retired from the House and waited upon his Majesty to Dover (where the Queen embarked for Holland) from thence to Newmarket, and from thence to York, His Majesty commanding my Lord to prepare before his coming all the loyal nobility and gentry with the trained bands to receive him, which they did with great acclamations of joy and duty. Here a war did soon begin between the King and Parliament with their pens, but that which followed with their swords proved not so powerful upon the persons as the other upon the judgments of all the impartial and uninterested, except those (which I have the charity to believe were many) that were seduced. But now it was strange to find the foundations of this war laid and stated on both parts upon the same pretended principles, vizt., religion, liberty of the subject, and privilege of Parliament, to which the King added the just and known rights of the Crown. But I will forbear to say any more of the occasion of our differences, it being only my design to write something of my Lord's own story and engagements in this war and to confine myself to that.

Things being now to all extremity ill between the King and Parliament, many of the nobility and gentry who adhered to His Majesty being now repaired to York, that county raised a regiment of guards for his person under the command of the Earl of Cumberland, wherein my Lord had a troop listed for him. But after some ineffectual attempts which the King made upon Hull, being resolved to declare a war and set up his royal standard, he quitted this troop of horse and raised a regiment of foot (at his father's charge), with which he advanced to the King at Nottingham, his being one of the first regiments that came into His Majesty's service, which was soon after armed and recruited to the number of 1,000 men from Nottingham. The first march was to Shrewsbury, where the King strengthened himself by supplies from Chester, Lancaster and Wales, and during his stay there he had the command and guard of that city with his regiment.

His Majesty, having now a formidable army, and ready for service, advanced southwards towards the enemy, whose army, under the command of the Earl of Essex, drew downwards and flanked the King's in Warwickshire, at a place called Kenton, of which, so soon as His Majesty had intelligence, he gave order for all his troops to rendezvous at Edgehill. My Lord received his orders by a particular express from His Majesty having then at his quarters the charge of a whole brigade of foot, which he drew out at break of day, October the 23rd, 1642, and advanced to that place, where was met the whole army, and discovered in the valley below that of the Parliaments, standing in batallia. Ours then defended the hill and were drawn up in that order which had been formerly designed by General Ruthin, Sir Arthur Aston and Sir Jacob Ashley, which was into several brigades, after the Swedish way. His Majesty's General, the Earl of

Lindsey, commanded the foot, divided into nine bodies, vitz.: five in front and four in reserve, which in the whole consisted of about 12,000. The right wing of horse was led by Prince Rupert, the General, and the left by my Lord Willmott, their Lieutenant-General, they being equally divided, about 1,200 in either wing. The King at the head of his Guards disposed himself as he saw occasion; before every body of foot were placed two pieces of cannon, and before them the dragoons, and 1,200 commanded musqueteers as Enfants Perdu. That brigade which my Lord led up on foot was in the batallia or midst of the army.

The enemy's army, which consisted of about sixteen thousand foot and 3,000 horse were drawn up in several bodies and reserves, much in the same manner of ours, but plainer order, the Earl of Essex leading the foot, and Sir William Balfour and Sir Philip Stapleton the horse.

His Majesty having now encouraged the soldiers (by what he said at the head of every regiment), gave order for the army to advance till they came within cannon shot, which began to play from both armies. Then our horse on both wings gave theirs the first charge, who immediately were routed and pursued by ours two or three miles, which thing alone occasioned the loss of an absolute victory to us, for tho' some regiments of their foot upon the left were broken, as well as their horse, yet all their right wing of foot stood fast and received our charge by the left wing of our foot (to which my Lord Lindsay commanded my Lord to join). We came after our shot was spent to push of pike and fought very gallantly, till having no manner of relief from our horse (who as I said before were all in pursuit of theirs), and a reserve of my lord of Essex his guards of horse under the command of Sir Philip Stapleton (which had been undiscovered by us) falling upon our flanks and charging through whilst we were at a push of pike, we were at last broken, and upon the place our General, the Lord Lindsey, received a mortal wound, of which he died in three days. The standard bearer, Sir Edward Verney, also lost his life and the royal standard was taken, tho' afterwards recovered by Sir John Smith, with a party of horse, as he returned from following the chase. In this right wing of the King's foot my Lord charged with his pike close by my Lord Lindsey, as also very many gallant officers, most of which were killed or taken. He only received a slight hurt upon his head, and had the good fortune to recover with Sir Jacob Ashley, the Major-General, and some others our foot upon the left wing; who never came to charge at all, so they stood entire. By this time the horse returned (but too late to our relief) and night approaching His Majesty gave order to retreat back to Edgehill. The loss on both sides was about equal, some 3,000 slain, amongst whom of quality, besides those named, was, on the King's part, my Lord Aubigny and others and my Lord Willoughby, Sir Edward Stradling, Colonel Lunsford and Colonel Stradling taken prisoners. And on the Parliament's the Lord St. Johns killed, but few taken. The only thing

made them pretend to the victory was that our General was killed, and that their army kept the field that night. But we say they lost cannon, most of their colours, and the next morning quitted the field, so that the pillage remained to us; and yet Prince Rupert with the horse drew after the enemy till he had fixed them in Warwick. Then we marched still southward as we before designed, and took Banbury with a regiment of the Earl of Peterborough's, newly raised by the Parliament, which the King gave my Lord. And then they marched to recruit those that had been killed of his at the battle, and then they marched on and possessed Oxford. His Majesty having their intelligence that my Lord of Essex was so shattered and dispersed at the battle, and that the City of London would declare for him if he approached, he did advance from Oxford as far as Windsor and Colebrooke where he received a message by the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke from the Parliament for a treaty. But the King, imagining it only to gain time, drew towards Branford [Brentford], where we had a stiff and well-disputed fight against several regiments of the Parliaments, but in the end got the victory, in which my Lord's service and good fortune was particularly acknowledged by the King. For towards the end, his regiment coming in fresh, he advanced and bet them through the town and pursued almost as far as Hammersmith, having killed many and taken Colonel Lilburn and other prisoners, and six foot colours. The night came so fast upon us or otherwise we had entered London and by the way taken all their train at Hammersmith. But the King looked upon this success so as the next day he expected those of London would not stand out, and therefore commanded strict guards all the night to be kept; my Lord's men lying nearest the enemy. At break of day our hopes from the City were disappointed, for they drew out all their trained bands against us in such infinite numbers as, if we had fought them, we must have been overpowered, if we had kept the place, encompassed by them who were not fewer then 30 or 40,000, as we conceived them to march by Acton, designing to cut off our provisions and to possess themselves of the bridge and pass of New Brandford in our rear, whilst Sir John Merrick with 5,000 men faced our army in the van upon the high way that leads to Branford from Hammersmith.* This obliged the King to make a speedy retreat back over the said bridge, which was ordered by General Ruthin (who afterwards was for the same made Earl of Branford). He ordered first one half of the horse to march over, next the train of artillery, then the colours wrapt up, without beat of drum. The foot marched over, whilst a thousand commanded men faced Sir John Merrick's forces, who not knowing the retreat of the King's army and being entertained by those thousand musqueteers and as many more of dragoons, which possessed their places when they marched off.

* Some words have apparently been omitted from this sentence in the original.

The other half of the King's horse faced the enemy and made good the retreat to Hounslow heath, where the army lodged that night, and His Majesty at Hampton Court. They marched the next morning over Kingston Bridge which they broke, so as the trained bands and auxiliaries from London and the forces under Sir John Merrick, part of my Lord of Essex army, were prevented from pursuing us, from whence His Majesty with his guards returned to Oxford, and the army to Reading, where he fixed a strong and fortified garrison under the command of Sir Arthur Ashton, my Lord's regiment being there, as also at Oxford, where he summoned all the loyal members of both houses to consult the prosecution of the war, and he commanded my Lord into Yorkshire to raise a regiment of horse; which he did, and marched it to Oxford. In the spring the Parliament's army having taken the field besieged Reading (of which my Lord being advertised, repaired to his foot regiment) and after a gallant defence, our ammunition being spent and the Governor dangerously wounded, Colonel Fielding, who pretended to command as eldest Colonel, entered into a treaty with the Earl of Essex, contrary to my Lord's and the rest of the Colonels' opinions. His Majesty's army appearing next day at Canson [Caversham] Bridge, my Lord and all the officers sent to the Earl of Essex to dissolve the treaty, which occasioned a great contest in the garrison betwixt him and Colonel Fielding, whose interest being overswayed by the loyal and stout party, he repaired to His Majesty, and by false suggestions procured the continuation of the treaty and the surrender upon dishonourable terms (His Majesty's army being also forced to retreat), for which deportment the said Colonel was afterwards condemned to be shot to death at Oxford by a council of war, His Highness, Prince Rupert, president, which had been done, but that His Majesty was pleased to extend mercy to him, upon a petition of the army presented by my Lord, who for his deportment during the siege received greater marks of His Majesty's resentment than that service merited.

After this fate at Reading His Majesty united our shattered troops to his army and encamped in the fields near Abingdon, from whence Prince Rupert marched to besiege Bristol on Gloucestershire side, and his brother Prince Maurice and Marquis of Hertford advanced to encompass it on Somersetshire side. Prince Rupert's army consisted of 10,000 foot and 2,000 horse, the Foot divided into three tertias, commanded by my Lord Grandison, my Lord, and Colonel Wentworth. After two days' approaches (having raised several batteries which played incessantly) we gave a general assault at three of the clock in the morning, and his tertia (wherein two gallant Colonels, Lunsford and Moyle, were slain with several other officers besides those wounded in the attack) had the honour to enter the line first and possess the Windmill fort, and opened the way for the pioneers to make entrance for Prince Rupert's horse. It pleased God to preserve my Lord's life in this action miraculously from a musket bullet (a part of which remains in his head till this day)

as the wound, which at first was supposed mortal, being searched by the King's chirurgeons (who was pleased to command their more then ordinary care of my Lord, and after his arrival at Bristol his Majesty came to visit him) was after one month healed. Upon this success Colonel Fines [Fiennes], Governor for the Parliament, treated and surrendered Bristol, and after some days' refreshment of the army a strong garrison being left under my Lord's command (during Prince Rupert's absence, who was made Governor), he being detained by his wounds, the King marched to besiege Gloucester. Soon after my Lord's recovery, the Lord Hopton was sent to relieve him at Bristol and he returned to his commands in the field (vizt.) a tertia of foot, consisting of 12 regiments and one of horse. But the same day he arrived at the army the siege of Gloucester was raised by the approach of the Earl of Essex, His Majesty's design being to give him battle by intercepting his return to London, which was performed by a quick march to Newbery where both armies engaged at 5 of the clock of the morning the [ ] day of October, 1643,* at a heath near the town; where my Lord's tertia having the van, he drew them up in batallia to which the Lord Ashley's tertia joined (who besides his being Major-General, after the Lord Grandison, killed at Bristol, commanded the same) and the brigades of horse of the Lord Willmot and Carnarvon, who charged very gallantly and beat the enemy off their ground, tho' their London auxiliaries fought valiantly to prevent the same, and made an honourable retreat from the heath, so as tho' we obtained the victory, yet it cost us dear by the loss of about 1,000 men and several of quality (vizt., the Earls of Carnarvon and Sunderland, Lord Falkland and others). My Lord escaped a dangerous shot at this battle from a cannon bullet, which killed his horse under him and tore part of his breeches. This battle ended the campania for this year, the Parliament army returning to their winter quarters towards London, and ours to Oxford, where again His Majesty renewed his attempts of procuring peace with them by several messages and concessions on his part; but their hearts were inexorable, and the Independant party began to be so prevalent as nothing but extirpation of monarchy would now content them.

This second winter my Lord was again commanded northwards, where a considerable employment attended him, the government of York and Lieutenant-General (under the Marquis of Newcastle) of Yorkshire during his absence against the Scots' army who entered England to the assistance of the Parliament, their fellow Rebels and Covenanters. They entered with an army of 30,000 horse and foot under the conduct of old General Lashly [Leslie]. Upon my lord's arrival at York he found great disorders amongst the King's party, by reason of the factions and discontents occasioned by the ill government and discipline of my Lord Newcastle's army. He endeavoured to compose the factions and rectified all abuses, by rallying many loose troops

* The first battle of Newbury began on the morning of Sept. 20.

together, before rendered unuseful to service, and destructive in their quarters to the country. He formed several bodies of horse into three general head-quarters, at Leeds for the west, at Malton for the east, and York for the North Ridings, and he settled considerable garrisons of foot at Halifax, Doncaster, Leeds, Stamford Bridge and other places, and all the castles and forts which he found possessed with good garrisons. Besides the care incumbent on him to preserve the country, my Lord Newcastle had imposed that of providing for his army on the bishopric with money, provisions, ammunition and recruits of men and horses, so as no difficulty could possibly be greater to any person in His Majesty's service than those he was involved in through this employment. The Parliament's forces were now very active in this conjuncture to embody themselves and join under the command of the Lord [ ] and Sir Thomas Fairfax and Lambert and fall into Yorkshire during the absence of my Lord Newcastle's army, who obliged my Lord Belasyse also to draw all his troops together and rendezvous at Selby, where he formed a small army of 5,000 foot and 1,500 horse, and marched in person from York to command them, with six pieces of cannon and a train. At Selby he made a bridge of boats over the river Ouse to communicate with the East Riding; from hence he marched 1,000 foot and 500 horse to join in a design with Sir George Lucas, who brought 1,000 horse more to attack Lambert at Bradford, where he fell on with the foot, and had certainly taken both the place and him but for a gallant sally Lambert made through our horse, commanded on that side of the town by Colonel George Porter, and escaped to Halifax, so as the pursuit of him engaged us so late at night as, our ammunition being spent, we drew back to Leeds. Soon after Sir Thomas Fairfax with 2,000 horse from Lancashire, where he had lately defeated the Lord Byron's forces, joined his father's and Lambert's forces from Hull in the Isle of Axholme and advanced against my Lord to Selby, where they attacked him, April 11th.

By break of day he defended the place gallantly for the space of eight or ten hours, and at last by the treachery or cowardice of one Captain Wilson, afterwards condemned to death by a council of war, at his post, Sir Thomas Fairfax's horse entered; whereupon my Lord charged him in person at the head of his horse. But they (the officers only excepted) not advancing, but taking occasion to fly over the aforesaid bridge of boats, he found himself engaged in the midst of Sir Thomas Fairfax' troops, who killed his horse under him and discharged some pistols and blows with swords at him: so as he had certainly beene slain but for the goodness of his arms, and thereby received but two wounds; one in his arm, the other in his head; both with swords: so as (tho' he asked it not), yet they gave him quarter, and carried him to the Lord Fairfax, their General and my Lord's near kinsman, who treated him civilly and sent his chirurgeon to dress his wounds, and ordered his going down the river, together with Sir John Ramsden, Sir Thomas Strickland and the other prisoners taken to Hull.

In this engagement the Parliament forces had more men killed, tho' we were more prisoners. After my Lord's continuance at Hull prisoner about a month, the House of Commons (whereof he was a member), sent orders to have him brought by sea to London, which was done, and at his arrival they required guards to bring him before them at the bar, where he received a formal charge from their Speaker, who accused him by the Commons of England, for that they called high treason, and so he was delivered into the hands of the Lieutenant of the Tower, Isaac Pennington, where he remained ten months, till His Majesty was pleased (having no other means in his power) to procure his enlargement by exchange of prisoners. The persons exchanged for him were Sir Gilbert Carr, a Scotchman, who had been Major-General to Sir William Walter, Colonel Stephens, and Captain Askew (tho' with some difficulty obtained from the Parliament), yet in regard the two last were sons to members of the house, and that His Majesty did declare that without my Lord's enlargement none of those prisoners should pass upon other exchanges, the house at last consented, whereupon, after ten months' imprisonment in the Tower, he was conducted from thence with guards through the City (not being permitted to confer with any) to his coach without the line; and so the second night he arrived at Oxford, where immediately he presented himself to His Majesty, who the next day was pleased to call him into his bed-chamber alone, and told him that having no other way to recompense his services at present, he had not only ordered the prisoners aforesaid to be released for his exchange (he being then upon his parole to return within 20 days if they were not), but gave him a warrant to create him a baron of England, for which he kissed his hand, and in the Patent his services were expressed in the several battles and sieges and wounds that he had received. In recompense whereof he then told him also that he intended him to be general of the horse to my Lord Gorens [Goring's] army in the West; that army being designed to counterpoise the other, which Prince Rupert commanded (who from that time begun to decline in His Majesty's favour); but afterwards conceiving it might better suit with his service to employ him northwards, where he had more interest, and till the way was open by the success of that campaignia which followed, he commanded my Lord to attend his person, who took the field soon after and besieged Leicester and by storm took it, after two days' battery upon the works, whereby it was exposed to the sack of soldiers, tho' the commanders endeavoured the contrary all they could. This success alarmed Sir Thomas Fairfax's army who had then surrounded Oxford to divert the said siege; wherefore after three or four days' stay at Leicester they raised the siege from Oxford, our army being advanced as far as Daventry, and supplies of provisions put into Oxford. The King would not longer attend their motion, but rather invite them to follow him by a seeming retreat back to Leicester, the consequence of which proved to the sad ruin of his army, being the last great

battle which was fought, for since the battle of Knaisby [Naseby] (which now immediately followed) no army for the King kept the field, except my Lord Gorens [Goring's] in the West, which soon received so many foils by the same army that had beaten the King's at Knaisby, as without any considerable resistance (more through the disorders of the officers then the soldiers) it was destroyed; the infantry being cut off at Torrington and other places, the cavalry surrendering themselves and horses upon dishonourable terms, tho' they were no fewer then 4,500 horse, which might timely have broken through the enemy and saved themselves.

But to return to Knaisby, at which battle my Lord waited on his Majesty as a volunteer, yet he was ever pleased to call him to that Council of War where himself was in person. Now the enemy followed our rear within four miles of Harborough, being our head-quarters the night before we fought. The next day, being the day of 1646*, early in the morning we turned towards them into a large compania, where upon the rising of a hill we saw Fairfax's army drawn up in a battalia (which as we conceived consisted of about 15,000, ours not exceeding 12,000 Horse and Foot). They suffered us to advance and give them the charge, which to our disadvantage we did, for they being possessed of the higher ground our horse upon the left wing (commanded by Sir Marmaduke Langdale) was first routed without any handsome dispute; those under Prince Rupert upon the right beat the enemy off their ground, and pursued them beyond their train and baggage, but could not retreat in order to our other bodies, being broken in the retreat, and after charged by the same body of their horse which had before beaten our left wing; so as in effect our whole horse being routed, and the King's Guards where himself in person stood last, with the Duke of Richmond, Lord Lichfield, Digby, my Lord and some few others that kept with him, tho' he laboured to make the horse stand and offered to lead them on (after rallied to a charge), yet neither His Majesty nor the endeavours of those that waited on him could ever prevail with those shattered and frighted troops either to give or stand one charge more. All this time our old infantry fought it out gallantly (amongst which my Lord's old regiment which he had given to Sir Theophilus Gilby was) and beat those of the enemy's, making themselves masters of their cannon, till such time as finding no relief from our horse and being surrounded by the enemy's whole army overpowering them, they were at last forced to yield themselves prisoners upon quarter. Not 200 lost their lives in this battle, so ill it was disputed. All the foot (officers and soldiers) remained prisoners. The horse knew well how to save themselves, tho' not their honours, by a hasty and shameful flight to Leicester, without staying to bring off His Majesty, who at last (with the best of his officers and his own guards) retired and found all those shattered horse under the

* The Battle of Naseby was fought June 14, 1645.

walls of Leicester. Here the King made no stay, but marched directly to Ashby and then to Hereford and Ragland Castle to recruit himself with a new foot army in South Wales, but those which were raised there were otherwise disposed of being sent over the Severn, some to supply the garrisons in the West, others to Prince Rupert at Bristol, who was gone thither to his Government to defend that place during His Majesty's residence in South Wales. The army of the Scots (having done no service this year) marched up towards the King and besieged Hereford, which gave occasion to the King to suppose it seasonable to fall with those horse he had (being about 3,000) into the north, both to attempt the release of some garrisons of his which were besieged at Pontefract, Scarborough and others, as also to endeavour the recovery of those parts; and raising of forces. Wherefore, being at Cardiff, he commanded my Lord first with a party of Horse to march before him to Newark and prepare his good subjects in those parts to be ready to wait on him with what supplies they could make, and also to advertise His Majesty how probably he might effect his desires and which way to take; of all which he gave him account by expresses, who thereupon marched northwards as far as Doncaster; but being not only pursued by the Scot's horse from Hereford but the passes further into Yorkshire made good against him by General Points [Poyntz], 'twas resolved to retire back and then by a brisk march attempt upon the Counties of the Eastern Association, of Norfolk, Suffolk, &c. But there also the King found all imaginable difficulty to gain access, so keeping the road by Stamford and Huntingdon he turned off through Bedfordshire and returned to Oxford, where having reposed and refreshed his horse two or three days he again advanced towards Worcester, and so towards Hereford to the release of it. But the Scots, who all this while continued their siege, having advice of the King's approach and the victories obtained by my Lord Montrose in Scotland, which indeed were miraculous, this army of theirs, more interested for themselves then the Parliament's affair, raised their siege at Hereford, and marched without delay towards Scotland.

This Marquis was my Lord's intimate friend, so that all his correspondencies during the war were by His Majesty's commands betwixt them; the station of my Lord's command at Newark makeing it more easy to transmit those correspondencies to Oxford. The King's success in the relief of Hereford made him soon after attempt that of Chester, which had been for some time blocked up by General Points [Poyntz] and Sir William Bruerton's [Brereton's] forces. But here His Majesty failed; for tho' in person he entered Chester, yet the enemy obtained a victory under the walls of that city against him, where he lost near upon 2,000 men, amongst whom that gallant youth, the Earl of Lichfield (brother to the Duke of Richmond) was slain, who commanded His Majesty's horse guards, and immediately the King was pleased to give my Lord a commission to succeed him as General of the said guards, to receive his commands

therein from none but himself and the Prince of Wales; and told him moreover that he placed him so near his person because he had such experience and confidence both of his loyalty and conduct at a time when all his foot were lost and none but some shattered Regiments of Horse left, so that the safety of his person consisted chiefly in his Guards; and he marched that campaign no less than 2,000 miles upon several design's at the head of them. They were composed of a single troop of 500 horse, many noblemen, all gentlemen and reformado officers.

His Majesty's affairs being reduced now to a low condition, no army to keep the field and that of the Lord Gorins [Goring's] in the West destroyed, and few garrisions of importance left, it being a thing most hazardous for his person to retire to any of them which would bring an immediate siege, there remained nothing so probable for his safety to attempt as the joining with my Lord Montrose, who was then victorious and upon the borders, having advertised my Lord by several expresses that if His Majesty found himself pressed or straitened in England, and could make his way to him, he would put him soon upon the head of 20,000 men. This resolution being then taken, the King marched as far northwards as Welbeck, a house of my Lord Newcastle's, garrisoned for us, where His Majesty held one of the most important Councils of War during his whole reign, vizt.: whether he should hazard to march for Scotland to join Montrose and continue the war, or return to Oxford and endeavour a treaty of peace with the Parliament. The Duke of Richmond, Earl of Lindsey, Lord Gerard, Mr. John Ashburnham and Sir Richard Willis, Governor of Newark, with the reasons they gave, advised the last. The Earl of Bristol, Lord Ashley, Lord Belasyse, and Sir Marmaduke Langdale were prepared with strong reasons for the first, and his Majesty with stronger then any that had been mentioned declared his resolution to adhere to them for marching into Scotland, and orders were given out to rendezvouz next morning in Worksop park, where an express arrived from Berwick that the Earl of Montrose's army was beaten, and retreated beyond Stirling, which occasioned a new change of council, being to return to Newark. But before we begun our march my Lord Digby and Sir Marmaduke Langdale, with the northern horse, being 1,500, undertook that desperate design of getting into Scotland to my Lord Montrose. But they were foiled so in the attempt in a fight against Points [Poyntz] at Sherburn in Yorkshire as that few of them escaped, being dispersed and made prisoners, tho' not many killed. My Lord Digby and Sir Marmaduke got into the Isle of Man and so passed into Ireland.

The King being now come to Newark with some thoughts of repose there, found Prince Rupert coming towards him from Oxford, contrary to his commands, to request the justice that a council of war might pass upon him for the vindication of his honour in the loss of Bristol and the commission of General

upon it, which was taken from him (tho' contrary to His Majesty's commands) that he should come no more into his presence. Yet the then Governor of Newark, Sir Richard Willis, drew out the horse of the garrison and conducted him into the town, the Scots at the same time being upon their march to besiege it on the north side, and the Parliament's forces, commanded by Rosseter and Points [Poyntz] on the south, which altogether made 2,500 men. However the King the next day after the Prince's arrival called him before the Council of war and such officers who were in his train from Bristol to be witnesses for what had passed during the said siege. His Majesty charged him home upon the account of want of conduct, clearing his Highness of the two other Articles, vizt., treachery and want of courage, upon which the trial by martial law did pass, which was all could be obtained, tho' the allegations were that he surrendered that important place to Sir Thomas Fairfax to secure the men for His Majesty's service, there being no likelihood of release, the garrison consisting of 5,000 soldiers, who were dispersed into other garrisons; and this was all the Prince could obtain for his justification, the King telling him that the loss of that important place was a precedent to several other garrisons that without disputing did daily render themselves. The Prince remained much dissatisfied, and together with all those officers and soldiers which were in his train, consisting of 200 horse, drew them up the next morning into the market place, and whilst this was a doing his Highness came, accompanied with the Lord Gerard and most of those officers to Court, where he told His Majesty that he and they, finding themselves not trusted nor encouraged for their former services, desired to retire and have passes granted to them to go beyond the seas.

The King with much surprise, but more courage and indignation, told them the passes to leave his service should be granted not only to leave the kingdom, but never more to make use of their swords. At this unexpected address (which he called a mutiny), being surrounded by his enemies and under such circumstances as did threaten eminent danger if they had stormed the town at that time, where all things were by these divisions in so great confusion; the Prince no sooner left the King in this disgust but Sir Richard Willis, the Governor, came to him to deliver up his commission, he being all along entirely in the Prince's interest; whereat the King was more offended then with all the rest, and would never suffer him to come more into his presence, tho' he pardoned the Prince in the sequel and all the others.

At the beginning of this adventure the King commanded my Lord to draw up his guards. Being told the Prince was at the head of his, the King took horse and marched with swords and pistols ready to the Market-place to have charged the Prince in case of resistance. But first he called upon him and said: "Nephew, why are you thus in arms?" who answered, "to defend ourselves against our enemies." The King replied: "I command you to march out immediately to Belvoir Castle and to stay there till

the passes be sent to you to go beyond the seas." The Prince then with great duty and obedience went out at Balverton Gate and marched to that Castle ten miles distant, thereby leaving his Majesty very secure and all the garrison of a piece, there being great numbers both of the nobility and gentry, retired for their safeties unto that important place, the chiefest of whom came in a body to compliment His Majesty after so great a danger and to request his leaving either my Lord Ashley or my Lord Belasyse to be their Governor. The King told them my Lord Ashley was designed for Worcester, but my Lord Belasyse should be left with them at Newark, and then proposed it to my Lord that nothing could be of greater importance to his service then to accept of that Government. My Lord replied that tho' he commanded His Majesty's Guards which was greater honour than any other place of trust whatsoever, yet he was ready to obey His Majesty's commands in all things. The next day following the Prince sent Colonel Osborne with a letter to the Parliament for passes to leave the Kingdom, which they refused to grant, except they would engage themselves never to return to serve more against the Parliaments; and then reflecting upon what they had done at Newark they repented of the same as became men of honour, and by a merciful prince afterwards at Oxford they obtained their pardons. But the next day after the retreat, the Lord Gerard returned in disguise to Newark to challenge the Lord Belasyse from Sir Richard Willis, tho' it was never delivered. The King having received some private intimation thereof, sent for my Lord late after His Majesty was in bed, to command him not to fight in case any such challenge should provoke him to it. My Lord begged of His Majesty that he might consult his own honour which if it should suffer, he should be more incapable to serve him. The King said he expected such an answer and commanded the keys of the town from him, and the town major to set strong guards at his lodgings and a search to be made for the Lord Gerard, who went back the next morning, early knowing himself to be discovered.

The King thought fit to remove to Oxford the beginning of November and took horse at midnight, and being attended by his guards and the garrison horse commanded by my Lord marched towards Banbury and from thence to Oxford. After he had secured this march from all danger of being pursued my Lord took his last leave of His Majesty and returned back to Newark.

My Lord's first care after the King's departure was to disburthen the town of all supernumeraries and unuseful people by granting them passes to other garrisons; then upon a view of the horse he sent 1,000 of them away (being the worst) to Lichfield, reserving 800 of the best, under the command of Major-General Aire, and 100 gentlemen reformados under Colonel Darcy's command. For his guards, he had of foot 3,000, being Colonel Gilby, Colonel Stanton, Colonel Wheatly, and Colonel Jenkin's regiments; the two last commanding in the Sconces. Besides these there were 1,000 townsmen who did good service

The horse (till we were blocked up) he sent daily out for provisions of all sorts and he employed the foot in the works and fortifications, which being very slight and lying open in many places cost some time and charge to repair. This being about the beginning of November the Scots advanced with their army, consisting of 1,500 and took their quarters upon the river of Trent in those villages on the northside, so as the river was betwixt them and us, being about a mile distant, which secured their quarters, the English on the other side about 9 or 10,000 under the command of Poyntz and Rossiter lay more open to us, and therefore there passed scarce a day without some action, either in beating up their quarters, fighting their guards, sallying or pickeering, which ever proved to their loss, especially in four or five great sallies during this siege, wherein about 1,000 of them were killed or taken, which forced them to draw a line about the town to secure their quarters and hinder the excursions of our horse. Yet we forced that line several times with our foot and did good execution upon them. We fell upon the Scots so soon as the river was frozen, whereupon they also drew a line on that side to join with the English and made several bridges of boats over the river for their communication, yet we sallied upon them, whilst this was doing; we took and killed no fewer then 500, the line being finished round about a cannon shot from the town.

The beginning of March they began their approaches and summoned my Lord to surrender, with many threats if he refused; considering they had brought the King so low and no possibility of relief. This summons came from the Committee of both Kingdoms who were sent to manage the siege that they might the better agree. To which my Lord made answer as became his honour and the trust reposed in him.

After which they began to batter and shoot their granadoes, all which (tho' they were very profuse of their powder) hurt us not. Our greatest want was provisions, which began to fail us, so as the soldiers fed most upon horse flesh. His Majesty neglected not as often as he might during the siege to advertize my Lord of his condition by several expresses and many letters, the most of his own hand, the last of which was brought him in a man's belly, being writ in cyphers and put in lead which he swallowed, lest he should be taken in attempting to pass the Scot's army; some of which letters are transcribed from the original under His Majesty's own handwriting as followeth.

Oxford y^{e} 16th Decemb^{r} 1645.

BELASYSE.

I thank you for the good account you have given mee by your letter of the 9th of this Moneth and assure you that the care and paines you take in my service shall not be forgotten. As for particular business I referr you to Secretary Nicholas and Jack Ashburnham, But I must not omitt my self to Comand you to Recommend mee to Montrosse as often as you may and

assure him as well as yo^{r} self I will have noe good fortune But hee and you shall have a large share in it, And lett all my friends be assured that I am now seeking a peace by Treaty (which really I intend) For I am Resolved that my Constancy to those Grounds which I have allwayes professed, shall make it honourable and lasting, I say noe more but that you shall find mee more in deeds than words.

Yo^{r} most assured Friend
C. Rex.*

Belasyse.

Wee send you herewith y^{e} Copy of our late Message to the two Houses, whereof when wee consider the matter it cannot sink into our mind, they should reject it and rather insist upon their punishing some, then to lay hold of this Oppertunity to procure the peace of all our people, Yet such sad Experience wee have had in this kind, that wee wish wee could raise to our selves, as settled assurances as wee can doe but faire hopes thereof if they hearken to us, as you see wee have.

The rest of this Letter was writt in Cyphers and at the end— Sensible wee are, how worthily you have behaved y^{r} selves. And therefore assure the Gentlemen, Souldjers and Townsmen of our Esteem of them and lett this doe the same to you from

Yo^{r} most assured Friend
C. Rex.

Belasyse.

If you discover the Secret I now impart to you by this Extraordinary way of Conveyance I wish you as ill as you have had hitherto good Fortune in my service You must therefore know that finding all Treats with the Rebells ineffectuall, And that the French King hath given me assurance (which my Wife advises mee to accept of by her confidence they will be inviolably Kept) and that the Scotts Army will protect my Person with honour safety and freedome I therefore am Resolved in Disguise with one Trusty Servant to hazard my Person to come to theire Army before Newark before the 4th or 5th of May next, till which time I conjure you to keep the place and hold out notwithstanding all difficulties which will be an Extraordinary service and safety both to the Condition of my affaires and person, and if before that time you doe not heare from mee, or that I doe not appear in the Scotts Army I give you leave to treat for the Surrender of Newark either to the English or Scotts w^{ch} shall in yo^{r} owne

* The letters of Charles I. here printed are given exactly as they appear in the Memoir in point of spelling and punctuation.

Judgement be most for yo^{r} interests and advantages, being Resolved to comply with all yo^{r} desires in that place which you have defended soe Gallantly and which shall be allwayes acknowledged and recompenced (whensoever I am through God's blessing Restored to my former power) by

Yo^{r} most assured Friend
C. Rex.

This is the Letter which was put into a lead slug and swallowed by a man that brought it to my Lord.

Belasyse.

By my former Letter you may perceive how soone I putt it into yo^{r} power to treat and surrender in case of Necessity knowing (as I have found) that would lead you to make noe more haste then might comply with my service in the Generall. Your holding out thus long hath been of Singular use to mee And if the People I had treated with had not beene sett upon Mischeife, it might have beene as much for the Publique Peace, as it hath beene howsoever for yo^{r} honour and my service, You shall find our more lively sense of it, when you attend us, and tell yo^{r} Company (tho' I cannot particularly thank them all) I will particularly Remember them, Wee leave you therefore now to make yo^{r} best Condicons you can with the English, not Scotts, that are before you, Wee will prescribe none because wee know not how Obstinate the Rebells may be. For the Nobility and Gentry since wee have soe little to shelter them with Wee leave to themselves to choose whether they will live at home or Travell, being well satisfied they will never decline their Duty to us, tho' some of them may be forced to live under another Obedience, Wee will be carefull (knowing they fall not from us, but are Snatcht away) The Commanders and Soldjers are much in our Thoughts, haveing performed with much Gallantry their duties, But soe Straight is our present State, that wee haveing not places to direct them to where fitting provisions may be had for them, after such hard duty, So as Wee leave it to you For such Commanders as will leave to Travell, such as will attend our Person to come to us, but wee think Worcester a better place for the Souldjery then Oxford being much pestered allready and ill Provided for more Company For yo^{r} self I shall Receive you hartily here if you come or if you Travell I will give you a particular Re-Commendacon to my Son for yo^{r} Great services done to mee which I shall ever acknowledge and Remain to yo^{r} self with the utmost kindness a

Most assured Friend
C. Rex.

From the Leaguer before Newark
the 4th of May, 1646.

Belasyse.

Such is the Condition of Affaires at present That I can give noe hopes at all of Releese nor of better Conditions then I sent you last night Wherefore the best for my service will be

That you conclude upon them with all expedition the Cheife Reason being that according to my design I am necessitated to March with the Scotts Army this day Northwards but cannot move till the Agreement be Consented to by you I am Hartily sorry that my business stands soe As that I must Impose such Conditions upon you I am,

Yo^{r} most assured Freind
C. Rex.

[Postscript.] Onely Remember to include my horse and such things as I have left behind mee.
Eight of the Clock.

Though the want of provisions and plague within and the enemy without, did expose us to inevitable dangers, yet we resisted all till about the beginning of May. His Majesty, as he had promised, came in a disguise to the Scotch camp before the town and was treated much contrary to his expectations; for they forced him the same night he arrived with them to send his commands to my Lord to surrender the town to the Parliament upon ill conditions, which were sent in and tendered to him. But (by His Majesty's private intimations by Mr. Ashburnham) he returned a denial, and proposals to His Majesty that if he could prevail with the Scots to declare, he would join 5,000 men to them out of the town and attack the English Army, with whom they had ill correspondency. Otherwise if they would march from Newark he doubted not but to relieve himself. But if neither of these could be granted, then he hoped His Majesty would not impose by his commands such unhandsome conditions upon us; and that we might make the best we could for ourselves. The King acquainted the Scots with my Lord's proposals; but they (intending to dispose otherwise of their King, which soon after they did) refused what tended most to his service. And thus my Lord had orders from the King to make his best conditions, which upon the treaty he did with the commissioners of both kingdoms, and sent the articles of surrender to His Majesty to sign, wherein after twenty-six weeks' siege, May the 4th, 1646, we obtained them as honourable as any garrison during the war. The enemy would not permit my Lord to wait upon His Majesty to receive His commands concerning the disposing ourselves, which however he had by letter from His Majesty that the nobility and gentry should retire to their own houses or go beyond the seas, the soldiers to disband and go into their own countries, himself go over into France to the Queen and Prince, where he might be secure and attend better times.

The war being at an end, there was nothing more to be done, Oxford and Worcester being the only two considerable garrisons left, which were shortly after surrendered. The dismission of his soldiers was sad, for most of them left him with tears and many followed him to his own house at Worlaby in Lincolnshire, whither he was conveyed by a regiment of the enemy's horse. I am confident this nation had not better men than those he

commanded in this siege of Newark. Being now retreated to his plundered habitation at Worlaby and dispossessed of his estate, he was soon removed by some jealousies which the Committee of Lincoln had of his retaining so many poor cavalier officers about him. Therefore having by his articles liberty to go to London and compound for his estate, or leave the kingdom, he first went to London, where he was no sooner arrived but the Committee of both Kingdoms sent for him and used him very civilly, requiring the knowledge of some things of him touching His Majesty's designs with the Scots, and upon what agreements he went to them. Wherein my Lord desired to remain at liberty from declaring such things where his honour and the trust reposed in him by the King was concerned; so they dismissed him and granted him a pass to be transported into France according to his articles, which he immediately did. And at his landing, finding the French army had newly besieged Mardike, under the command of the Duke of Orleans and Prince of Condé, he prepared the best equipage he could in so short a time, and presented himself to them as a volunteer under the said Prince, who had been informed of his character and late service to the Crown, and received him with so extraordinary kindness as my Lord never quitted his person on all occasions of sallies out of the fort and directions in ordering the siege. He being pleased likewise to give him order to distribute his commands to the several battallions, as occasion required, till the fort was surrendered; and then my Lord took post for Paris and presented the Queen Mother with a letter from the King, which he writ when he went northwards with the Scotch army from Newark, wherein His Majesty was pleased to recommend to her by many obliging expressions my Lord's services.

The Prince at this time was at Farsey, and there being no prospect auspicious for the Royal family my Lord made a voyage into Italy. The Queen being pleased to write to the Duchess of Savoy, her sister, he was entertained by her Royal Highness at that Court with respect more than ordinary, and she at his departure writ to her Ambassador at Venice to recommend him to the Senate, to serve that Republic against the Turks. The Senate received him very civilly and he treated with the Savola Scrittura, Speaker or Prolocutor of the College, and concluded upon a levy of 4,000 men to land from England at Corfu, and to command as General and receive his orders only from that noble Venetian who was to command in chief. The money for the levy was to be paid my Lord at Paris, and he obtained a pass from the Parliament to go over to make it into England and from thence to transport the men to the Island of Corfu. During the said treaty which lasted most of that summer my Lord made a voyage to Rome, passed by and was received very obligingly by the Great Duke of Florence, and at his arrival at Rome was presented to the Pope Innocent the Tenth by the Cardinal Protector of the English nation, who having received a character of my Lord's person very advantageous His Holiness was pleased to discourse with my Lord in two or three several audiences of things not fit to be communicated.

The Duke of Guise being then at Rome, in order to his design at Naples, invited my Lord to accompany him; but he was neither willing to engage in an unjust quarrel, nor at liberty by his treaty with the Venetians to accept thereof. So after he had seen the maritime parts of Italy and other cities of most importance, he returned to Venice and passed the Carnival there; finished his treaty and came back to Paris, where His Highness then Prince of Wales was, and commanded my Lord's attendance upon his person at the court of France frequently, and he then having a design to go to the Hague and possess himself of such ships as had revolted (under the command of my Lord Willoughby) from the Parliament, he acquainted my Lord therewith, that he should decline the service of the Venetians, and sent the Duke of Ormond to Signor Moricini, their Ambassador, to excuse the same, having occasion for his service in England, where the King was then prisoner. Thus he attended the Prince into Holland and received a commission to be general of the horse to the Marquis of Newcastle, designed to land at Scarborough to raise an army in Yorkshire. At the same time [the] Duke [of] Hamilton and Sir Marmaduke Langdale entered into Lancashire with the Scotch army. But at that instant my Lord was ready to embark, news was brought of the defeat of the Scots and they both taken prisoners. Our design was disappointed, and my Lord again at freedom. Till some other conjuncture offered, he went to Brussels to meet his old friend the Marquis of Montrose, and they agreed not to part. But the Prince of Condé, having a great esteem for them both, they applied themselves to him to serve the King of France. But before conditions could be agreed upon, the Marquis attempted in Scotland some designs which did not take effect, and my Lord's father procured a pass for him to come over to him into Yorkshire by the way of London; where my Lord falling into the acquaintance of a count of the empire called Altorne, who diverted himself there after my Lord's retirement into Yorkshire, a troop of horse had orders from the Parliament to bring him up prisoner to the Council of State, which sat in the Queen's Presence Chamber at Whitehall; and there this German count, who had been made a prisoner in the Tower upon suspicion, was tampered with to accuse my Lord and brought to justify it before his face that he had offered him the command of a regiment of horse in an army intended to be raised, which being false, my Lord demanded the combat of him according to the laws. But Bradshaw, the President of the Council, told him it was an old atheistical law, and sent my Lord to the Tower and released the Count, who presently fled into France; being tho' a true count, a great cheat in several countries where he had travelled. He continued in this imprisonment till the King's defeat at Worcester, the security of which to themselves made it seasonable for my Lord to obtain bail upon bond of 10,000*l.* and was then commanded by His Majesty to carry on several designs for his recovery, in conjunction with the Earl of Bath, Lord Mordaunt, Mr. Ashburnham, Sir Richard Willis and others,

that were empowered by a council called the Sealed Knot that nothing should be attempted without their knowledge and approbation, and there being amongst others a design to kill Cromwell, fifty persons were employed to attempt the same. But this being discovered privately and they being betrayed by Sir Richard Willis for money, having made his bargain not to name persons but only to prevent the design, he performed the first by his power with the Sealed Knot and pretended reasons that things were not in readiness, and the second by a seizure and imprisonment of some hundreds of the King's party, amongst whom, however, Mr. Gerard was condemned and executed on Tower Hill, there being other evidence against him. For Sir Richard was to do more service in the Sealed Knot to Cromwell in preventing future designs, so as my Lord's share of punishment at present was only an imprisonment for six weeks in the serjeant at arm's hands, and our Councils met privately as before.

About this time my Lord received the following letter from His Majesty* from Brussells.

My Lord Belasyse.

I have imployed the Bearer to you in a business wherein I desire you to Obliege mee, hee will acquaint you with the perticulers, to which I shall onely add that the Esteeme I have for your person and sence of yo^{r} sufferings and services hath occasioned this Trouble to you, together with the assurance of my being

Yo^{r} most faithfull Freind
C. Rex.

Upon receipt whereof he acquainted several persons of quality, vizt.: the Lord Fauconberge (who sent 1,000 pieces of gold by Doctor Wickham, now Dean of York), the Earl of Devonshire, Lord Castleton, and many others, sent considerable sums and took their own ways of doing it for more security. It happened about the same time that the Earl of C. had a dispute with his wife, a beautiful lady, and from excess of jealousy. Sir Ph:, to gratify his brother, surprised my Lord one morning with a challenge to fight with him, which (tho' it was no pleasing quarrel to engage upon) yet finding it could not be avoided he rose and went into the field immediately, fought a duel at Maribone, and gave his adversary a scratch in the side and wounded him slightly in the left hand, and so the seconds parted them. The next day the third brother brought him another challenge from the Earl himself, but they were prevented and secured prisoners at the King's Bench by Oliver Cromwell's orders, who obliged them to quarrel no more.

About this time Sir George Booth's business being ripe, with whom my Lord corresponded, he designed with his friends in York and Lancashire to rise the first of August; and the Earl of

* Charles II.

Middlesex with several other officers, being with my Lord at his house at Worlaby, were, the night before that intended rising, taken prisoners by a troop of the Parliament's horse from Lincoln, carried thither, and from thence to Hull, where my Lord was detained till the examination of Sir George Booth, who (to save his own life) accused my Lord as a chief conspirator. Whereupon he was sent for up to London and treated upon his journey by land very rudely by the soldiers that guarded him up, and after his examination was sent to the Tower. They designed his trial, as they did my Lord Mordaunt's at the same time, and kept him close, it being his third imprisonment in that place, where he continued till General Monk's army came to London, when we were all released upon bail, and those clouds which had so long obscured the loyal party began to dissipate.

A SUPPLEMENT.

I shall not mention (it being so well known) the happy restoration of His Majesty, nor my Lord's voyage into Holland to congratulate it, and return with such acclamation of joy both upon the coasts of Holland and in England, which are not paralleled by any other example in the world, especially through the city of London, accompanied with his royal brothers, the Dukes of York and Gloucester, all of them being in their persons, natural endowments, courage and vigour [such] as did accompany love with joy and admiration in the beholders. His Majesty who now reigns having been preserved by the hand of God, and his own invincible courage and conduct by land and by sea, from the malice of his enemies to sit upon the throne with more glory than any of his predecessors.

I shall also retrench any further relation of my Lord's particular obligations to three kings whom he did serve, more than to acknowledge their bounties to him, that in King Charles the First's time being already mentioned; that in King Charles the Second's he had at the same time the commands of being General of His Majesty's forces in Africa and Governor of Tangier; Lord Lieutenant of East Riding of Yorkshire and Governor of Hull, Captain of the Band of Pensioners and eldest Colonel to the twelve Regiments commanded by noblemen in the last Dutch war. All which he resigned—refusing to take the test.

He was also sent by His Majesty envoy to compliment the King of France's arrival at Dunkirk, who with the whole court of France and army, received him with more than ordinary honour. The army was drawn up in a single line upon the sands fronting to the sea and the King singly gave the word of command and divided it into several battalions, who charged

each other, and that wing which was routed did in a moment rally again and returned to their ground. He attended His Majesty daily to the fortifications during his stay at Dunkirk, and tho' he had a table kept for him, he was treated in the army by the chief officers in their tents, and having the curiosity to see the citadels of Lisle, he was treated by Mons. de Humiers as also at Tournay, Clath and Audonard by the Governors, and at his return for England was presented with the French King's picture set in diamonds. In his return from his Government of Tangier he landed in Spain. It being then the Holy week, he went to Seville to the devotions and ceremonies, and re-embarked upon the Hampshire frigate at Porto Santa Maria. But the winds being contrary carried him within sight of Tirferis Islands and from thence to Kinsale in Ireland, where the ship being refreshed, we sailed by the Islands of Scilly to Plymouth.

Afterwards upon refusal of the said test my Lord was accused in Oates' false plot for being general to a Popish army, and his life preserved by the immediate hand of God from a scaffold; and after above five years' imprisonment in the Tower his liberty was procured with great difficulty upon bail of 30,000*l.* by his present Majesty, King James the Second, who since his attaining the Crown conferred the honour upon him of being of his Privy Council and First Commissioner of his Treasury, marks of the greatest trust and confidence.

Finis.

DECLARATION BY THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND FOR THE AFFAIRS OF IRELAND, 14 OCTOBER, 1653.

IRELAND.

BY THE COMMISSIONERS OF PARLIAMENT OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND FOR THE AFFAIRS OF IRELAND.

Whereas by Instructions of the Counsel of State of the Second day of July last, It is Declared,

That all persons who have right to Articles or to any favour and mercy held forth by any of the Qualifications in the Act of Parliament (Entituled, An Act for the settling of Ireland), shall before the first day of May next, remove and Transplant themselves into the Province of Connaught and County of Clare, there to inhabit and abide; And whereas by an Act of Parliament (Entituled, an Act for the speedy and effectual satisfaction of the Adventurers for Lands in Ireland, &c.) The said instructions are confirmed, and the forfeited Lands in the said Province of Connaught and County of Clare (except certain Lands about Sligo set apart for the Forces lately disbanded), are thereby reserved and appointed for the habitation of the Irish Nation, to be disposed of for the uses and ends specified in the foresaid Instructions: And in and by the said recited Act, Power is given to the said Commissioners of Parliament, to Order and direct the Transplanting of the Irish into Connaught and Clare as aforesaid, before their respective Claims be determined, and their Qualifications distinguished; And in the meantime to Assign them Lands there, competent to such stock as each of the said Persons shall have to occupie the said Lands withall; And afterwards to determine their respective Claims, and to put them into possession of Lands accordingly.

Note.—The original from which this Declaration has been transcribed is from the printed copy preserved at Kilkenny, which is believed to be the only one extant. *See* Article by Dr. S. R. Gardiner in the *English Historical Review*, October, 1899, in which it is described as 'this unique example of the printed declaration.' *See also* the Introduction to this volume.

It is hereby Ordered and Declared, That all and every person and persons, who have contrived, advised, promoted, acted or voluntarily ayded, assisted and abbetted the Rebellion, Murthers or Massacres committed in Ireland at any time before the first day of November, 1642, and all and every person and persons, who have at any time been in actual Arms in the said Rebellion (except such persons as are hereafter excepted) and all and every person and persons, who have or claim to have any Interest or Estate in any Lands in Ireland, and (by the said Act for settling of Ireland) are to have any proportions of Lands set out unto them, for or in respect of such Interests or Estates, or any part thereof (except such persons as are hereafter excepted) shall and are hereby appointed and required to remove themselves into the said Province of Connaught and County of Clare, at or before the first day of May next ensuing according to the Tenor of the said Instructions; Provided, That this Declaration shall not extend to the removal of any person, who did not adhere unto or joyn with the Rebels, before the fifteenth day of September, 1643, and who did at that time, and ever since profess the Protestant Religion; nor of any woman who before the second day of December, 1650, was married to any English Protestant; Provided, that such woman do renounce Popery and profess the Protestant Religion.

And it is hereby further Declared, That such of the said persons as are hereby appointed and required to remove themselves as aforesaid, and shall not remove accordingly, or shall be found within the Provinces of Leinster, Munster and Ulster, or any of them after the said first day of May, without special Licence, or Pass granted in that behalf from the said Commissioners of Parliament, or others by them authorized to grant such Licences, are to be reputed as Spies and Enemies, and are for the same offence to be tryed by Martial Law and suffer death.

And to the end that all persons, who are to remove and Transplant themselves as aforesaid, may have competent quantities of Lands assigned them, proportionable to their respective stocks, according to the Tenor of the said Act, and may know to what persons they are to apply themselves in order to their removal, and having of Lands set out unto them, whereby they may make timely provision for their respective Families in the places to which they remove; It is hereby Ordered and Declared, That all and every person and persons, who claim any Estate or Interest in Land in Ireland and are to remove and Transplant themselves as aforesaid, shall and are hereby required to give in, and deliver in writing unto the Commissioners of Revenue within the Precincts respectively in Ireland, wherein the said persons respectively inhabit or reside before the twentieth day of December next ensuing a particular of their names and of the names of the persons in their respective Families, their Tenants and other persons that shall willingly remove with them, and of all other persons for whom by Law they are bound to provide, with the respective places of their abode from whence

they do remove, the Age, Stature, colour of Hair, and other marks of distinction of every of the said respective persons, with the number of Cattle, quantity and quality of Tillage and other substance which every respective person or family have, for which they pay contribution in the places from whence they remove To the end that Certificates may be forthwith given them, and Lands set out unto them in such manner as herein is set forth and appointed.

And the Commissioners of the Revenue within every respective Precinct in Ireland (except in Connaught and Clare or any three or more of them), are hereby authorized and required, upon receipt of the said names, and other the particulars aforesaid in writing as aforesaid, and due Examination had of the truth of the Contents of the same; and that Contribution is answered and paid for such Stock and Tillage as shall be contained in such particulars, forthwith to issue out and deliver unto the said persons respectively, Certificates in writing under their Hands and Seals, containing the particulars aforesaid, according to what, upon Examination as aforesaid, they shall find to be true;

The form and Tenor of which Certificates are to be as followeth (viz.):

IRELAND

By the Commissioners of Revenue within the Precinct of

WEE the said Commissioners de hereby certify that of in the County of hath upon the day of 1653, in pursuance of a Declaration of the Commissioners of the Parliament of the Common-wealth of England for the affairs of Ireland, bearing date the fourteenth day of October, 1653, delivered unto us in writing a particular containing therein the names of himself, and such other persons as are to remove with him, with the quantity and quality of their respective Stocks and Tillage the Contents whereof are as followeth (viz.):

The substance whereof we conceive to be true, In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seals the day of 1653.

Which said Certificates are to be filled up by one or more Persons, to be constantly appointed by the said Commissioners of Revenue in each Precinct for that service, in the presence of one or more of the said Commissioners; and not by various hands, and the number and quantity of Stock and Tillage are to be set down in words and not in figures in the said Certificates. And the said Commissioners of Revenue are to keep Original particulars, and a Book of Entry of the said Certificates, and to return the said Book of Entry unto the said Commissioners of Parliament before the fifth day of January next.

And it is hereby further Ordered and Declared, That all and every the said Person and Persons, who claim any Estate or Interest in Lands in Ireland, and are to remove and transplant themselves, as aforesaid, shall and are hereby required to repair to the Commissioners of Revenue within the Precinct of Gallway, before the Thirtieth day of January next ensuing, and present their respective Certificates above mentioned to the said Commissioners of the Precinct of Gallway, to be by them entered in one or more Books to be kept for that use, and endorsed upon each Certificate when the same was presented and entered as aforesaid; And the said persons who are to remove as aforesaid shall and may repair unto and take possession of such Lands as shall be assigned them respectively to Plant and inhabit upon, as they shall receive directions from the said Commissioners of Revenue in the Precinct of Gallway.

And it is hereby further Declared, That such of the said persons who are to remove as aforesaid, as shall not take out their respective Certificates, and present their said Certificates to the said Commissioners of Revenue for the Precinct of Gallway, according to the respective times, and in such manner as is hereinbefore limited and appointed, the said persons so neglecting or refusing to take out or present, or cause to be taken out or presented their said Certificates as aforesaid shall lose the benefit and favour intended them, of having Lands assigned them in satisfaction of any Interest or Estate they have, or pretend to have to any Lands in Ireland; And the same Commissioners of Revenue in the Precinct of Gallway, or any three or more of them, are hereby authorized and required (upon the producing of such Certificates unto them, as is before expressed to be by them entered as aforesaid) to assign and set out by writing under their hands and Seals, unto all and every the said respective person and persons (who by the Tenor of their respective Certificates appear to be Landholders in the places from whence they remove) Lands within the Province of Connaught and County of Clare, of the Lands forfeited to the Commonwealth there, proportionable in value to the Lands they hold or occupy, and for which they pay Contribution in the places from whence they remove, and competent to manage and improve their respective Stocks; which Lands so to be assigned unto as many of the said Persons as claim to have any Interests or Estates in Lands in Ireland, is to be held and enjoyed by them respectively from the time they enter and take possession of the same, unto the first day of May, 1654, and so long after the said first day of May as they shall answer, and pay Contribution in the places from whence they remove, without paying any Rent or Contribution for the same.

And it is hereby further Ordered and Declared, That such of the said persons as are to be Transplanted as abovesaid, and claim no Estate or Interest in Lands in Ireland, shall hold and enjoy such Lands as shall be assigned them as aforesaid, upon the Terms and Incouragements herein held forth in reference to Assessments, and other Publick Taxes, Subject nevertheless to

such reasonable and moderate Rents, for and in respect of such Lands payable for the same to the Commonwealth, as the said Commissioners of Revenue, or any three or more of them shall think just and equitable.

And it is hereby further Declared, That such of the said Persons as shall remove themselves as aforesaid, shall (for their encouragement to live there peaceably, and conformable to the Laws and Customs of the Commonwealth and people of England) have and enjoy the benefit and advantage held forth in and by the said recited Act for satisfaction of the Adventurers, for the mitigation and ascertaining of Assessments, and other publick Taxes, from and after the four and twentieth day of June next ensuing, equal with the English and Protestants in Ireland; and shall be pardoned all offences by them respectively committed (except Murthers committed by, or upon any person not being in Armes at the time of committing the same) and shall be no more molested for the same.

And for the better accommodation of such as shall remove and Transplant themselves as aforesaid, it is hereby further Ordered and Declared, That the said Commissioners of Revenue within the Precinct of Gallway, or any three or more of them, shall and are hereby impowred and authorized to assign and appoint unto the said persons who are to remove as aforesaid, all or any part of the Lands forfeited or belonging to the Common-wealth, within the Province of Connaught and County of Clare to be by them respectively held and enjoyed as aforesaid (except such Lands as are now actually tilled or stocked by the Inhabitants, and except such Lands as are Scituate and lying within the County of the City of Gallway, and within four Statute Miles distant of the said City (the same being intended for English and Protestants to Plant), and also except such of the forfeited Lands within the Province of Connaught, beginning at the end of one Statute Mile round the Town of Sleigo, and so winging upon the Sea Coast, not above four Miles distant from the Sea, as shall satisfie the Forces now disbanded, who are to be satisfied within the said Province) which said forfeited Lands so set out, assigned and appointed as aforesaid, unto such of the said persons as are to remove, and to have Lands given them according to the respective Qualifications in the Act for settling of Ireland, under which they fall, in lieu or recompense for their Interests or Estates in other Lands in Ireland, shall be held and enjoyed by the said persons respectively, according to such Estates, and for such terms, and under such conditions as they have, or ought to have in any Lands in Ireland, according to the Tenor and true meaning of the said Act of Settlement, in case upon tryal and adjudication of their respective claims and Qualifications so much shall appear to be due unto them: And in case upon tryal and final adjudication of their respective claims and Qualifications, more Lands shall appear to be due unto them then what shall be assigned and set out unto them as aforesaid, the said defects shall be supplied out of other lands belonging to, and in the dispose of the Common-wealth, within the said Province of

Connaught or County of Clare in such places as may be most convenient for every respective person, without prejudice or injury to any other.

Provided alwaies, and it is hereby intended, that every respective Proprietor or Owner of Lands within the Province of Connaught and County of Clare, shall have due recompence and satisfaction in other Lands belonging to the Common-wealth, within the said Province of Connaught or County of Clare, for the value of what Lands shall appear (upon final adjudication of their respective claims) to be due unto them (according to the Tenor of the Act for settling of Ireland) and to have been assigned out of their Estates, for such persons as are to remove as aforesaid.

And whereas (by a Declaration of the said Commissioners of Parliament, bearing Date the twelfth day of September last past, and published in Print with the said Instructions) Power is given to the Commanders in Chief of the Forces and the Commissioners of Revenue within every respective Precinct within the Provinces of Leinster, Munster and Ulster, or any two or more of them, to grant Licenses under their hands and seals, unto such persons whose removal they shall judge necessary to be dispensed with for the plowing, sowing, husbanding, reaping, inning, and disposing of such Crops or Corn, which those who are to be removed shall have sown before the first day of May, 1654. It is hereby further Ordered, That such Licenses and dispensations (upon request to be made) be granted accordingly.

Provided always, and it is hereby Declared, That such Licences so to be granted, shall not extend, or be construed to extend to the justifying or warranting of any person of the Irish Nation and Popish Religion to inhabit or reside, in any of the Garrisons of the Common-wealth in Ireland: Provided further that no Licence or dispensation be granted to any Person of the Irish Nation or Popish Religion, to reside or live in the said Provinces of Leinster, Munster, and Ulster, or in any of them, who shall not be at the time of the granting of such Licence a member of some Families and for whose good Demeanor the Master or Chief in the said Family will not be responsible. And that all the said Licences be Printed and filled according to Instructions set down in a Declaration, bearing Date at Kilkenny, the Twenty ninth day of April, One thousand six hundred fifty and two. For the issuing out of Tickets, to such persons, who were then in Protection.

Dated at Dublin 14 of October, 1653.

CHARLES FLEETWOOD. EDM. LUDLOW.
MILES CORBETT. JO. JONES.

Ordered by the said Commissioners That this Declaration be forthwith Printed and Published. Signed by Order, &c.

JO. HUGHES.

DUBLIN, Printed by WILLIAM BLADEN, 1653.

TABLE AND CELLAR BOOK

OF

CHARLES I. AT OXFORD.

1643–1644.

Anno Vicesimõ Reg. Caroli.

THE KING'S [MAJESTY'S] BOOK OF FARE BEGINING THE FIRST D[AY OF FEBRUARY] AT OXFORD AÑO DÑI 1643 [ ] RE GUT [*Torn*].

THURSDAY, THE FIRST OF FEBRUARY, 1643.

DYNN^{R}	SUPPER.
Multon Veale } bo.	Multon Veale } bo:
Multon Veale } ro:	Multon Veale } ro: Multo. bro. 1s^{r}
Multon bro. 1s. Collops, &c. 1s. Multon ro. 1s.	Sho: Mult. 1. Sho. Mult. 1.
Capons j. Pull'gr' ij. Hens wth Egs. ij. Partrigs, ij. Phesants, ij. Cockes, ij. Larkes, xviij. Mallards, ij.	Capons j. Pull'gr.' ij. Hens wth Egs. ij. Chicknis, vj. Patrigs, ij. Cockes, ij. Larkes, xviij. Mallards, ij.
Pecches. viij.	Multon ro: p Conies } 1^{s} 8^{r}
p: Pippins Tarte } ba.	p: Pippins Tarte } ba.

Friday the second of February 1643.

Dynner.	Supper.
Multon Veale } bo.	Multon Veale } bo.
Multon Veale } ro.	Multon Veale } ro.
Multon bro. 1*s*.	Mult. bro. 1*s*.
Collops &c. 1*s*.	Sho: Mult. 1.
Multon ro. 1*s*.	Sho: Mult. 1.
	Multon ro. 1*s*.
Capons 1.	
Pull' gr. ij.	Venison bo.
Hens wth Egs ij.	
Partriges ij.	Capons 1.
Phesant j.	Pull' gr' ij.
Cockes ij.	Hens wth Egs. ij.
Larkes xviij.	Partriges ij.
	Cockes ij.
	Larkes xviij.
Salmon coll' 7*s*.	Partriges ij.
Seaflound^{rs} vj.	
	Pecches viij.
p. Pippins Tarte } ba.	p. Pippins Tarte } ba.

Saturday the 3rd of February 1643.

Dynn^{r}.	Supper.
Multon Veale } bo.	Multon Veale hennes } bo.
Beefe bo. 1*s*.	Multon Veale } ro.
Multon Veale } ro.	Mult. bro.—1*s*.
Mult' bro.—1*s*.	Sho: Mult. 1.
Cold &c. 1*s*.	Sho: Mult. 1.
Pigge ro. 1.	Multon ro. 1*s*.
Capons 1.	Capons—1.
Pull' gr' ij.	Pull' gr' ij
Hens wth Egs ij.	hens wth Egs ij.
Partrigs ij.	Partriges ij.
Cockes ij.	Larkes xviij.
Larkes xviij.	Partrigs ij ha.

Multon 1*s*.	Multon ro. 1^{2}*s*.
Pikes ij.	
p. Pippins Tarte } ba.	p: Pipps Tarte } ba.

SUNDAY THE 4TH OF FEBRUARY 1643.

DYNNER.	SUPPER.
Multon Veale } bo.	Multon Veale } bo.
Multon Veale } ro.	Multon Veale ro. } ro.
Multon bro.—1*s*.	Multon bro.—1*s*.
Collops, &c. 1*s*.	Sho: Mult'. j. Sho: Mult'. j.
Beefe bo. 1*s*.	
Capons j.	Capons j.
Pull' gr' ij.	Hens wth Egs. ij.
Hens wth Egs. ij.	Pull gr' ij.
Chickins vj.	Partrigs ij.
Partrigs ij.	Cockes ij.
Larkes xviij.	Larkes xviij.
Rammers iiij.	Partrigs ha. ij.
Lambe qr.	Multon pro. Cunicul } 1^{2}*s*.
Chewetts p Pippins Tarte } ba.	Steakes Pippins Tarte } ba.

MONDAY THE 5TH OF FEBRUARY 1643.

DYNN^{R}.	SUPPER.
Multon Veale } bo.	Multon Veale } bo.
Beefe bo. 1*s*.	
Multon Veale } ro.	Multon Veale } ro.
Multon bro. 1*s*.	Multon bro. 1*s*.
Collops, &c. 1*s*.	Sho : Mult. 1.
Multon ro, 1*s*.	Sho : Mult. 1.
	Venison bo. 1*s*.

Capons j.
Pull' gr' ij.
Hens w'h Egs. ij.
Partriges ij.
Teales iiij.
Larkes xviij.

Partrigs ha. ij.

Chewetts
p. Pippins } ba.
Tarte

Capons j.
Pull' gr' ij.
Hens wth Egs. ij.
Ptridgs. ij.
Cocks ij.
Larkes xviij.
Hens ha: ij.

Multon ro:
p. Conies. } 12s.

Steakes
p. Pippins } ba.
Tarte

TUESDAY, THE 6TH OF FEBRUARY, 1643.

DYNNER.

Multon
Veale } bo.

Beefe bo: 1s.
Multon
Veale } ro:
Mult' bro. 1s.
Collops, &c. 1s.

Mult ro. 1s.

Turky 1.
Capons 1
Hens w'h Egs ij.
Pull gr. ij.
Partrigs ij.
Seales iiij.
Larkes xviij.

Chewetts
p: Pippins } ba.
Tarte

SUPPER.

Multon
Veale } bo.

Multon
Veale } ro.
Multon bro: 1s.
Sho: Mult' 1.

Sho: Mult' 1.
Multon pro.
Conies } 1sr

Capons 1.
Pull gr. ij.
Hens w'h Egs ij.
Chickins vj.
Partrigs ij
Cockes ij.
Larkes xviij.
Ramers iiij.

Steakes
p: Pippins } ba.
Tarte

WEDNESDAY, THE 7TH OF FEBRUARY, 1643.

DYNNR.

Multon
Veale } bo.

SUPPER.

Multon
Veale } bo.

Multon
Veale } ro:
Multo bro. 1*s*.
Coll' &c. 1*s*.
Multon ro—1*s*.

Capons 1.
Pull' gr' ij.
hens w^th^ Egs ij.
Chickins vj.
Partrigs ij.
heath co: 1.
Larkes xviij.

Partrigs ba co:

Chewetts
p: Pippins } ba.
Tarte

Multon
Veale } ro:
Multon bro. 1*s*.
Sho: Mult. j.
Sho: Mult. j.

Capons 1.
Pull' gr' ij.
hens w^th^ egs ij.
Partriges ij.
Cockes ij.
Ramers iiij.
hens ha^d^ ij.

Multon ro
p Conies } 1^2^*s*.

Steakes
p: Pippins } ba.
Tarte

ANNO VICESIMO REGIS CAROLI.

LIBER REMANENT IN OFFICIS PANETR BUTTILL ET CELLAR' DÓM REGIS ANNO VTS[?VCS] ANNOQR DOM. 1643.

1644.*

Reman Capt apd Oxon' Mercurii iiij^{to} die Octobris Rege et Regin' cu' pte ffamil' ibm existent'

1 x Tercs r—pl'	fflor' p domis—iiij br iij p^{cs}
1 terc : r : con—1 x ss^{rs}	Cheate ——— xxi br.
	Cervis'—xxiij$^{dol'}$ j hh iiij m^{l}CC xii gal.
1 hh sacke r^{a}—pl'	
1 Runlett co :—v ss^{rs}	Cervis—iij dol' vi^{C}xxiiij gal'.
1 Runlett co :—1 ss^{rs} iij p^{rs} Mand'	Cervis'—xxj dol' m^{l}m^{l}m^{l} ix^{C} liij gal'.
Vin' vascon'—1 ss^{r} p^{r}	
	Vin' vascon'—ij dol' viij ss^{rs}
	Vin' vascon'—nil'
	Vin' vascon'—j dol' xlvj ss^{rs} ij p^{rs}
	Vin' dulc'—xxij ss^{rs}
	Vin' dulc'—nil'
†Idm S^{s}vito^{rs}	Vin' dulc'—xxj ss^{rs} iij p^{rs}
Expend^{re}.	Vin' vascon'—xiiij ss^{rs}
	Vin' dulc :—p^{r}
	Cervis'—v dol' j hh viij^{C} iiij^{xx} iij gal'
	ffaciens—iij dol' ij hh xviij gal'

* In these lists the entries on the top left-hand side show the state of the casks in the Cellar from which the daily supplies of wine are drawn. The contraction pl. probably stands for *plenum*. On the right-hand side are set down the quantities of flour and cheate, or fine bread, in stock. These seem to be measured in bushels and pecks.

The ale, sweet wine and Gascon wine are dealt with in detail; the first entry showing the amount on hand at the opening of the period embraced in the entries; the second the amount brought into the cellar; and the third the amount consumed.

The contractions ss^{rs} and p^{rs} appear to indicate measures of some sort, four of the latter making one of the former.

† *i.e.* Snape, Turner, Gardner } mentioned on preceding page.

Reman' Capt' ap^{d} Oxon Sabbat' vij^{mo} die Octobris Rege et Regin' cu' pte ffamil' ibm existent'

viij tercs r :——pl'
1 Terc : cont :—vj ss^{rs} ij p^{rs}

fflor' p domis—v bz.
Cheate—xxj bz.

1 hh Sacke ra :—pl.
1 Runlett cont:—v ss^{rs}
1 Runlett cont—1 ss^{r}. ii p^{rs}

Cervis—xxj'dol'—m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}1x^{C}liij gal.
Cervis—ij^{dol} ij hh—v^{C}xx gal.
Cervis'—xviij^{dol} ij hh—m^{l}m^{l}m^{l}v^{C} lxxviij g.

Mand'
Vin Vascon'—1 ss^{rs}

Vin' Vascon'—j dol'xlvj ss^{rs} ij p^{rs}
Vin' Vascon'—Nil'
Vin' Vascon'—j dol' xxxiiij ss^{rs}

Vin' dulc :—xxj ss^{rs} iij p^{rs}
Vin' dulc'—nil'
Idm S^{r}vito^{rs} Vin' dulc'—xxj ss^{rs} ij p^{rs}

Expend^{re}.
Vin' Vascon'—xij ss^{rs} ij p^{rs}
Vin' dulc'—p^{r}.
Cerviss'—v^{do} ij hh—viij^{C}iiij^{xx}xv gal.
ffaciens—iij dol' ij hh lv gal' ind.

GENERAL INDEX.

A

Abbott, Dr. George, Archbishop of Canterbury, 349.
Abingdon, 382.
Ablin, Jacob, 227, 258, 822.
Acton, 381.
Admiral, Lord, 138, 197.
Adventurers, of the City of London 236, 340, 404.
act for the satisfaction of, 400.
Agher, 22.
Aire, Major-General, 390.
Alfrey, Wm., 344.
Allen, Stephen, 344.
Altorne, Count, 396.
Amsterdam, 177, 178, 226, 255, 265, 281, 284, 297, 322.
Anderson, Sir William, knt., 75, 173, 183, 220, 232.
Anglesea, co., 310.
Angoulesme, Duke of, 377.
Anthony, Captain, 291.
Antrim, co., 218.
troops raised in, 107, 132.
Earl of, taken prisoner, 288.
Archbold, Edward, examination of, 83.
Ardee, 100, 102.
Ards, Viscount, 114, 316.
troop of, 143, 217, 218.
Arklow, 169.
castle of, 22.
Armagh, Archbishop of, suggested peace commissioner, 514.
city, 124, 132.
county, 4, 7, 14, 132, 218.
Armaker, Edward, 346.
Armstrong, Captain, 70, 142.
Arnolfen, Signor, 377.
Arra, 49.
Arundel, Earl of, General of army in Scotland, 377.
Ashburnham, John, 388, 391.
Mr., 394, 396.
Ashby, 387.
Ashley, Captain, 113, 247.
Sir Jacob, 379.
——, Major-General of army in Scotland, 377.
Lord, 383, 388, 390.
Askeaton castle, 184.
Askew, Captain, 385.
Aston, Sir Arthur, 379, 382.
Athboy, town of, 39.
rebels at, 200, 204.
Athlone, 185, 233.
castle, 72, 160.
——, siege of, 101, 113, 146.
Athy, 119.
Atkinson, Rog., 344.
Attaint of rebels, 105, 131.
regulations for, 88.
Attorney-General, 364, 365.
Aubigny, Lord, slain at Edgehill, 380.
Audonard, 399.
Awbry, Wm., 344.
Axholme, isle of, 384.
Aylmer, Tho., 344.

B

Bagshaw, Sir Edward, letter to, 300.
Baldungan castle, co. Dublin, 144.
Balfour, Sir William, 380.
Ballawater, 257.
Ballybritton, King's Co., castle of, 235, 239.
Ballycastle castle 110.
Ballyhalbert, 257.
Ballelenan, Queen's Co., 178.
Ballymore, 160.
Ballynakill, Queen's Co., 162.
Ballynecur, co. Westmeath, 160.
Ballyshannon, 304.
Baltinglass, Lord, 11.
Balverton Gate, 390.
Banbury, 390.
capture of, 381.
Bangor, co. Down, 257.
Barber, Fr., 344.
Barker, David, 272.
Barnewall, Christopher, of Rathaker, 201.
——, taken prisoner, 202.
Nicholas, 83.
——, daughter of, 83.
Patrick, 33.
Sir Richard, 33.
Barry, Col., 372.
Col. Garrett, 27, 54.

Barrymore, Earl of, 114, 176.
——, troop of, 142.
Bartlett, Captain, 143, 372.
Captain John, 69, 98, 151, 168, 175, 213, 214, 242, 256, 291, 304.
——, letter to, 176.
Captain Thomas, 93, 151, 174, 175, 176, 179, 214, 256, 280, 291, 298, 304, 318, 332, 333.
Bath, Earl of, 396.
Bayly, Rob., 344.
Bealing, Col., 112.
Beamont, Captain Richard, 272.
Beaumaris, 293.
importance of, 318.
Bedfordshire, 387.
Beerhaven, 68.
Belasyse, John Lord, brief relation of life of, 376-399.
——, birth of, 376.
——, education of, 376.
——, in Paris, 377.
——, fights a duel, 377.
——, marries daughter of Sir R. Butler, 377.
——, goes with King to Scotland, 377.
——, acts as envoy, 378.
——, in Parliament, 378.
——, rejoins the King, 379.
——, movements of after Edgehill, 381.
——, raises regiment in Yorkshire, 382.
——, wounded, 382.
——, at Newbery, 383.
——, Governor of York, 383.
——, at Selby, 384.
——, at Hull, 385.
——, accused of treason, 385.
——, imprisoned, 385.
——, sent to Oxford, 385.
——, created a baron, 385.
——, at Leicester, 385.
——, at Naseby, 386.
——, appointed General of the Guards, 387.
——, at Newark, 390.
——, letter from Charles I to, 391, 392, 393, 397.
——, goes to Worlaby, 395.
——, goes to London, 395.
——, goes to France, 395.
——, serves under Prince of Condé, 395.
——, goes to Paris, 395, 396.
——, goes to Italy, 395.
——, goes to Venice, 395.
——, goes to Rome, 395.
——, goes to Holland, 396.
——, returns to England, 396.
——, sent to the Tower, 396.
——, at Worlaby, 398.
——, sent again to the Tower, 398.
——, released, 398.
——, goes to Holland, 398.
Belasyse, John Lord—*cont.*
——, public appointments of, 398.
——, refuses to take the test, 398.
——, sent as envoy to Dunkirk, 398.
——, visits French and Spanish towns, 399.
——, accused in Oates plot, 399.
——, imprisoned, 399.
——, released, 399.
——, public appointments, 399.
Belfast, 108.
Bellew, John, esq., 23.
Belling, Col., 114.
Bellingham, H., 344.
Bellings, Col., delivered to the Vice-Admiral, 98.
——, brother of Richard, 99.
Richard, 99.
——, married to Lord Montgarrett's daughter, 99.
Belsars *or* Balasyse hills, 376.
Belvoir Castle, 389, 390.
Bennett's-bridge, co. Kilkenny, 359.
Benningfield, Sir Henry, of Oxborough Hall, Norfolk, 16.
Berkshire, 349.
Bernard, Lieut. John, 151, 152.
account of, 152.
Berry, Serjeant-Major, 100.
Berwick, 377, 388.
Betrard, Zachariah, 196.
Bilbao, 177.
Birks, near Berwick, 377.
Birnes, rebels, 20.
Birr castle, defence of, 289.
Blackmonies, 177.
Blackwater, fort, 152.
Bladen, William, 405.
Blaney castle, seizure of, 3.
Lord, 3, 11, 77.
——, family of, 7.
Montgomery H., 344.
Blundell, Arthur, 344.
Blunt, Lieut.-Col., 109.
Boate, Doctor Arnold, 156.
Gerard, 156.
Bolton, Edward, letter from, 177.
Sir Richard, knt., Lord Chancellor, 301.
——, letters from, 6, 99, 106, 177.
——, services of, 215.
Booth, Sir George, 397, 398.
Geo., 344.
Borlase, Lord Justice, 1.
letters from, *passim*.
Bourke, Col., 206.
Lord, of Castle Connell, 203.
Boyle, Lewis, 203.
Richard, Earl of Cork, 203.
Boyne, river, 23.
Box, Mr., druggist, 196.
Brabazon, Edward Lord, letters from, *passim*.
affronted by Sir Adam Loftus, 341.

Bradford, 384.
Bradshaw, President of the Council, 396.
Branford, Earl of, 381.
Branthwaite, Mr., 7.
Brentford, battle at, 381.
Brereton, Andrew, 344.
Sir William, 58, 387.
Bridgeman, Orlando, Vice-Chamberlain of Chester, 333.
letter to, 332.
Bristol, 259, 276, 309, 336, 338, 383, 388, 389.
Earl of, 388.
Mayor of, letter to, 276.
port of, 59.
siege of, 382.
Brittas, 203.
Broadbent, Robert, 272.
Broadhaven, 68, 186, 189, 197.
Broghill, Lord (son of Earl of Cork), troop of, 114, 143.
Brookes, Captain, 294, 296.
Browne, Henry, 229.
John, 265.
Bruce (Bruise), Sir Henry, 61.
Brussells, 396, 397.
Buckingham, Duke of, 107, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351.
assassination of, 351.
Bucklersbury, 121, 156.
Bulkeley, Lancelot, Archbishop of Dublin, 221.
letters from, *passim*.
Thomas, 318.
William, petition of, 221.
Bulloigne, 376.
Burgett, Commissary-General to the rebels, 203.
Burke, Lord, of Brittas, 203.
Burrowes, Erasmus, 344.
Butler, Col., son to Viscount Ikerrin, 203.
Edmund, 370.
Lady Eleanor, daughter of Walter, Earl of Ormond, 358.
Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Earl of Ormond, 358.
James, 346, 347.
—— *See* Ormond, James 1st Duke of.
John, 360.
Sir R., daughter of, 377.
Richard, 360, 370.
Sir Richard, attestation of, 373.
Sir Walter, 346, 347.
Byrne, Phelim McFeogh, 17.
Byrne's country, 82.
Byron, Lieut.-Col., 202.
——, defeats the rebels, 201.
Lord, 384.

C

Calais, 190, 191, 207, 227, 281, 296, 328, 329.
Calburne, Scotland, 81.
Calebeggs. *See* Killybegs.
Callan, 358.
Cambledge, James, 344.
Cambridge, University, 376.
Campbell, John, 344.
Canning, Paul, 344.
Canterbury, George Abbot, Archbishop of, 349.
Capel, Lord, 315.
Cardiff, 387.
Caries Fort, co. Wicklow, 46.
Carlow. *See* Catherlagh.
Carnarvon, Earl of, 377.
killed, 383.
Carnarvonshire, 349.
Carpenter, Joshua, 177, 213.
Carr, Sir Gilbert, 385.
Carrickfergus, 13, 50, 51, 53, 55, 84, 97, 108, 111, 114, 131, 132, 187, 206, 218.
castle, 16, 107.
port, 137, 138.
Carrickmacross, house of the Earl of Essex, 3.
castle, co. Monaghan, 211.
——, proposed demolition of, 219.
Carrickmines (Carigmaine), castle, co. Dublin, 99.
capture of, 100.
suggested grant of to the widow and children of Sir Simon Harcourt, 106.
Carrick on Suir, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373.
Cartan, Henry, 74.
—, examination of, 81.
Cary, Sir Lorenzo, 63.
Cashel, Bishop Hamilton of, wife of, 373.
Castle Connell, 203.
Castle Cumber, 370, 371.
Castlehaven, Earl of, 41, 104.
escape of, 206, 207.
Castle Jordan castle, 299.
Castle Martin, 70.
Castleton, Lord, 397.
Catherlagh (Carlow), 119, 169.
castle, 168.
county, 123.
Catholics, petition of, 208.
Caulfeild, Lord, 7.
Caulfield, Tobias. *See* Charlemont.
Cavan, county, 4, 7, 8, 14, 15, 23, 132, 168, 204, 218.
sheriff of, 6.

Cellar-book of Charles I. at Oxford, 411, 412.
Certificates on transplanting into Connaught, 402.
Chamberlin, Abraham, 258.
Thomas, 258.
Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Robert Meredith, 91.
Chandler, Richard, 285.
Charlemont, Tobias Caulfield, 3rd baron, murder of, 97.
Cheadle, Thomas, High Sheriff of Anglesea, 310, 315.
Cheevers, ——, of Wexford, 291.
Chester, city of, 33, 56, 59, 60, 78, 79, 81, 93, 115, 123, 135, 136, 142, 143, 151, 155, 171, 173, 186, 187, 189, 201, 207, 209, 211, 213, 256, 309, 379, 387.
mayor of, 59, 79.
——, letter to, 81.
vice-chamberlain of, 332.
water, 126.
Chichester, Captain Arthur, 1st Earl of Donegal, 108, 109.
Col. Arthur, troop of, 217, 218.
Col., 339, 340.
fort of, in co. Wexford, 22.
Christy, Richard, 359.
Chyrurgion general, 256, 284.
Chyrurgions, College of, 284.
Claneboy, Viscount, 114, 126, 257, 258.
troop of, 143, 217, 218.
Clanrickarde and St. Albans, Earl of, 49, 54, 81, 85, 112, 148, 150, 182, 210, 280.
agreement with rebels at Galway, 154.
loyalty of, 163.
Clare, Co., 85, 400, 405.
transplanting into, 403, 404.
Clarke, John, 81.
Clath, 399.
Clay, Francis, druggist, 121, 156.
Clement, Robert, 159.
Clerke, Captain, letter to, 318.
Jo., 344.
Cliff, Jo. Jo., 344.
Clogher, Henry Jones, Bishop of, 92.
Clongoweswood, Castle (co. Kildare), captured, 161.
Cloning (? Clonyn), 204.
Clonmell, 368.
Clontarf (Clantarf), 39, 47.
Clotworthy, Sir John, knight, 1.
letter to, 230.
regiment of, 109, 114, 218.
Cockran, Hugh, 344.
Cole, Robert, 344.
Sir William, 2, 111, 162, 185, 301.
——, regiment of, 217, 221.
——, in Enniskillen, 304.
Colebrooke, 381.
Coleraine, town, 109, 110, 124, 131, 132, 162, 185, 218, 270.
Mayor and Aldermen of, 109.
College of Chyrurgions, 257.
Colvell, Ja., 344.
Comerford, Edward, 359.
Richard, attestation of, 368.
Commissioners for Irish affairs, 143, 154, 167, 173, 174, 175, 189, 190, 196, 209, 211, 216, 217, 218, 227, 320.
letters to, *passim*.
Commissioners of defective titles, 83.
Commissioners of Parliament in Ireland, 373, 374.
Condé, Prince of, 395, 396.
Connaught, 4, 55, 81, 85, 98, 101, 118, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 146, 191, 192, 193, 199, 204, 206, 217, 400.
planting of, 7.
Lord President of, 49, 72, 85, 101, 102, 113, 146, 160, 185, 199, 216.
transplanting into, 400.
persons to be transplanted into, 401.
description of, 401.
Connelly, Owen, 1, 6, 16, 261.
Conway, Lord, and Kululta, 131, 132, 144, 193, 217, 230, 322.
——, letter from, 223.
——, letter to, 256, 257.
——, Marshall of Army in Ireland, 231.
——, instructions to, 231.
——, regiment of, 109, 114, 124, 218.
Viscount, 378.
Cooke, Dr. Allen, Judge of Vice-Admiralty Court for Leinster, 290, 338.
Mr., 368.
Richard, 298.
Cooley, William, 344.
Cooly, Dudley, 344.
Coote, Charles, 344.
Sir Charles, 45, 46, 47, 57, 63, 70, 82, 121, 126, 127, 130, 157, 158, 159.
——, letters from, *passim*.
——, victory of, 124.
——, death of, 125.
——, knight and baronet, son of Sir Charles, 125, 142.
——, articles against, 244.
——, consultation with, 307.
——, suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Sergeant-Major Chidley, 289.
Thomas, 344.
Corbet (Corbett), Miles, 375, 405.
Corfu, 395.
Cork, Richard 1st Earl of, 69, 114, 203.
town of, 68, 184, 265.
——, intended assault on, 203.
Corke, William, 359.
Cosby, Lieut. Arnold, 151, 152.
account of, 152.
Costello, Lord Dillon of, 25.

Costelloe, Viscount, uncle to Sir James Dillon and George Dillon, 83, 98, 101, 160.
Lord, 98.
Counties of the Eastern Association (Norfolk, Suffolk, &c.), 387.
Courtney, Sir William, troop of, 142.
Cowell, William, 266, 290, 291.
Crafford, Jo., 344.
Craig, Sir James, castle of, in co. Cavan, 168.
Crawford, Col., 144, 169, 288, 332.
Creely, a monk, 4.
Crerabell, Andrew, 344.
Croghan, captured, 299.
Cromwell, Oliver, design to kill, 397.
William, 274.
Crookehaven, 68.
Crosbie, P., letters from, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 24, 28, 31, 32.
Cullen, Col., 114, 206, 224.
taken prisoner, 263.
Culme, Ar., 344.
Cumberland, Earl of, regiment of, 379.
Cusack, James, of His Majesty's counsel, 83.

D

Daneefort, lands of, 359.
Dangin More, 368.
Dansk, Captain, 294, 329.
Darcie, Captain, 112.
Darcy, Christopher, 359.
Col., 390.
Lord, 376.
Mr., of Platten, 83.
Darwell, Jo., 344.
Daventry, 385, 387.
Davis, Sir Paul, knight, Clerk of the Council, 274, 334.
Thomas, attestation of, 370.
——, mother of, 371.
Deane, Mr. Gilbert, 373.
Denmark, King of, 38.
Derry. *See* Londonderry.
Desmond, Elizabeth, Countess of (wife of Richard), 346, 348, 349, 355, 356, 357, 359.
——, agreement with, 360-363.
——, why marriage of daughter not carried out, 363-365.
Earl of (Richard Preston), 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 355, 359.
Devonshire, Earl of, 397.
Digby, Sir John, taken prisoner, 378.
Lord, 121, 338, 386, 388.
——, death of, 147.
——, letter to, 335.
R., letters from, 6, 124.
Dillon, 24, 28, 31, 32.
George, a friar (uncle to Lord Costelloe), 83.
Henry, 74.
Sir James, uncle to Lord Costelloe, 101, 160.
Lord Viscount of Costello, 25.
R., letters from, *passim*.
Dingwall, Richard Preston, Lord, 347.
Doowra, Lord, 11.
Dodwell, Wm., 344.
Doncaster, 384.
Donegal, Arthur Chichester, 1st Earl of, 108.
county, 7, 14, 112, 132, 161, 218.
town, 304.
Dongan, Sir John, 209.
Donnellan, James, Justice of Common Pleas, 334.
Dopping, Anth., 344.
Dover, King Charles I at, 379.
Down, county, 4, 7, 14, 132, 218.
and Connor, titular bishop of, 337.
Doyle, Jo., 344.
Drogheda, 8, 9, 22, 23, 30, 31, 33, 35, 38, 41, 50, 51, 61, 63, 64, 65, 68, 72, 78, 79, 80, 86, 96, 100, 102, 119, 147, 152, 153, 155, 213, 214, 225.
garrison at, 20, 123, 240.
rebels beaten at, 97.
siege of, 82, 147.
discontent of soldiers at, 188.
siege of, 94, 95, 96, 246, 248.
sally out of, 201.
Dublin, Archbishop of, Lancelot Bulkeley, letters from, *passim*.
bay, 280, 372.
Castle, 1, 80, 84, 151, 245, 367, 372.
——, letters dated at, 1, 28, 58, 284, 306.
——, chapel, 306.
——, salary of governor at, 273.
city of, 69, 78, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 136, 142, 151, 159, 169, 174, 177, 186, 190, 191, 192, 212, 305, 351, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373.
College Green, 372.
county of, 51, 66, 94.
Custom House, 339.
garrison, 119, 272.
——, salary of, 273.
governor of, 126, 157, 158, 167.
Mayor of, 167.
port or harbour of, 68, 137, 138, 140, 229, 256, 276, 290, 324, 349.
Recorder of, 168.
St. Mary's abbey, 372.
Skinner's Row, 372.
Dukenfield, Radcliff, 344.
Dunbar, David, 344.
Dunbarr, Jo., 344.
Dunboyne, Lord of, 52, 203.

Duncannon, 372.
fort, 207, 259, 265, 266, 290.
Dundalk, 8, 100, 102, 119, 123, 155, 225.
fortified by Sir H. Tichborne, 147.
garrison at, 240.
Dungan, Sir John, Bart., 182.
Dungarvan, Lord, troop of, 142.
Dunkirk, 32, 69, 74, 185, 186, 191, 197, 207, 228, 276, 280, 291, 398, 399.
Dunkirkers, 255, 256, 280.
Dunmore, 348, 358, 373.
Dunsany, Lord, 4, 37.
surrender of, 98.
Dunse-Law, 377.
Durham, 376.
Durrow, 366.

E

Edenderry, captured, 299.
Edgehill, battle of, 379, 380, 381.
Edgeworth, Jo., 344.
Eliogartie, 49.
Ely, 376.
England, *passim*.
English, Patrick, of Edinburgh, 266.
Enniskillen, town of, 22, 162, 302, 304.
Erne, Lough, 302.
Erneby, Mic., 274.
Esmond, Laurence Lord, 22, 259.
Essex, Earl of, 3, 7, 211, 219, 379, 381, 382, 383.
Lieutenant-General of Army in Scotland, 377.
at Edgehill, 380.
Eustace, Sir Maurice, 303.
Evelin, George, 373.

F

Fairfax, General, 353.
Sir Thomas, 384, 386, 389.
——, raises siege of Oxford, 385.
Wm., 359.
ffalconberge, Thomas Viscount, 376, 397.
Falkland, Lord Viscount, 63.
letters to, 242, 243.
killed, 383.
Farrar, Jo., 344.
Farsey, 395.
Felton, assassinates Duke of Buckingham, 351.
Fermanagh county, 4, 7, 14, 132, 161, 218, 301.
Fielding, Col., 382.
Fiennes, Col., 383.
Fingall, Earl of, 4, 37, 51, 121, 204.
married daughter of Nicholas Barnewall, 83.
Finglas, village of, 48.
Fisher, Edm., 344.
Fitzgerald, Mr., 27, 31, 98, 156.
Richard, esq., 10, 61, 191, 200, 230, 284.
——, letters to, 159, 172, 177, 189, 195, 212, 217, 256, 270.
——, instructions to, 231.
Fitzpatrick, Florence, 125.
FitzWilliams, Lord Viscount, 4, 37.
Flanders, 197, 198.
Fleet Prison, The, 351, 363.
Fleetwood, Charles, 375, 405.
Fletcher, Henry, 61.
Florence, Duke of, 395.
Folliott, Lord, 11.
Forbes, Arthur, 344.
Lord, 182, 210.
Forster, Daniell, 344.
Fortescue, Sir Faithful, 9.
Fountainbleau, 377.
France, 40, 80, 111, 112, 113, 114, 139, 151, 159, 173, 174, 175, 197, 198.
ports of, 85.
French Ambassador, 191.
man of war, 194.
King of, 396.
——, discharges Irish forces, 195.
—— and Charles I, 392.
Frost, William, letter to, 81.
Fulk, Alderman, 258.

G

Gale, Peter, 110.
Galmoy, Barony, 369.
Galway, county of, 49, 54, 85, 113.
town of, 68, 113, 186, 189, 197, 404.
town, defection of, 148.
——, importance of, 150, 151.
——, agreement on submission, 154.
——, Spanish colours hoisted at, 247.
——, fort of, 182, 229, 296, 316.
——, ——, position of, 293.
——, harbour, 267.
——, ——, plans for recovery of, 307.
——, ——, captured, 297.
——, Mayor of, submission of, 148, 149.
——, Commissioners of Revenue, 403.

Gerard, Lord, 388, 389, 390.
Mr., 397.
Gibbs, Wm., 344.
Gibson, Col., 169.
——, regiment of, 171.
Richard, 274.
Gilby, Col., 390.
Sir Theophilus, 386.
Gilfaid, Sir John, knight, 114.
Glashare, 369.
Gloucester, siege of, 383.
Duke of, 398.
Goodwin, Robert, 219, 222, 235, 236, 237, 331.
Gordon, Lord George, 377.
Gore, Sir Ralph, 111.
regiment of, 161, 185, 217, 221.
Goring, Lord, 377, 385, 386, 388.
Gormanston, Viscount, 4, 37, 51, 74, 104, 121, 144, 204, 225.
castle of, 188.
falsehood of, 161.
garrison in house of, 94.
wife of, 83.
Gowran, co. Kilkenny, 371.
Graham, Captain George, 178.
Grandison, Lord, 7, 152, 382, 383.
Greames, Captain George, castle of, 152.
Greene, Giles, 272.
Greenfield, Sir Richard, 79.
Greenvill, (Greenvile), Sir Richard, 124.
grant of land for services of, 235, 239.
Griffith, John, Vice-Admiral of North Wales, 77.
letters to, 93, 151, 168, 169.
Grimes, Geo., 285.
Guise, Duke of, 396.
Gun, Hugh, 344.
Gurian, Abraham, 272.
Jacob, 272.

H

Hague, the, 396.
Halifax, Yorkshire, 384.
Hallowes, John, petition of, 292.
Halsteed (Hollstead), Lawrance, of London, 178, 227.
Hamilton, Arch., 344.
Duke of, 355, 396.
Sir Francis, castle of, in co. Cavan, 168.
——, knt., 344.
——, representative of Protestants to the King, 343.
Marquis of, 377.
Mrs., wife of Bishop of Cashel, 373.
Wm., 344.
Hammersmith, 381.
Hamon, Mr., 104.
Hampton, Christopher, 37.
Hampton Court, Charles I. prisoner at, 353, 382.
Hanway, Robert, 344.
Harborough, 386.
Harcourt, Sir Simon, 33, 56, 57, 58, 63, 70, 82, 104, 106, 125.
letter from, 99.
death of, 99.
character of, 100, 106.
leaves a widow and children, 100.
widow and children recommended a grant of Carrickmines Castle, 106.
Harrison, servant to Lord Costelloe, 98.
Hartpoll, Mrs., sister of Sir John Vaughan, 152.
Haward, Griffin, 109.
Hawkbridge, Mr., 32, 34.
Heatlie, Andrew, 175.
Hellan, Roger, 344.
Hendra, Captain John, 293, 310, 315, 316, 336.
Henley, 354.
castle, 354.
Henshaw, Mr., bill of exchange of, 345.
Hereford besieged, 387.
Hertford, Marquis of, 382.
Higginson, Nat., 344.
Hill, Arthur, 230.
Captain Arthur, troop of, 143.
Col. Arthur, 108, 109.
Tho., 344.
Hodson, Richard, 359.
Hoey, Jo., 344.
Holland, 143, 177, 190 194, 207, 227, 231, 234, 255, 264, 381, 296, 297, 322, 324, 326, 328, 396, 398.
Countess of, 349, 350, 354.
Earl of, 349, 350, 355, 358, 377.
——, monies paid to, 345.
——, daughters of, 350.
Holte, Jos., 344.
Jonath., 344.
Holyhead, 77, 168, 169, 310, 315, 316, 349.
Hopton, Lord, 383.
Houghton, John, 292.
Hounckes, Foulk, 274.
Hounslow heath, 382.
Howth, Lord of, 4, 37.
Hughes, Jo., 405.
Huibarts, Mr. Derrick, 33.
Hull, 379, 384, 385, 398.
Humiers, Mons. de, 399.
Humphrey, Wm., 344.
Hunt, Raphaell, 258.
Huntingdon, 387.
Huntley, Marquis of, 376.

I

Ikerin, 49, 52.
Ikerrin, Viscount, 203.
Ileigh, 49.
Inchikilly, 369.
Inchiquin, Lord, 142. 176, 265.
Commander-in-Chief in Munster, 203.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Isle of Man, 388.

J

Jackson, Mr., 177.
Jenkin, Col., 390.
Jephson, Lady, 121.
Mr., 142.
Jesuits, 138, 139, 180.
Johnson, John, petition of, 221.
Jo., 344.
Wm., 344.
Jones, Hen., 344.
Henry, D.D. (afterwards bishop of Clogher and Meath), 88, 92.
Jo., 405.
John, 375.
Captain Michael, representative of Protestants to the King, 343.
Judges, payment of, 134.
petition of the, 127, 128.

K

Kairnes, John, 112.
Kells, co. Meath, 204.
Kelly, Patrick, soldier, 51.
Kenedy, Robt., 344.
Kennedy, Wm., 344.
Kenney, Hen., 344.
Kenton, Warwickshire, 379.
Kerry, Lord Baron, 99, 334, 337.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Kettleby, Captain, 58, 59, 186, 188, 197.
Lieutenant, 58.
Kilcash, 346, 347.
Kilcullen, 123.
bridge, 70.
Kildare, county of, 33, 39, 51, 70, 75, 123, 161, 188.
Earl of, 4, 37, 316.
——, petition of, 319.
Kilkenny, castle, 348, 367, 369, 370, 371, 372.
city of, 49, 136, 164, 226, 246, 346, 358, 400, 367, 368, 369, 375.
——, letter dated at, 366.
——, Commissioners of Revenue at, 346, 375.
——, Mayor and Aldermen of, 51.
——, rebel parliament at, 218, 246.
county of, 49, 51, 123, 346.
Killaloe, Henry Jones, Archdeacon of, 92.
Parry, bishop of, 221.
Killybegs, 68, 186, 189, 197, 267.
Kilmainham, mills and weirs of, 303.
Kilnalongart, 49.
Kilrush castle, 153.
Kinaid, castle, 97.
Kinalmeaky, Viscount (son of Earl of Cork), troop of, 114, 143.
slain, 203.
King Charles I, 38, 41, 43, 47, 48, 52, 103.
—— expedition to Scotland in 1639, 377.
—— calls at Parliament, 378.
—— defeat at Newburne, 378.
—— proposes peace, 378.
—— at York, 379.
—— at Nottingham, 379.
—— at Edgehill, 380.
—— at Hampton Court, 382.
—— at Bristol, 383.
—— Newbery, 383.
—— at Oxford, 385.
—— at Naseby, 386.
—— Ashby, 387.
—— in South Wales, 387.
—— at Chester, 387.
—— at Welbeck, 388.
—— at Newark, 388.
—— at Oxford, 390.
—— defeated at Worcester, 396.
—— a prisoner at Hampton Court, 353.
——, execution of, 355.
——, letters from, 391, 392, 393, 397.
——, letters to, 27, 57, 237, 244, 259, 277.
James I, 97, 347, 348.
Louis 13th, 351.
Mr., 46, 47.
Sir Robert, knt., Muster Master General and Clerk of the Cheque, 230.
——, instructions to, 231.
King's County, 8, 123, 188.
Kingston Bridge, 382.

Kinsale, 27, 54, 68, 189, 293, 399.
Kirke, Lieut.-Col., wounded, 161.
Kivan, Jo., 344.
Knight, Wm., 344.
Knock, near Trim, 160.
Knockfergus, 119.
Knocktopher, co. Kilkenny, 373.

L

Lambay, island, 33, 38.
Lambert, Lord Charles, letters from, 11, 70, 82, 126, 127, 303, 341, *passim*.
——, commander of forces in Dublin, 157, 158, 159, 167.
——, suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
384.
Lancashire, 396.
Lancaster, 379.
Lander, Geo., 344.
Land's End, 174.
Lane, Sir George, 353.
Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 386, 388, 396.
Langram, Rowland, 174.
Lasola, Monsieur de, 377.
Lauderdale, Earl of, 353.
Lawton, Thomas, 173, 344.
Leech, Edward, 38.
Leeds, 384.
Leicester, 386, 387.
siege of, 385.
Earl of, letters to, *passim*.
Leigh, Sir Henry, 354.
Thos., 344.
Leinster, province of, 20, 43, 55, 129, 132, 135, 136, 138, 140, 142, 172, 185, 187, 191, 192, 193, 195, 199, 204, 206, 217, 218, 224.
Provost Marshall of, salary of, 273.
Leitrim, county of, 7, 14.
Leixlip castle, taken, 161.
Lemcon, 68.
Lenthall, Wm., Speaker of the House of Commons, 212, 222, 231, 262, 280, 283, 284, 293, 294, 322, 345, 374.
letters to, *passim*.
Leslie, General, 377, 383.
John (Bishop of Raphoe), letter from, 6.
Leven, Earl of, 193, 208, 257.
movements of, 204, 235.
absence of, 288.
Lichfield, 390.
Lord, 386.
——, killed, 387.
Lifford, 218.
Light, Jo., 344.
Lilburn, Col., 381.
Limavady castle, 110, 162.
Limerick, castle, 184, 203.
harbour, 267.
co. Wexford, Lord Esmond's house in, 22.
Lincoln, 398.
Lindsay, Earl of 107, 380, 388.
death of, 380.
Lisburn, 108.
Liscarrol, battle of, 203.
Lisle, 399.
Lord, 121, 206, 274.
——, regiment of, 142, 171.
——, Lieut-General of the Horse, 200.
——, movements of, 204, 211.
Lisnegarvy (Lisburn), 108.
Liverpool, 329, 333.
Mayor of, 79.
Loftus, Sir Adam, Vice-Treasurer, letters from, *passim*.
——, committal of, 306.
——, in prison in Dublin Castle, 306, 307.
——, affronts Lord Brabazon, 341.
Sir Arthur, knt., 130.
Arthur, 344.
Lord, 18.
Nicholas, 155, 230.
——, letters to, 121, 179.
——, instructions to, 231.
Loghmoe, Baron of, 48.
London, 112, 151, 159, 171, 174, 177, 187, 200, 219, 230, 381.
Battersea, 92.
Chamber of, 138.
Charterhouse Yard, 196.
Cheapside, 121, 156.
Kensington, 350.
Lombard Street, sign of Bear and Mortar, 121, 156.
Royal Exchange, sign of Gilded Dog, 196.
Tower, 385.
Whitehall, 396.
Londonderry, 50, 51, 53, 55, 84, 97, 108, 110, 111, 112, 185, 187, 189, 197, 218, 270, 340.
Mayor of, 290.
port, 137, 138.
county of, 14, 132, 161.
brother of Earl of, 162.
Longford, county of, 7, 14, 22, 38, 73, 82.
Sheriff of, 8.
Lord Chief Justice of Court of Chief Place, 307.
Common Pleas, suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Lord Justice, a, menaced in Dublin, 269.
Lords Justices, letters from, *passim*.
appointment of new, 279.
salary of, 315.
Loudon, Earl of, Chancellor of Scotland, 353.

Louth, county of, 8, 20, 23, 37, 73, 94.
Lord, brother of, 100.
Low Countries, 15.
ports of, 85.
Lowther, Sir Gerard, knt., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, letters from, *passim*.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Lucas, Captain, wounded, 161.
Sir George, 384.
Captain Muriell, 243, 270, 275, 291.
——, services of, 305.
Sir Thomas, knt., Commissary General, 13, 18, 82, 274.
——, services of, 156.
——, letter from, 160.
Wm., 344.
Ludlow, Edmund, 375, 405.
Lunsford, Col., 382.
taken prisoner at Edgehill, 380.
Lynn Regis, Mayor, &c., of, letter to, 169.
Lyons, village of, 70.

M

McHugh, Feogh, 17, 46.
McMahon, 2.
evidence of, 4, 9.
confession of, 115.
Hugh, esquire, 2, 145.
——, sent to London as prisoner, 151, 154, 155.
McMahowne, Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moile, 201.
taken prisoner, 201.
Magennis, Sir Con., knight, 4.
Maguire, 14.
Lord, 2, 9, 125, 145.
——, examination of, 115.
——, sent prisoner to London, 151, 154, 155.
Malone, territory of, 108.
Malton, 384.
Manly, Tho., 344.
Mardike, 395.
Maribone, 397.
Marlow, 354, 355.
Martin, Anthony, Bishop of Meath, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13 24, 28, 31.
letters from, 99, 275.
put under restraint, 232.
opposes Strafford, 352.
opposed by Ormond 352, 353.
Maryborough, 127, 153.
castle, relief of, 152.
Master of the Rolls. *See* Temple, Sir John.
Mathew, Sergeant-Major, 109.
Lieutenant-Col., 339, 340.
Maurice, Prince, 382.
Maynooth, 299.
Meath, Anthony Martin, Bishop of. *See* Martin, Anthony.
Henry Jones, Bishop of, 92.
county, 8, 23, 33, 39, 73, 75, 94, 104, 187, 204.
Mellifont, Lord Moore's house, 23, 155.
Meredith, Adam, 344.
Sir Robert, knt., 301.
——, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 91.
——, Commissioner of Customs, 300.
——, committal of, 306.
——, imprisoned in Dublin Castle, 306, 307.
——, letters from, *passim*.
Tho., 344.
Merrick, Sir John, 381, 382.
Mervyn, Col., 304.
Middlesex, Earl of, 397.
Milford, 256, 275, 276, 277, 292, 305.
Miller, Mr., Bill of Exchange of, 345.
Miniard, 277.
Monaghan, county, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 14, 132, 211, 218.
Sheriff of, 6.
Monbason, Duchess of, 377.
Monck, Lieut-Col., 79.
——, Governor of Dublin, 126, 157, 158, 167.
——, movements of, 160, 224.
——, takes two castles, 161.
Geo., 274.
Moncke, G., 344.
Monk, General, 398.
Monroe, General-Major, 124, 131, 235, 308, 332, 336, 339, 340.
takes Newry, 152.
takes Earl of Antrim prisoner, 288.
commands Scottish army in Ulster, 288.
Montagu, Sir Sidney, 365.
Montrose, Lord, 387, 388, 391, 396.
defeat of, 388.
Moody, John, petition of, 259.
Moone, Joshua, life of Lord Belasyse written by, 376-399.
Moore, Fr., 344.
Lord Viscount, 23, 64, 93, 94, 155, 265, 303.
——, letter from, 168, 231.
Richard, 290.
——, examination of, 280.
Moran, Cornelius, 300.
Mordaunt, Lord, 396, 398.
Morgan, Captain, letter to, 318.
Moricini, Signor, 396.
Morris, Jo., 344.
Mountgarrett, Lord, 51, 52, 116, 123, 336.
daughter of, 99.

Mountgomery, Ant., 344.
Geo., 344.
James, 344.
Sir James, 340.
——, troop of, 143, 217, 218.
——, petition of, 317.
Sam., 344.
Lord Viscount, petition of, 317.
Mountjoy, 218.
Moyle, Col., 382.
Mulgrave, Edmund, Earl of, 355.
Mullineaux, Sam., 344.
Mullingar, burning of, 160.
Munster, province, 4, 27, 40, 48, 49, 50, 55, 66, 68, 69, 79, 84, 85, 88, 91, 101, 113, 114, 118, 134, 135, 136, 138, 142, 146, 185, 187, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 199, and *passim*.
President of, 49, 52, 54, 59, 72, 81, 87, 102, 135.
——, Sir Wm. St. Leger, knt., 107.
——, death of, 167, 176.
vacancy of office, 184.
Muskerry, Viscount, 209.
Donagh Viscount, 352.
Muster Master General, 295.

N

Naas, 119, 121, 123, 129.
market town of, 70.
garrison at 240.
Nancy (Nance, France), 195.
siege of, 376.
Naples, 396.
Naseby, battle of, 386.
Navy, Committee of the, 213.
Commissioners of, letter to, 229.
Netterville, Sir John, petition of, 300, 301.
Luke, 38, 45, 47, 83.
Viscount, 4, 37, 104, 160.
Newark, 387, 390, 392, 393, 394.
governor of, 388, 389.
siege of, 390, 391.
New Brandford, bridge, 381.
Newburne, battle of, 378.
Newbury, battle of, 383.
Newcastle, borough of, 70.
(England), 378.
Marquis of, 383, 384, 396.
——, house of, 388.
Newcomb, Tho., 346.
Newmarket, 379.
Newport, Earl of, 377.
New Ross, 49, 136, 242, 254, 265, 270, 331.
Ormond at, 254, 259.
—— leaves, 262.
siege of, 265.
harbour of, 164, 174, 267.
Newry, 3, 102, 124, 131, 152.
Nicholas, Sir Edward, Secretary of State, 117, 182, 229, 231, 260, 261, 277, 283, 391.
letters to, *passim*.
Nicolls, John, 274, 275.
Norfolk, 387.
Norris, Mr. Tobias, 75, 183, 184, 189, 190, 200, 220, 271.
instructions to, 200.
Northumberland, Earl of, 58, 68, 378, 381.
Norway, timber from, 159.
Norwich, Mayor of, letter to, 243.
Nottingham, 379.
Noyou, Picardy, 376.
Numan, Jo., 344.

O

Oates, Titus, 399.
O'Carroll, Ely, 48.
Offaly, Lady, 38, 121.
Ogle, Sir William, 176.
O'Meara, Doctor Dermot, 209.
O'Moore, Roger *alias* Rory, 83.
wife of, 83.
O'Neall, Col., taken prisoner, 378.
O'Neill, Owen Roe, 186, 210.
Sir Phelim, 21, 79, 125, 161, 245.
——, murders 3rd Baron Charlemont, 97.
Great, 79.
Orleans, Duke of, 395.
Orme's Head, 77.
Ormond, Countess of, Helen, wife of Walter 11th Earl, 362.
—— lands in co. Kilkenny of, 346.
10th Earl of, Thomas Duogh *or* Duff, 346, 347, 348, 356, 358.
Walter Earl of, 347, 355, 357, 358, 359, 366.
——, death of, 348.
——, wife of, 357, 358.
——, agreement with Earl and Countess of Desmond, 360-363.
——, why marriage not solemnised, 363-365.
James Earl, Marquis and Duke, 16, 21, 48, 49, 51, 52, 55, 70, 74, 76, 77, 82, 83, 116, 127, 152, 178, 179, 182, 244, 248, 265, 303, 308, 331, 339, 340, 346-363, 374, 396.
——, movements of, 94, 160, 253, 260, 331.
——, illness of, 200, 204.
——, arrives at Ross, 254, 259.
——, goes to Maryborough, 157.
——, victory of, 262.
——, commission to, 311.

Ormond, James Earl—*cont.*
——, letters from, *passim.*
——, illustrative of life of, 345-355.
——, Kilkenny rental of, 346.
——, minority of, 346, 347, 349.
——, marriage of, 350.
——, and Duke of Buckingham, 351.
——, returns to Ireland, 351.
——, and the Bishop of Meath, 352.
——, waits on the King, 353.
——, movements of, 353, 354.
——, goes to France, 355.
Elizabeth Duchess, loyalty and services of, 345, 367-375.
——, estates of, 346, 373, 374.
——, elegy on, 346.
Osbaldston, Geo., 344.
Osborne, Col., 390.
Ossory Ormond. *See* Ormond.
Ouse, river, 384.
Owen, Sir Hugh, Bart., letter to, 275.
Owny, 49.
Oxborough Hall, Norfolk, 16.
Oxford, 381, 383, 387, 388, 390, 393, 394.
Charles I. at, 382.
siege of, raised, 385.
table book of Charles I at, 406-410.
cellar book of Charles I at, 411-412.

P

Paget, Lord, 354.
Pale, the, 95, 104, 204.
soldiers sent into, 86.
Lords of the, 82, 83.
——, in rebellion, 84, 192, 246.
Palmer, Captain, 146, 147.
Palmes, Wm., 344.
Papists, 1, 34, 35, 36, 39, 41, 47, 83, 139, 140, 191, 246.
Paris, 377.
Parliament, 5, 62.
Speaker of, 127.
——, letter from, 129.
Commission to hold, 124, 337.
Parry, Dr. Edward, Bishop of Killaloe, petition of, 221.
Parsons, Mr. Fenton, representative of the Protestants to the King, 343.
Sir William, Lord Justice, 272.
——, letters from, *passim.*
——, warrant for committal of, 306.
Wm., 344.
Parsons—*cont.*
Captain William, 142.
——, pay of troop of, 274.
——, defends Birr, 289.
——, services of, 289, 290.
Passage, 369, 372, 373.
Patenwemb, 298.
Pawlett, Sir John, 176.
Pembroke, Earl of, 377, 381.
Pennington, Isaac, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, 385.
Sir John, letters to, 336, 338.
Percivall, Sir Philip, 99, 223.
Perkins, Captain, 77.
Persivall, Robt., 344.
Peterborough, Earl of, regiment of, 381.
Petit, Hubert, examination of, 82.
Phillips, Captain, troop of, 161.
Cooly, 344.
Captain Dudley, 162,185, 221.
——, services of, 290.
Dudley, Esq., 110, 111.
Thomas, Captain, 162, 185, 221.
——, gent., 110, 111.
——, Sir, Knight, 111.
Philpott, Ed., 344.
Picardy, 376.
Piggott, Jo., 344.
Wm., 344.
Pigott, Captain, 203.
Edw., 344.
Pinnar, Nic., 344.
Platten, Mr. Darey of, 83.
Plunkett, Col., 208.
Ignatius, brother of Lord Louth, killed, 100.
Wm., 344.
Plymouth, 399.
Pontefract, 387.
Pope Innocent X, 395.
Popish bishops, 179.
Porter, Col. George, 384.
Porto Santa Maria, 399.
Portsmouth, 281, 351.
Povey, Edw., 344.
Poyning's law, 90.
Poyntz, Sir Charles, 7.
General, 387, 388, 389, 391.
Preston, forces of, 299.
Anthony (son of Col. Preston), taken prisoner, 233.
——, property of, 234, 239.
Col., 206, 210, 224.
Lady Elizabeth, 349, 350.
——, marriage articles of, 345, 355-359.
——, why it was not solemnized, 363-365.
——, letters to, 345, 346, 365-367.
Richard, Lord Dingwall, 347.
Richard Earl of, 359.
Richard, Earl of Desmond, 346.
Prince, solicitor to the, 332.
Prince Charles, afterwards Charles II, 353.
Prince Maurice. *See* Maurice.
Prince Rupert. *See* Rupert.

Prince of Wales at Paris, 396.
Proclamation to the rebels, 44.
Protestant subjects, petition to King Charles I, 341.
signatories of, 344.
Provost Marshals, appointment of, 70.
Pullen, Dr., 373.
Purbeck, 272.

Q

Quarles, John, 177, 178.
John, of Amsterdam, 226.
Queen Elizabeth, 111, 301.
Queen Henrietta Maria, 395.
scandal relating to, 288.
Queen's County, 8, 123, 152, 162.

R

Ragland Castle, 387.
Ramsden, Sir John, 384.
Ranelagh, Viscount, President of Connaught, 146, 233.
charges against, 242, 244.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Raphoe, John Leslie, Bishop of, letters from, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 17, 110.
Rathasker, co. Louth, 201.
castle, 202.
Rathcoffey Castle (co. Kildare), taken, 161.
Rathconwell (Rockconnell), battle at, 233.
Rathcoole, 39, 70.
Ravenscroft, Captain John, 304.
Read, a rebel, 247.
Col., 145.
——, sent prisoner to London, 151, 154, 155.
Reade, examination of, 115.
Lieutenant-Colonel, 61.
Reading, 382.
Ré, Isle of, 351.
Revenue, commissioners of, 401, 402.
at Galway, 403.
at Kilkenny, 346, 375.
Reynolds, Robert, 219, 222, 235, 236, 237, 331.
Richmond, Duke of, 386, 387, 388.
Rickess (Ricksies), Abraham, 190, 227.
Ridgeway, Captain MacWilliam, 344.
——, representative of Protestants to the King, 343.
Captain, brother of Earl of Londonderry, 162.
Ripon, 378.
Roche, Viscount, 203.
Rochelle, 195, 351.
Roe, Jo., 344.
Rome, 125, 395, 396.
Roscommon, county, 14.
Lord, 309, 341.
——, letters from, *passim*.
Ross. *See* New Ross.
Rosseter, 389, 391.
Roth, Thomas, attestation of, 369.
William, attestation of, 369.
Rotheram, Sir Thomas, 190.
letters from, *passim*.
pay of foot company of, 273.
Rupert, Prince, 382, 386, 388.
——, at Edgehill, 380.
——, pursues the enemy, 381.
——, Governor of Bristol, 383.
——, loses favour with the King, 385.
——, at Naseby, 386.
——, at Bristol, 387.
and Charles I, 388-390.
Rushworth, 24.
Russell, Captain, 291.
Ruthin, General, 379, 381.
afterwards Earl of Bramford, 381.
Ryves, Sir William, knt., Justice of Common Pleas, 314.

S

St. Esprit, Knights of, 377.
St. George's Channel, 290.
St. John, Lord, death of, 380.
St. Leger, Sir William, Knt., Lord President of Munster, 107.
death of, 167.
St. Malo (St. Maloes, France), 195.
Saltee Islands, 174.
Samback, Sir William, knt., Solicitor-General, 303.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Samborne, Thomas, 258.
Sanderson, Lieut.-Col., 221.
Ro., 344.
Santry, massacre at, 46, 48.
Savoy, Duchess of, 395.
Scarborough, 381, 396.
Schoute, Mr., 177.
Theodore, 322.
Scilly Islands, 399.
Scobell, Henry, Clerk of Parliament, 374.
Sconces, 390.

Scotland, 25, 30, 32, 36, 39, 41, 55, 56, 60, 72, 84, 85, 119, 124, 131, 144, 152, 193, 208, 212.
Lord Chancellor of, 340.
Lord Chancellor and Privy Council of, letter to, 270.
Scottish Commissioners, 131, 145, 218.
forces, 143, 205, 219.
Seal, keeper of the Great, letters to, 11, 17, 31.
"Sealed Knot, The," 397.
Selby, 384.
Severn, 387.
Seville, 399.
Shales, Wm., 16.
Sheffield, Ed., 359.
Sherburn, battle at, 388.
Shering, Jo., 344.
Shibbs, Robert, 298.
Ship, *Adventure*, 293, 310, 315, 316, 336.
Ann Speedwell, 229.
Confidence, 68, 93, 174, 175, 176, 179, 214, 280, 298, 318, 332.
Constance, 291, 304.
Constant, 270.
Employment, 113, 186, 189.
Francisco, 291.
George, 338.
Gift of God, 81.
Grace of God, 298.
Hart, 59.
Hope, 272.
Hopewell of London, 174.
John True, 304.
Love's Increase, 259.
Magdalen, 242.
Martha, 272.
Pennington, 126.
Phœnix, 68, 77, 78, 93, 151, 168, 169.
H.M. Post bark, 169.
——, chased by Parliamentary ships, 287.
Providence, H.M.S., 294, 296.
Swallow, H.M.S., 58, 68, 293, 294.
Swan, H.M.S., 69, 78, 93, 98, 151, 175, 176, 213, 214, 242, 243.
Thomas and Elizabeth, 298.
William, 266, 290, 339.
Shipman, Sir Abraham, commands at Chester, 309.
Shout, Theodore, 227, 258, 344.
Shrewsbury, 379.
Shurley, Geo., letters from, *passim*.
Slaine, Thomas, letter from, 51.
Slane, Lord Baron, 4, 37, 104, 121.
castle of, 188.
Sligo, county, 14.
harbour, 267.
town, 186, 189, 197, 404.
Slingsby, Fr., 344.
Smith, Captain Henry, 151.
——, sufferings of, 152.
Sir John, 330.
Mr., 336.
Smith—*cont.*
Robert, 293.
——, Marshal of the Admiralty, 242, 243, 270, 292, 305, 316.
Wm., 359.
Solemn League and Covenant, 339.
Southwell, Sir Robert, 345.
Spain, 15, 27, 40, 151, 177, 399.
King of, 2, 10.
ports of, 85.
Speaker. *See* Lenthall, William.
Speakers of both Houses of Parliament, letter to, 320.
Spotswood, Sir Henry, 3, 7, 261.
Spring, Edm., 344.
Stafford, Robert, 230, 232, 233.
Stamford, 387.
Bridge, 384.
Stanley, Mr., 23.
Stanton, Col., 390.
Stapleton, Bryan, 344.
Sir Philip, 380.
Statutes, 8 Hen. 6 c. 10, 89.
11 Eliz. c. 8, 90.
Stephens, Col., 385.
Sterling, Jo., 344.
Ro., 344.
Stewart, Sir Robert, 111, 222, 304, 340.
——, troop of, 143, 185, 217, 221.
——, successes of, 161.
——, petition of, 317.
Robert, 344.
Sir William, knt. and baronet, 111, 334, 337, 340.
——, troop of, 143, 185, 217, 221.
——, successes of, 161.
——, suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
——, petition of, 317.
Stirling, 388.
Stone, Alexander, 257.
Story, James, 196.
Stradling, Col., taken prisoner at Edgehill, 380.
Sir Edward, taken prisoner at Edgehill, 380.
Sir Henry, 188, 197.
Strafford, Earl of, 352, 378.
impeachment of, 352.
Strickland, Sir Thomas, 384.
Stuncarty, co. Kilkenny, 370.
Stutvill, Captain, 64, 79.
Suffolk, 387.
Suir, river, 369.
Sunderland, Earl, killed 383.
Supremacy, Oath of, 162.
Sussex, 355.
Swanley, Captain, 296.
Swords, town of, 38, 45, 47, 62, 63, 70.
Sympson, Nic., 344.
Synot, Col., 206.

T

Table book of Charles I. at Oxford, 406-410.
Talbot, Henry, 182, 209.
Tallis, Tho., 344.
Tangier, 399.
Tarleton, Edward, 112.
Tassagard, village, 70.
Teate, Doctor, 6.
Tempest, Sir Thomas, knt., Attorney-General, 60.
suggested Peace Commissioner, 314.
Temple, Doctor, Minister at Battersea, 92.
Sir John, Master of the Rolls, 91; 159, 190.
——, letters from, *passim*.
——, distributes funds, 202.
——, information against, 303.
——, committal of, 306.
——, imprisoned in Dublin Castle, 306, 307.
Terringham, Sir Arthur, 3.
Tewxbury, 304.
Thirsk, John Belasses, M.P. for, 378.
Thomond, county, 193.
Earl of, 85.
Thompson, Maurice, merchant, 285.
Thurles, Lady Elizabeth, Viscountess, 346.
Thomas, Viscount, 348, 349.
James, Viscount, marriage articles of, 345, 355-359.
——, marriage not proceeded with, 345, 363, 365.
Tichborne, Sir Henry, 21, 23, 51, 64, 65, 78, 79, 93, 94, 123, 131, 152, 200, 265.
commander at Drogheda, 147, 155.
takes castle of Rathasker, 200.
signs as Lord Justice, 272.
movements of, 100, 102.
letter to, 283.
letters from, *passim*.
Tierens, Anthony, 227, 231, 234, 255, 258, 264, 265, 266, 281, 284, 297, 322.
letter to, 177.
Tillier, Hen., 344.
Tipperary, county, 48.
Palatinate of, 347.
Tirferis Islands, 399.
Tiringham, Sir Arthur, 108.
Toole, Luke, 145.
rebels of, 20.
Torrington, 386.
Tournay, 399.
Trafford, Sergeant-Major, 265.
Trent, river, 391.
Trevor, Sir Edward, 7, 124.
Trim, town of, 39, 121, 122, 123, 160, 200, 204.
castle, capture of, 161.
garrison at, 240.
Trimlestown, Lord, 37, 121.
Trinity College, Dublin, petition from Fellows and Scholars of, 106.
Anthony Martin, Provost of. *See* Martin, Anthony.
Tuam, titular Archbishop of, 337.
Tucker, Captain William, 236.
Tullogh, Viscount, 347.
Viscountess, 347.
Tweed, river, 377.
Tyrconnell, Countess of, 83.
Earl of, 347.
Tyrone, county, 7, 22, 112, 132, 161, 218.
Earl of, 79, 245.
——, Hugh Maguire, grandson of, 2, 14.
——, rebellion of, 347.
——, rebel, 36, 52.
Tyther, Anthony, druggist, 121, 156, 196.

U

Ulster, province, 15, 20, 22, 40, 43, 50, 52, 55, 66, 81, 85, 86, 91, 109, 111, 118, 132, 135, 138, 185, 189, 191, 192, 193, 204, 218.
opinion of rebels in, 245.
"United Lords, the." 104.
Upper Ossory, Lord of, 52.
Usher, William, 344.

V

Vane, Sir Harry, 378.
Sir Henry, 18, 22, 29, 34.
Mr. Secretary, 5, 6, 21, 28.
Vaughan, Sir John, action of, 152.
Vavasour (Vavasher), regiment of, 101.
Vavisor, Sir Charles, 176.
Veele, William, 169, 271.
Venice, 395, 396.
Speaker of College of, 395.
Verney, Sir Edward, 380.
Vice-Treasurer, 292.
Virginia, co. Cavan, 204.

W

Wales, 379.
coast of, 293.
Vice-Admiral of North, 77, 93, 151. 168, 169.
——, letter to, 315.
South, 387.
Wall, Col., 370.
John, 272.
Walley, Charles, 171, 172, 173.
letters to, 151, 155, 173, 175, 213.
advanced money for the army, 189.
Wallis, Robert, 345.
letters from, 365, 367.
Walsh, Theobald, of Carriokmines, estate of, 100.
Walter, Jo., 344.
Sir William, 385.
Wandesford, Mr., 370.
Ware, Sir James, 16, 213, 229, 303, 333.
letters from, *passim*.
Warren, Mr. Deane, 373.
Warwick, 381.
Waterford, city, '68, 80, 113, 126, 186, 189, 197, 367, 369, 371, 372, 373.
Governor of, 370.
harbour, 267.
Waterhouse, Mr., 363.
Watkins, Sir David, knt., 258.
Webb, John, petition of, 259.
Welbeck, 388.
Wemys (Weymes) (Weames), Patrick, nephew of Earl of Desmond), 32, 346, 350, 359, 366.
Sir Patrick, 32.
Wentworth, Col., 382.
Sir George, 121, 303, 341.
G., letters from, *passim*.
Westmeath, Commissioners of Defective Titles in, 83.
county, 73, 82.
Earl of, 82.
gentlemen of, 82.
Wexford, county, 21, 22, 49, 123, 174, 270.
harbour of, 164, 267.
——, ship of Dunkirk in, 197.
town, 68, 77, 80, 126, 136, 186, 189, 191, 193, 206, 207, 226, 228, 291, 294, 296.
——, Spanish colours hoisted in, 185, 247.
Weymouth, 272.
Wharton, Thomas, 274.
Sir Thomas, knt., 283, 327.
——, letter to, 283.
Wheatly, Col., 390.
Wheeler, Jonas, attestation of, 370, Jos., 344.
Joseph, 370.
Oliver, 344, 346, 368.
White, Captain Nicholas, 33.
Tho., 344.
William, 344.
Whitfield, Robt., 344.
Wickham, Dr., Dean of York, 397.
Wicklow, castle, 22, 46, 310.
county, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 30, 39, 45, 46, 51, 75, 123.
rebels of, 99.
town, 291, 305.
Williams, Sir Thomas, 152.
Willis, Sir Richard, Governor of Newark, 388, 389, 390, 396, 397.
Willmott, Commissary - General, Lord, 377, 383.
taken prisoner, 378.
at Edgehill, 380.
Willoughby, Captain Anthony, (eldest son of Sir Francis), 149.
——, Commander of Galway fort, 182, 229.
——, services of, 308.
Captain, 296.
Sir Francis, knt., 149, 190, 341.
——, seeks office of Sergeant-Major-General, 107.
Francis, 303, 344.
——, letters from, *passim*.
Knight and Colonel, 58.
Lord, 396.
——, taken prisoner at Edgehill, 380.
Wilson, Captain, 384.
Windmill fort, Bristol, 382.
Windsor, 381.
Wishart, Sir John, son of, 77.
Worcester, 387, 390, 393, 394.
defeat of Charles I at, 396.
Worksop park, 388.
Worlaby, Lincolnshire, 394, 398.
Worsley, Benjamin, Chyrurgion-General, 256, 284.
Wright, Dr., 196.
Mr., 155.
Robert, petition of, 221.
Wybrants, Daniel, of Amsterdam, 227, 231, 234, 255, 264, 265, 281, 284, 297, 322.
Pe., 344.

Y

Yarmouth, 270, 291.
bailiff of, letter to, 243.
Yarner, Captain, 87, 309.
movements of, 224.
York, 384.
Charles I at, 378, 379.
Lord Belasyse, Governor of, 383.
Duke of, 398.
Dr. Wickham, dean of, 397.
Youghal, port, 137, 138.
town, 40, 50, 51, 54, 55, 84, 88, 185.

CIRCULAR OF THE COMMISSION.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Salisbury, K.G., the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P., Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, O.M., and Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, to the Commissioners, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and are not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they are preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their family papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—The Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The cost of inspections, reports, and calendars, and of the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - - Contents:- - ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - - - - - - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow: Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX - -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C.1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords: Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Lambeth Palace; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C.1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - - -	,,	[C.2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents:— House of Lords; County of Somerset; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C.2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	3 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents:— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords; Duke of Marlborough; Magdalen College, Oxford; Royal College of Physicians; Queen Anne's Bounty Office; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C.3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Duke of Manchester.	,,	[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - - - Contents:— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C.3773]	s. d. 5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents:— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C.3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - - Contents:— Mrs. Stopford Sackville.	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. - - - - -	8vo.	[C.3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. - - -	,,	[C.5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. - - -	,,	[C.5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. - - -	,,	[C.6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. - - -	,,	[C.7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. - - -	,,	[C.7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. - - -	,,	[C.9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. - - -	,,	[C.9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. - - -	,,	[Cd.928]	2 3
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—		[C.4548]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C.4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - The Family of Gawdy.	,,	[C.4576 iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C.4576 ii.]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Westmorland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C.4576]	[*Out of Print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland.	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires.	8vo.	[C.5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C.5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C.5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn.	,,	[C.5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C.5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C.5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C.5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C.5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C.5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II	,,	[C.5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C.5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C.5614]	[*Out of Print.*]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C.5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C.5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C.5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	,,	[C.6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C.6338 i.]	2 6

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. d.
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	8vo.	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - - - Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C.6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - - - - - -	,,	[C.6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C.6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - - -	,,	[C.6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C.7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale - - - - - -	,,	[C.7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C.7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. -	,,	[C.7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III. - -	,,	[C.7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C.7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - - - - -	,,	[C.7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C.7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692-1693 - - - *(Manuscripts of the House of Lords, 1693-1695, Vol. I. (New Series.) See H.L. No. 5 of 1900. Price 2/9).* *Ditto. 1695-1697. Vol. II. See H.L. No. 18. 1903. Price 2/9.*	,,	[C.7573]	1 11
1895	(7) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde - - - -	,,	[C.7678]	1 10

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	8vo.	[C.7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C.7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C.7883]	2 9
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C.9295]	0 4
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. - -	,,	[C.8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq. - - -	,,	[C.8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C.8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. -	,,	[C.8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	,,	[C.8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	,,	[C.8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C.8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig.	,,	[C.8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C.8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C.9472]	1 0

Date.	——	Size.	Sessional Paper.	Price.
				s. *d.*
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	8vo.	[C.8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq. of Peniarth.	,,	[C.9468]	2 11
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	,,	[Cd.1100]	1 9
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C.9244]	2 7
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	,,	[C.9245]	2 0
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	,,	[C.9466]	2 9
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq.	,,	[C.9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III.	,,	[C.9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq.	,,	[C.9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley	,,	[Cd.282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu	,,	[Cd.283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation	,,	[Cd.284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	,,	[Cd.676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII.	,,	[Cd.783]	2 3
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	,,	[Cd.784]	2 0
1903	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. II. Sir Geo. Wombwell; Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	,,	[Cd.932]	2 4
1902	Ditto The Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle.	,,	[Cd.927]	2 11
1902	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. New Series. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd.929]	1 7
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[Cd.1691]	1 10
1903	Ditto Duke of Buccleuch, K.G., K.T. Vol. II. (Parts I. and II.)	,,	[Cd.930] [Cd.930-i]	1 10 1 11
1902	Ditto Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	,,	[Cd.931]	1 4

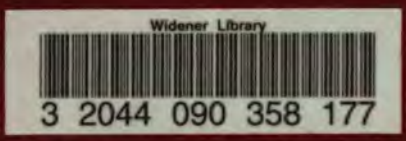
4611

13

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.


Widener Library
3 2044 090 358 177